



EHadaway Affidavit 002.pdf

DocVerify ID: 4F901BC5-4050-4719-B79A-FE4DA11F017B

Created: February 08, 2023 13:31:38 -8:00

Pages: 17

Remote Notary: Yes / State: TX

This document is a DocVerify VeriVaulted protected version of the document named above. It was created by a notary or on the behalf of a notary, and it is also a DocVerify E-Sign document, which means this document was created for the purposes of Electronic Signatures and/or Electronic Notary. Tampered or altered documents can be easily verified and validated with the DocVerify veriCheck system. This remote online notarization involved the use of communication technology.

Go to www.docverify.com at any time to verify or validate the authenticity and integrity of this or any other DocVerify VeriVaulted document.

E-Signature Summary

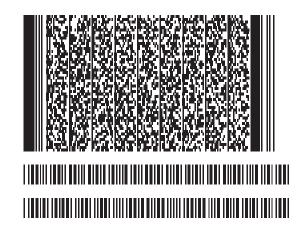
E-Signature 1: Elizabeth Hadaway (EH)

February 08, 2023 13:47:16 -8:00 [7049D058A5C2] [104.11.229.114] ehadaway@susmangodfrey.com (Principal) (Personally Known)

E-Signature Notary: Jill K. McCrary (JKM)

February 08, 2023 13:47:16 -8:00 [8CCC7637F998] [104.183.203.245] jmccrary@susmangodfrey.com

I, Jill K. McCrary, did witness the participants named above electronically sign this document.



DocVerify documents cannot be altered or tampered with in any way once they are protected by the DocVerify VeriVault System. Best viewed with Adobe Reader or Adobe Acrobat. All visible electronic signatures contained in this document are symbolic representations of the persons signature, and not intended to be an accurate depiction of the persons actual signature as defined by various Acts and/or Laws.



=901BC5-4050-4719-B79A-FE4DA11F017B --- 2023/02/08 13:31:38 -8:00 --- Remote Notary

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF DELAWARE

US DOMINION, INC., DOMINION VOTING SYSTEMS, INC., and DOMINION VOTING SYSTEMS CORPORATION,

Plaintiffs,

v.

FOX NEWS NETWORK, LLC,

Defendant.

US DOMINION, INC., DOMINION VOTING SYSTEMS, INC., and DOMINION VOTING SYSTEMS CORPORATION,

Plaintiffs,

v.

FOX CORPORATION and FOX BROADCASTING COMPANY, LLC,

Defendants.

Case No. N21C-03-257 EMD

CONSOLIDATED

PUBLIC VERSION

Case No. N21C-11-082-EMD



4F901BC5-4050-4719-B79A-FE4DA11F017B --- 2023/02/08 13:31:38 -8:00 --- Remote Notary

AFFIDAVIT OF ELIZABETH HADAWAY

| STATE OF TEXAS |) |
|------------------|---|
| |) |
| COUNTY OF HARRIS |) |

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, personally appeared Elizabeth Hadaway, who being a credible person of lawful age first duly sworn according to law, deposes and states as follows:

- I, Elizabeth Hadaway, having been first duly sworn hereby depose and state:
- 1. I am an associate at Susman Godfrey, LLP and counsel for Plaintiffs US Dominion, Inc., Dominion Voting Systems, Inc., and Dominion Voting Systems Corporation ("Dominion").
- 2. I am an attorney at Susman Godfrey, L.L.P., and licensed to practice in the State of Texas and California. I am admitted to practice in the State of Delaware pro hac vice. I represent Plaintiffs US Dominion, Inc., Dominion Voting Systems, Inc., and Dominion Voting Systems Corporation ("Dominion"), in the abovecaptioned action.
- 3. I am familiar with and have knowledge of the facts and circumstances set forth in this affidavit, which is being offered in support of Dominion's Combined Opposition to Fox News Network, LLC's and Fox Corporation's Rule 56 Motions for Summary Judgment.

4. Attached to this Declaration are true and correct copies of the following exhibits, which are exhibits cited in Dominion's Combined Opposition to Fox News Network, LLC's and Fox Corporation's Rule 56 Motions for Summary Judgment:

| Ex. No. | Description | Bates or Deposition Exhibit Reference |
|------------|---|--|
| 600 | Combined deposition transcript of Keith Rupert Murdoch, taken on January 19 and 20, 2023 | Exhibit Reference |
| 601 | Deposition transcript of Viet Dinh, taken on February 3, 2023 | |
| 602 | Text message between Suzanne Scott and Lachlan Murdoch, November 6, 2020 | FoxCorp00056535 |
| 603 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Jared Kushner Re: Advs., September 25, 2020 | FoxCorp00083020 |
| 604 | Text message between Gary Schreier and Lauren Petterson, November 7, 2020 (because the text was produced in UTC time, the actual time is 5 hours earlier ET, making the date the prior day) | FNN059_04466157 |
| 605 | Deposition transcript of Raj Shah, taken on January 31, 2023 | |
| 606 | Email from Raj Shah to Viet Dinh Re: NYT Reporter Tweet, November 5, 2020 | FoxCorp00204128 |
| 607 | Email from Irena Briganti to Suzanne Scott and Jay Wallace Re: Reliable Sources, November 8, 2020 | FNN018_02282604 |
| 608 | Email from Col Allan to Rupert Murdoch and Lachlan Murdoch Re: Arizona, November 5, 2020 | FoxCorp00059750 |
| 609 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert Murdoch Re: MWM - Steve Bannon, November 5, 2020 | FoxCorp00054069 |

| 610 | Transcript of Maria Bartiromo's interview with Steve Bannon on November 5, 2020 | PX 3344 |
|-----|--|-----------------|
| 611 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Jay Wallace Fwd: Ratings., November 8, 2020 | FNN090_04596441 |
| 612 | Emal from Raj Shah to Lachlan Murdoch, et al Re: Brand Protection Roundup - 11/6/20, November 6, 2020 | FNN028_03863599 |
| 613 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Colin Allan Re: Same stuff, November 6, 2020 | FoxCorp00082623 |
| 614 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Suzanne Scott Re: Georgia widens., November 6, 2020 | FNN019_03561069 |
| 615 | Email from Col Allan to Rupert Murdoch Re: Good, November 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00082799 |
| 616 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Lachlan Murdoch Re: Try this, November 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00060731 |
| 617 | Email from Lachlan Murdoch to Rupert Murdoch Re: Call., November 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00059008 |
| 618 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Jack Keane Re: Election Fraud, November 9, 2020 | FoxCorp00060751 |
| 619 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Suzanne Scott Re: Vaccine., November 9, 2020 | FNN019_03567823 |
| 620 | Deposition transcript of Paul Ryan, taken on January 31, 2023 | |
| 621 | Fox News Media Digital Expansion presentation, November 11, 2020 | FNN019_03551592 |
| 622 | Email from Anne Dias to Paul Ryan Fwd: Axios AM: Mike's Top 10 - Biden's Day 1 - Scoop: Trump eyes digital empire to "wreck Fox" Augusta in autumn, November 12, 2020 | PDR_00000220 |

| 623 | Email from Samantha Luks to Raj Shah Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll, November 10, 2020 | FoxCorp00032841 |
|-----|--|-----------------|
| 624 | Email from Raj Shah to Irena Briganti Re: Tracking Data Shows Another Drop, November 11, 2020 | FoxCorp00053724 |
| 625 | Email from Raj Shah to Lachlan Murdoch Re: Brand Protection Roundup - 11/13/20, November 13, 2020 | FNN028_03863586 |
| 626 | Email from Raj Shah to Lachlan Murdoch and Viet Dinh Re: Update, November 16, 2020 | FoxCorp00085539 |
| 627 | Text message between Suzanne Scott and Lachlan Murdoch, November 14, 2020 | FoxCorp00056555 |
| 628 | Text message between David Clark and Meade Cooper, November 13, 2020 (because the text was produced in UTC time, the actual time is 5 hours earlier ET, making the date the prior day) | FNN062_04472237 |
| 629 | Text message between Suzanne Scott and Lachlan Murdoch, November 29, 2020 | FoxCorp00056558 |
| 630 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Robert Thomson Re: Pollster: It's Curious How Biden Underperformed Hillary Clinton In Every CityExcept These Four., November 14, 2020 | FoxCorp00083072 |
| 631 | Rage Against the Voting Machine, Wall Street Journal, November 17, 2020 | PX 3323 |
| 632 | Email from Andrea Vacchiano to Abby Grossberg, et al Re: TRANSCRIPT: PRESIDENT DONALD TRUMP SMF INTERVIEW, November 29, 2020 | FNN006_00016439 |
| 633 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Saad Mohseni Re: Perhaps a short term solution, November 19, 2020 | FoxCorp00060779 |

| 634 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Preston | FoxCorp00060853 |
|-----------------|--|-----------------|
| | Padden Re: Fox News Dilemma: | |
| | Indulge Trump's Conspiracies or Lose | |
| | Viewers, November 23, 2020 | |
| 635 | Text message between Justin Wells and | FNN035_03891328 |
| | Tucker Carlson, January 14, 2021 | |
| | (because the text was produced in UTC | |
| | time, the actual time is 5 hours earlier | |
| | ET, making the date the prior day) | |
| 636 | "Fox News Identity Crisis: Indulge | PX 3367 |
| | Trump's Election Conspiracy or Reject | |
| | It and Watch Its Audience Flee?", | |
| | Mediaite.com, November 23, 2020 | |
| 637 | Email from Irena Briganti to Suzanne | FNN019_03622163 |
| | Scott and Jay Wallace FW: Washington | |
| | Post Inquiry, December 1, 2020 | |
| 638 | Text message between Paul Ryan, | FoxCorp00056669 |
| | Lachlan Murdoch and Rupert Murdoch, | 1 |
| | December 6, 2020 | |
| 639 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to | FoxCorp00041239 |
| | Suzanne Scott Re: Could you call when | 1 |
| | convenient?, December 7, 2020 | |
| 640 | Email from Robert Thomson to Rupert | FoxCorp00062283 |
| | Murdoch Re: Monday metro.png, | 1 |
| | December 28, 2020 | |
| 641 | Email from Col Allan to Rupert | FoxCorp00082950 |
| J . I | Murdoch Re: Monday metro.png, | |
| | December 28, 2020 | |
| 642 | Text message between Suzanne Scott | FoxCorp00056570 |
| J | and Lachlan Murdoch, January 6, 2021 | |
| 643 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Preston | FoxCorp00061028 |
| 0 10 | Padden Re: Hard Criticism Of Fox | 1 0/100101020 |
| | News In The Washington Post, | |
| | January 8, 2021 | |
| 644 | Email from Maria Bartiromo to Abby | FNN011 00005652 |
| U 11 | _ | FNN011_00095652 |
| | Grossberg Re: POTUS master list 2 | |
| | working still, November 28, 2020 | |

| (15 | E '1C A D' (D) | DDD 00000500 |
|-----|---|-----------------|
| 645 | Email from Anne Dias to Rupert | PDR_00000589 |
| | Murdoch, Lachlan Murdoch, Viet Dinh, | |
| | Jacques Nasser bcc: Paul Ryan FW: | |
| | The limits on free speech in the internet | |
| | era from the Financial Times | 7 00050410 |
| 646 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Lachlan | FoxCorp00058210 |
| | Murdoch Re: The limits on free speech | |
| | in the internet era from the Financial | |
| | Times, January 12, 2021 | |
| 647 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Irena | FNN018_02293567 |
| | Briganti Re: WashPost/Ellison story, | |
| | November 9, 2020 | |
| 648 | Fake Claims About Dominion Voting | |
| | Systems Do Real Damage, wsj.com, | |
| | November 30, 2020 | |
| 649 | Email from Carolina Chao to Irena | FNN019_03736523 |
| | Briganti, et al RE: "Stolen election" | |
| | references, January 21, 2021 | |
| 650 | Fox Corp Board Offsite | FoxCorp00074295 |
| 651 | Voting Machine Supplier Criticized by | |
| | Trump in Spotlight on Election | |
| | Integrity, wsj.com, November 17, 2020 | |
| 652 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert | FNN090 04612833 |
| | Murdoch Re: Could you call when | _ |
| | convenient?, December 7, 2020 | |
| 653 | The Post Says Give It Up Mr. | |
| | President, nypost.com, December 27, | |
| | 2020 | |
| 654 | Fox News Digital - The Power to Break | FNN019_03827966 |
| | Through | _ |
| 655 | Transcript of Opening Statement from | |
| | Justice with Judge Jeanine, December | |
| | 5, 2020 | |
| 656 | Email from Tom Lowell to Meade | FNN018_02646249 |
| | | |
| | December 18, 2020 | |
| | Cooper Re: pls call me when you can, | |

| 657 | Email from Nancy Harmeyer to Lauren Petterson Re: Nancy Harmeyer has invited you to work together in "EDDIE PEREZ- SMARTMATIC IVIEWVER4.MP4" file on Box, December 18, 2020 | FNN018_02648978 |
|-----|--|-----------------|
| 658 | Email from Tom Lowell to Lauren | ENNO19 02649077 |
| 038 | Petterson Re: call me when you can?, December 18, 2020 | FNN018_02648977 |
| 659 | Text message between Gary Schreier and Lauren Petterson, December 17, 2020 (because the text was produced in UTC time, the actual time is 5 hours earlier ET, making the date the prior day) | FNN053_04433001 |
| 660 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Lachlan Murdoch, December 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00060858 |
| 661 | Email from Mike Emanuel to 069 - Politics; 030-FoxDigitalContent; 246 - FBN DC Editorial; 041-WHUNIT Re: Dominion Voting Systems responds to Presidential Tweet allegations, November 12, 2020 | FNN001_00000333 |
| 662 | Email from Alexa Green to Jeff Field Re: Offering Michael Steel, GOP Strategist, to speak on Dominion Voting and election fraud claims, December 3, 2020 | FNN001_00002036 |
| 663 | Email from Jeff Field to John Fawcett FW: Election 2020: Setting The Record Straight, November 12, 2020 | FNN007_00018998 |
| 664 | Email from Jerry Andrews to David Clark FW: Re: DOMINION SEGMENT, November 14, 2020 | FNN008_00022038 |
| 665 | Email from Lauren Petterson to Suzanne Scott, et al Re: Lou Dobbs latest, January 6, 2021 | FNN019_03700750 |
| 666 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Paul Ryan Re: The Morning Dispatch: The | FoxCorp00061113 |

| | Alternate Reality Machine, January 12, 2021 | |
|-----|---|-----------------|
| 667 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Jeffrey Collins and Andreanna Walsh Fwd: FYI: Mike Lindell on Newsmax, December 18, 2020 | FNN019_03668119 |
| 668 | Email from Meade Cooper to Tom Lowell et al Re: Bookings, December 19, 2020 | FNN019_03671396 |
| 669 | Email from Jeffrey Collins to Irena Briganti et al Re: Lindell, December 14, 2020 | FNN018_02608687 |
| 670 | Email from Jeffrey Collins to Mackenzie Mucci Re: CPMs, December 23, 2020 | FNN018_02683990 |
| 671 | Excerpt of transcript of hearing in <i>US</i> Dominion v Powell et al, June 24, 2021 | |
| 672 | Deposition transcript of Paul Chavez- Casanova, taken on August 12, 2022 | |
| 673 | Deposition transcript of Ron Rosania, taken on November 15, 2022 | |
| 674 | Deposition transcript of Barry Herron, taken on October 6, 2022 | |
| 675 | Fox News Executive Staff | PX 3330 |
| 676 | Email from Sean Hannity to Eric Trump, Lara Trump and Rupert Murdoch Re: Trump Ad, August 15, 2017 | FoxCorp00087101 |
| 677 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert Murdoch Re: Ratings, November 30, 2017 | FoxCorp00205954 |
| 678 | Email form Jay Wallace to Rupert Murdoch and Suzanne Scott Re: Fox News anchor Shepard Smith attacks Trump administration's 'lies,' July 15, 2017 | FoxCorp00205984 |
| 679 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Suzanne Scott Re: Ratings., September 10, 2020 | FNN019_03393328 |



| 680 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert Murdoch Re: Ratings, July 20, 2017 | FoxCorp00205983 |
|-----|--|-------------------|
| 681 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert | FoxCorp00053931 |
| 001 | Murdoch Re: Money!, December 16, | ToxCorpodo33931 |
| | 2020 | |
| (92 | | ENINIO10 02/04997 |
| 682 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert | FNN019_03604887 |
| | Murdoch and Lachlan Murdoch Re: | |
| 602 | Sammons, November 20, 2020 | END 1011 00104607 |
| 683 | Email from Alexandra Coscia to 100 - | FNN011_00104697 |
| | Media Relations Fwd: TRUMP | |
| | TWEET: Must see @seanhannity | |
| | takedown of the horrible, inaccurate | |
| | and anything but secure Dominion | |
| | Voting System which is used in States | |
| | where tens of thousands of votes were | |
| | stolen from us and given to Biden. | |
| | Likewise, the Great@LouDobbs h, | |
| | November 12, 2020 | |
| 684 | Email from Alexa Green to Jennifer | FNN001_00002044 |
| | Voit Re: Offering Michael Steel, GOP | |
| | Strategist, to speak on Dominion | |
| | Voting and election fraud claims, | |
| | December 3, 2020 | |
| 685 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to | FNN019_03618125 |
| | Suzanne Scott Re: Idea, November 28, | |
| | 2020 | |
| 686 | Video of Jeanine Pirro interviewing | |
| | Mike Flynn, December 5, 2020 | |
| 687 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert | FoxCorp00054068 |
| | Murdoch Re: Senate., October 27, 2020 | |
| 688 | Email from Preston Padden to Rupert | FoxCorp00075661 |
| | Murdoch and Lachlan Murdoch Re: | |
| | Unbelievable!, September 29, 2020 | |
| 689 | Email from Jay Wallace to Rupert | FoxCorp00205952 |
| | Murdoch Re: West Virginia, May 7, | _ |
| | 2018 | |
| 690 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Col | FoxCorp00062609 |
| | Allan Re: Hi, September 17, 2020 | |
| | | L |

| 691 | Email from jay Wallace to Rupert Murdoch Re: Tapping Trump, March 4, 2017 | FoxCorp00205970 |
|-----|---|-----------------|
| 692 | Text message between Suzanne Scott and Lachlan Murdoch, November 6, 2020 | FoxCorp00056514 |
| 693 | Text message between Tucker Carlson and Lachlan Murdoch, September 22, 2020 | FoxCorp00056597 |
| 694 | Email from Maria Bartiromo to Suzanne Scott Re: Maria some thoughts, January 29, 2020 | FNN019_03241612 |
| 695 | Email from Raj Shah to Irena Briganti, et al Re: Business Insider - Tucker Carlson, July 2, 2020 | FNN019_03337650 |
| 696 | Email from Raj Shah to Lachlan Murdoch, et al Re: Brand Protection Roundup - 11/13/20, November 13, 2020 | FoxCorp00085810 |
| 697 | Email from Irena Briganti to Raj Shah Re: House Call, November 10, 2020 | FNN019_03571949 |
| 698 | Email from Raj Shah to Alex Griswold, et al Re: Thoughts?, November 12, 2020 | FoxCorp00225141 |
| 699 | memo from Raj Shah to Viet Dinh Re: Tucker Carlson Tonight Data, October 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00219508 |
| 700 | Email from Raj Shah to Ron Mitchell Re: Memo, October 21, 2020 | FNN099_05202379 |
| 701 | Text message between Alex Pfeiffer and Raj Shah, November 20, 2020 | FoxCorp00086756 |
| 702 | Trump Cries Voter Fraud In Court - His Lawyers Don't, wsj.com, November 13, 2020 | |
| 703 | Email from Abby Grossberg to Maria Bartiromo Re: Do we have to pull that statement from Dominion denying wrongdoing? | FNN001_00000693 |



| 704 | Email from Abby Grossberg to Gregory Hand, et al Re: UPDATE: "SUNDAY | FNN006_00014674 |
|------|---|--------------------|
| | MORNING FUTURES" GUEST | |
| | LINEUP FOR NOV 8th, November 7, | |
| 705 | 2020 | ENINIO10 02725120 |
| 705 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to | FNN019_03725120 |
| | Suzanne Scott Re: People, January 16, 2021 | |
| 706 | | ENINIO10 02747760 |
| 700 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to | FNN019_03747769 |
| | Suzanne Scott Re: McEnany, January | |
| 707 | 26, 2021 Email from Dunart Murdach to | ENINIO10 02402025 |
| /0/ | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Suzanne Scott and Lachlan Murdoch | FNN019_03402925 |
| | | |
| 708 | Re: Potus Rallies, September 15, 2020 | Ear Comp 00059294 |
| 708 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Lachlan Murdoch Re: The Daily Beast: Fox | FoxCorp00058284 |
| | News CEO Suzanne Scott's Job Is in | |
| | Jeopardy, Insiders Say, January 15, | |
| | 2021 | |
| 709 | Email from Jack Keane to Rupert | FoxCorp00065976 |
| 707 | Murdoch Re: Election Fraud, | 1 oxeorpoodos y to |
| | November 9, 2020 | |
| 710 | Email from Irena Briganti to Viet Dinh | FNN061 04469957 |
| , 10 | et al Re: Privileged & | |
| | Confidential/FNM press 1-26, January | |
| | 26, 2021 | |
| 711 | Email from Irena Briganti to Viet Dinh, | FoxCorp00085778 |
| | et al Re: Privileged & | 1 |
| | confidential/FNM press, November 9, | |
| | 2020 | |
| 712 | Email from Irena Briganti to Viet Dinh, | FNN061 04469956 |
| | et al Re: Privileged & | |
| | confidential/FNM press 11-11, | |
| | November 11, 2020 | |
| 713 | Email from Irena Briganti to Viet Dinh | FNN061_04469939 |
| | et al Re: Privileged & | |
| | Confidential/FNM press 12-14, | |
| | December 14, 2020 | |
| | | |

| 714 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Meade Cooper and Porter Berry Fwd: | FNN061_04469919 |
|-------|--|----------------------------|
| | Privileged & Confidential/FNM press 11-5, November 5, 2020 | |
| 715 | Email from Raj Shah to Jeffrey Collins | FNN033_03872538 |
| /13 | FW: YouGov Tracking Update, | 11111033_03072330 |
| | November 10, 2020 | |
| 716 | Email from Raj Shah to Viet Dinh Re: | FoxCorp00201779 |
| /10 | Both Memos, October 21, 2020 | 1 0AC 01 p 0 0 2 0 1 7 7 9 |
| 717 | Text message between Meade Cooper | FNN062_04483134 |
| , , , | and Raj Shah, February 17, 2021 | |
| 718 | Email from Raj Shah to Justin Wells | FNN011_00096294 |
| | and Alex Pfeiffer Re: Newsmax TV - | |
| | Sidney Powell interview 11/21/2020 | |
| | 9:15:40 PM:, November 21, 2020 | |
| 719 | Email from R. Shah to E. Schwartz, A. | FoxCorp00197472 |
| | Griswold, and L. Wigo re FW: | |
| | TUCKER LINEUP - TUESDAY, | |
| | JANUARY 26, 2021; January 26, | |
| | 2021 | |
| 720 | Email from Irena Briganti to Suzanne | FNN019_03562839 |
| | Scott and Jay Wallace Re: FYI, | |
| | November 7,2020 | |
| 721 | Email from Raj Shah to Lachlan | FNN014_00127851 |
| | Murdoch, et al Re: Tucker/Sidney | |
| 722 | Powell Update, November 23, 2020 | |
| 722 | A Bogus Dispute is Doing Real | |
| 700 | Damage, wsj.com, November 19, 2020 | |
| 723 | No, Dominion voting machines did not | |
| | delete Trump votes, nytimes.com, | |
| 724 | November 11, 2020 | EC00000000 |
| 724 | Text message between Josh Raffell and | FoxCorp00086803 |
| 725 | Raj Shah, January 3, 2021 | Eart Camp 0000 (401 |
| 725 | Text message between John Beamer | FoxCorp00086481 |
| 726 | and Raj Shah, November 4, 2020 | E000222200 |
| 726 | Text message between Raj Shah and | FoxCorp00222309 |
| | Alexander Griswold, November 19, | |
| | 2020 | |

| 727 | Email from Justin Wells to Alex Pfeiffer and Raj Shah Re: Newsmax TV - Sidney Powell interview 11/21/2020 9:15:40 PM:, November | FNN019_03605215 |
|-----|--|-----------------|
| | 21, 2020 | |
| 728 | Email from Raj Shah to Irena Briganti Re: Thoughts on Surrogates, November 9, 2020 | FNN019_03567663 |
| 729 | Tucker Carlson Facebook screenshot, January 26, 2021 | DOM_0072293598 |
| 730 | Email from Dominion Voting Systems to Abby Grossberg Re: Dominion CEO In WSJ: Fake Claims Do Real Damage, November 30, 2020 | FNN004_00007139 |
| 731 | SEC Form 10-K for Fox Corporation for the fiscal year ended June 30, 2021 | PX 2127 |
| 732 | Expert Report of Professor Joel Steckel, November 28, 2022, and Errata to the Expert Report of Professor Joel Steckel, January 17, 2023 | |
| 733 | Voicemail left on Dominion Voting Systems' customer support line, November 10, 2020 | DOM_0071462513 |
| 734 | Email from K. DeFries to Security@dominionvoting.com re Fwd: [External] Election; November 14, 2020 | DOM_0000332389 |
| 735 | Voicemail left on Dominion Voting Systems' customer support line, November 13, 2020 | DOM_0000167892 |
| 736 | Special Report: Voting-system firms battle right-wing rage against the machines, reuters.com, November 7, 2022 | PX 3162 |
| 737 | Deposition transcript of Andrew Banks, taken on November 4, 2022 | |
| 738 | Expert Report and Disclosure of Mark J. Hosfield, submitted November 29, 2022, and Errata to the Expert Report | |

| | and Disclosure of Mark J. Hosfield, submitted December 9, 2022 | |
|-----|--|-----------------|
| 739 | Broadcast ratings spreadsheet, November 10, 2020 | FNN026_03858068 |
| 740 | Weekend Quarter Hour Reports for November 7, 2020 | FNN019_03570321 |
| 741 | Letter from Tom Clare and Megan Meier to Fox News Re: Retraction Demand, December 22, 2020 | DOM_0000002058 |
| 742 | President Trump, your legacy is secure - stop the 'stolen election' rhetoric, nypost.com, November 7, 2020 | PX 2864 |
| 743 | Text message between Jenna Ellis and Tucker Carlson, November 20, 2020 | FNN035_03890202 |
| 744 | Dominion v. Fox Corp., Transcript of hearing on Motion to Dismiss, March 15, 2022 | |
| 745 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Meade Cooper and Porter Berry Fwd: Privileged & Confidential/FNM press 11-5, November 5, 2020 | FNN061_04469919 |
| 746 | Downcast Trump makes baseless election fraud claims in White House address, nypost.com, November 5, 2020 | PX 3308 |
| 747 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Meade Cooper Fwd: Polls, November 6, 2020 | FNN018_02263538 |
| 748 | Text message between Gary Schreier and Lauren Petterson, November 12, 2020 (because the text was produced in UTC time, the actual time is 5 hours earlier ET, making the date the prior day) | FNN059_04466184 |
| 749 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Col Allan Re: Good, November 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00082508 |
| 750 | Email from Alexa Green to Abby Grossberg Re: Offering Michael Steel, GOP Strategist, to speak on Dominion | FNN001_00002019 |

| | Voting and election fraud claims, December 3, 2020 | |
|-----|---|-----------------|
| 751 | Screenshot of https://press.foxnews.com/ | |
| 752 | Email from Suzanne Scott to Rupert Murdoch Re: Polls, November 6, 2020 | FNN019_03561073 |
| 753 | Email from Rupert Murdoch o Col Allan Re: Same stuff, November 6, 2020 | FoxCorp00080866 |
| 754 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Suzanne Scott Re: Call, November 6, 2020 | FoxCorp00054123 |
| 755 | Email from Rupert Murdoch to Suzanne Scott Re: Call, November 6, 2020 | FNN019 03561067 |
| 756 | Email from Bret Baier to Alan Komissaroff Re: here, November 6, 2020 | FNN018_02268195 |
| 757 | Email from Martha MacCallum to Alan Komissaroff Re: latest script, November 7, 2020 | FNN018_02274477 |
| 758 | Email from Lachlan Murdoch to Rupert Murdoch and Col Allan Re: Try this, November 7, 2020 | FoxCorp00060153 |

- 5. Native versions of the files in Exs. 686, 733, 735, 739, and 740 are provided to the Court, as indicated in the above chart.
- 6. Plaintiffs have served Defendants with a copy of the above Exhibits by email.
- 7. Certain text message strings were produced in this case in "UTC" time. Because UTC time is five hours ahead of Eastern time, for any text message with a timestamp between 12:00 and 4:59 am UTC, the Eastern time occurs the day prior.

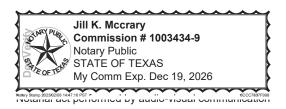
4F901BC5-4050-4719-B79A-FE4DA11F017B --- 2023/02/08 13:31:38 -8:00 --- Remote Notary

I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of Delaware and the United States of America that the foregoing is true and correct.

Elizabeth Hadaway
Signed on 2023-20208 13-47-16-8-00

Elizabeth Hadaway

Subscribed and sworn to before me, the undersigned Notary Public, by means of communication technology, this 8th day of February 2023.



911 K 175 Crany Spred on 2022 02 08 13 47:16-200

Notary Public in and for the State of Texas

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I, Brian E. Farnan, hereby certify that on March 7, 2023, a copy of the foregoing document was served via LexisNexis File&Serve on the following:

Blake Rohrbacher Katharine L. Mowery Angela Lam RICHARDS, LAYTON & FINGER, P.A. 920 N. King Street Wilmington, DE 19801 John L. Reed Ronald N. Brown, III DLA PIPER LLP (US) 1201 North Market Street, Suite 2100 Wilmington, DE 19801

/s/ Brian E. Farnan

Brian E. Farnan (Bar No. 4089)

Exhibit 600

EXCERPTED TRANSCRIPT

In the Matter Of:

US Dominion, Inc. et al. vs

Fox News Network, LLC

RUPERT MURDOCH

January 19, 2023



6

24

1 that. But, according to your proxy, you control

- 2 approximately 107 million shares of Fox stock
- 3 between the non-voting Class A and voting Class B.
 - Does that sound correct to you?
- 5 A. Those shares are held by what is called The

Murdoch Trust.

6 7

8

9

- (Reporter clarification.)
- 10 THE WITNESS: And the trust, there's eight 11 votes. The four older children each have one, and I
- 12 have four, which go away when I die.
- 13 BY MR. NELSON:
- 14 Q. At this point, is it fair to say that,
- 15 given your half interest in the trust --
- A. Half voting interest.
- 17 Q. -- has -- half voting interest in the
- 18 trust, that you are able to control the shares of
- 19 the stock?
- 20 A. Well, I can certainly have a veto.
- 21 Q. You can certainly have a veto. That is
- 22 fair, sir. And I just checked the stock price as of
- 23 today is approximately \$30 a share of Fox
- 24 Corporation, give or take?
- 25 A. I think this morning it's more like \$28 but

- 1 Online, a bit of gossip, that sort of stuff.
- 2 Q. And you -- in addition to your role at Fox
- Corporation, you're also the executive chairman or

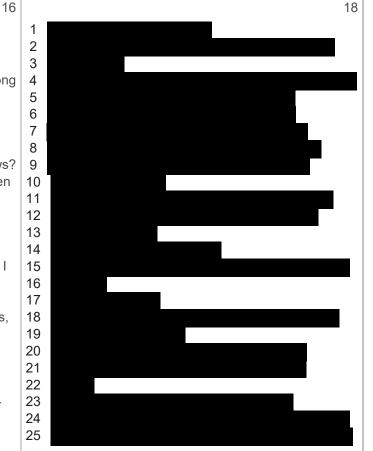
17

- its equivalent at News Corp?
- 5 A. Oh, definitely.
 - Q. It's -- and so when you refer to "my
- 7 papers," those are owned by News Corp?
- 8 A. Yes. The -- the shareholding in News Corp
- is really a mirror of what's going on at Fox.
- 10 Q. What do you mean by "it's a mirror at Fox"?
- A. Well, I mean, we have approximately 40 11
- percent of the vote, about.
- 13 (Reporter clarification.)
- 14 THE WITNESS: Oh, I said that we have
- 15 approximately, the Murdoch Family Trust, 40 percent
- of the voting shares in both companies.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Aside from the media entities that you 18
- 19 owned through News Corporation --
- 20 And, by the way, do you find the sources that
- you read within News Corporation -- the New York
- Post, the Wall Street Journal, the Times -- do you
- 23 find those to be credible news sources?
 - A. Very much so.
- 25 Q. What other sources of news do you believe

1 yes.

- 2 Q. Okay. Fair enough. I just did the math.
- 3 And the 107 million shares times \$30 a share is --
- 4 what? -- 3-point -- 3,220,000,000 or something along
- 5 those lines.
- 6 Does that sound right?
- 7 A. I will accept your figure. I don't know.
- 8 Q. All right. Fair enough.
- Do you follow the news? Do you follow the news?
- 10 A. Very much so. Well, when I'm around, when
- 11 I can. I've got it really bad reading my
- 12 newspapers.
- 13 Q. You are really bad at "reading your
- 14 newspapers?"

- A. No. I read my newspapers a lot more than I 15
- 16 watch television.
- 17 Q. I see. What are your newspapers?
 - A. The Wall Street Journal, The London Times,
- 19 New York Post. Those are the only ones I follow.
- 20 Q. Aside -- aside from those three sources,
- 21 what other sources of news do you follow?
- A. Not much. I look at the Drudge Report to
- 23 see if I've missed something. I'm scattered sort --
- 24 I like to follow everything I can.
- 25 But that's a lot. You know, I look at the Mail



11

23

- Q. Sir, do you believe Dominion committed
- 3 election fraud by rigging the 2020 presidential
- 4 election?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- THE WITNESS: Could you repeat it? 6
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:

1 BY MR. NELSON:

- 8 Q. Do you believe Dominion committed election
- 9 fraud by rigging the 2020 presidential election?
- 10 A. Well, I only recently heard of it and --
- 11 and of this lawsuit, and I have seen no evidence
- 12 that they rigged anything.
- 13 Q. I'm asking for your current belief.
- 14 A. Uh-huh. I'm saying that I have not seen 15 any evidence.
- 16 MR. WEBB: Can I -- I'm going to interrupt. I'm
- 17 -- I'm going to object to the form. The last
- 18 question didn't limit it to that time. Can you --
- 19 I'm just going to ask you very politely if you could
- 20 put a time period in it, it may be helpful. And it
- 21 is up to you, sir. I'm not going -- I'm not going
- 22 to make objections.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. I will rephrase.
- 25 Do you currently believe Dominion committed

- 1 That's all I'm saying. I'm not saying anything
- happened with Dominion. I'm simply saying
- 3 algorithms are a bit of a mystery.
 - Q. And, sir, I'm going to try to ask questions
- that are answerable "Yes" or "No." If you can
- answer them "Yes" or "No," can you try to answer
- 7 them "Yes" or "No"?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- THE WITNESS: Could you say that again?
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. I'm going to try to ask questions --
- 12 A. Oh, I heard that. Of course.
- 13 Q. -- with a "Yes" or "No." Can you try to
- 14 respond "Yes" or "No" only?
- 15 A. Yes, of course.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 And you understand that this deposition today is
- as if we are in front of a jury; correct? 18
- 19 A. Indeed.
- 20 Q. And that the jury will be judging
- 21 credibility based upon your answers; correct?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: Could you speak up?
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. The jury will be judging your credibility

1 based upon your answers; correct?

- 2 A. Of course.
- 3 Q. And you understand when you answer, "I
- 4 don't know," when you, in fact, do know, that is not
- telling the truth; correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 So, to the best of your current knowledge, do
- 9 you believe that Dominion software and algorithms
- manipulated vote counts in the 2020 --
- A. No. 11
- Q. -- presidential --12
- 13 Have you ever seen any credible evidence that
- 14 Dominion software and algorithms manipulated vote
- 15 counts in the --
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. -- 2020 presidential election?
- 18 Have you ever believed that Dominion's software
- 19 and algorithms manipulated vote counts in the 2020
- 20 presidential election?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: No. I've never even heard about
- 23 this until a few months ago.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Do you currently believe that Dominion is

24

1 election fraud by rigging the 2020 presidential

- 3 A. I honestly do not know.
- 4 Q. You don't know?

2 election?

- 5 A. I've seen no evidence that they did.
- Q. You have seen no evidence that Dominion
- 7 committed election fraud by rigging the 2020
- 8 presidential election; correct?
- A. I've seen no evidence.
- 10 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion
- 11 committed election fraud by rigging the 2020
- 12 presidential election?
- 13 A. No. I have never seen any evidence.
- Q. Do you believe that Dominion software and
- 15 algorithms manipulated vote counts in the 2020
- 16 presidential election?
- 17 A. I never know with the algorithms. In our
- 18 business, we suffer from other people using
- 19 algorithms.
- 20 We have, for instance, a lot of digital news
- 21 services like the digital editions of things; and we
- 22 get paid by advertisers according to how many people
- 23 that go into that. And sometimes you get a dramatic
- 24 drop. So what's happened? Oh, the algorithm has
- 25 changed on Facebook.

26

- 1 owned by a company founded in Venezuela to rig
- 2 elections for the dictator Hugo Chavez?
- 3 A. Say it again?
- 4 Q. Do you currently believe that Dominion is
- 5 owned by a company founded in Venezuela to rig
- elections for the dictator Hugo Chavez?
- 7 A. I don't know anything about that.
- 8 Q. Is that a "No"?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I've never heard of that.
- MR. NELSON: Okay. 11
- 12 (Reporter clarification.)
- 13 THE WITNESS: Well, it could be a "No." I just
- 14 don't know.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence
- 17 that Dominion is owned by a company founded in
- 18 Venezuela --
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. -- to rig elections for the dictator Hugo
- 21 Chavez?

- 22 A. Never heard of it.
- 23 Q. It is laughable, isn't it?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: No. I never heard of it. I have

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to

29

30

- 3 suggest that Dominion was engaged in a massive and
- coordinated effort to steal the 2020 presidential
- 5 election?
- A. No. 6
- 7 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- engaged in a massive and coordinated effort to steal
- the 2020 presidential election?
- 10 A. No.
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 11
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was involved
- 14 in an effort to delegitimize and destroy votes for
- 15 Donald Trump?
- 16 A. I don't know.
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. Objection; form.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to
- 20 suggest that Dominion was involved in an effort to
- delegitimize and destroy votes for Donald Trump?
- 22 A. No. I never believed it. I don't know.
- 23 Q. You've never believed that Dominion --
- 24 A. Right.
- 25 Q. -- was involved in an effort to

28

- 1 delegitimize and destroy votes for Donald Trump;
- 2 correct?
- 3 A. I'm open to persuasion; but, no, I've not
- seen it.
- 5 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was involved
- in an effort to manufacture votes for Joe Biden? 6
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence
- 9 that Dominion was involved in an effort to
- manufacture votes for Joe Biden?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- 13 involved in an effort to manufacture votes for Joe
- 14
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: No. 16
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. Do you believe that Dominion used an
- algorithm to calculate the votes they would need to
- flip, and used computers to flip those votes from
- 21 Trump to Biden?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: No.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence

Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion is

- 4 owned by a company founded in Venezuela to rig
- 5 elections for the dictator Hugo Chavez?
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; Form.
- 7 THE WITNESS: No, I have not.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:

1 no comment on it.

2 BY MR. NELSON:

- Q. Do you currently believe that Dominion paid
- 10 kickbacks to governmental officials who used its
- 11 machines in the 2020 presidential election?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence
- 14 that Dominion paid kickbacks to governmental
- 15 officials who used its machines in the 2020
- 16 presidential election?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion paid
- 19 kickbacks to governmental officials who used its
- 20 machines in the 2020 --
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. -- presidential election?
- 23 Do you believe that Dominion was engaged in a
- 24 massive and coordinated effort to steal the 2020
- 25 presidential election?

- 1 that Dominion used an algorithm to calculate the
- 2 votes they would need to flip, and used computers to
- 3 flip those votes from Trump to Biden?
- A. No. I didn't even know it was possible.
- 5 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion used
- 6 an algorithm to calculate the votes they would need
- 7 to flip and used computers to flip those votes from
- 8 Trump to Biden?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. Do you believe that Dominion software is
- 13 where the fraud took place?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I'm not saying there's any fraud.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. So, no, you do not believe that Dominion
- 18 software is where the fraud took place in the 2020
- 19 presidential election?

3 presidential election?

A. No.

6 BY MR. NELSON:

13 BY MR. NELSON:

5

7

11

12

10 votes?

- 20 A. That's fair.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 Have you ever seen any credible evidence that
- 23 Dominion software is where the fraud took place in

Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion

2 software is where the fraud took place in the 2020

Q. Do you believe that Dominion had the

8 algorithms that would stop the vote count and go in 9 and replace votes for Biden and take away Trump

24 the 2020 presidential election?

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

THE WITNESS: I don't know.

25 A. No.

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I never thought
- 3 about it.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence
- 6 that Dominion is a company that is owned by
- 7 Smartmatic?
- A. I don't remember. 8
- 9 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion is a
- 10 company that is owned by Smartmatic?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 11
- 12 THE WITNESS: I've never thought about it.
- 13 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Well, have you ever seen any credible
- 15 evidence to suggest that it was?
- 16
- 17 Q. The fact that you've never thought about it
- would suggest that you never believed that Dominion
- is owned by Smartmatic; correct?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 (Reporter clarification.)
- 22 MR. NELSON: Smartmatic.
- 23 And sorry, just your answer, sir.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I don't know anything about it.
- 25 ///

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 2 Q. Okay.
 - 3 Do you believe that states have no ability to
 - audit meaningfully the votes that are cast because
 - the servers are someplace else?
 - 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Could you ask that again?
 - 8 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Do you believe the states have no ability
 - 10 to audit meaningfully the votes that are cast
 - because the servers are someplace else? 11
 - 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: I don't understand. Because the
 - 14 servers --
 - 15 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 16 Q. The servers are overseas or something like
 - 17 that.
 - 18 A. Hmm? They are where?
 - 19 Q. Overseas.
 - 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: No.
 - 22 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 23 Q. Do you believe that the states have no
 - 24 ability to audit meaningfully the votes that are
 - 25 cast -- excuse me, let me rephrase.

32

16 vote count and go in and replace votes for Biden and 17 take away Trump votes? 18 A. I've seen nothing.

- Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion had
- 20 the algorithms that would stop the vote count and go

Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence

15 that Dominion had the algorithms that would stop the

- 21 in and replace votes for Biden and take away Trump
- 22 votes?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Do you believe that Dominion is a company
- 25 that is owned by Smartmatic?

34

- 1 Have you ever seen any credible evidence that
- 2 the states have no ability to audit meaningfully the
- 3 votes that are cast because the servers are
- 4 overseas?
- 5 A. I haven't seen anything.
- 6 Q. Have you ever believed that the states have
- 7 no ability to audit meaningfully the votes that are
- cast because these servers are overseas?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. You may answer.
- 12 A. I don't know enough about it. I'm sorry.
- 13 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was part of an
- 14 endgame of a four-and-a-half-year-long effort to
- 15 overthrow President Trump?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Say that again?
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was part of an
- 20 endgame of a four-and-a-half-year-long effort to
- 21 overthrow President Trump?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: No, I don't believe that.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to

- 1 (Reporter clarification.)
- 2 THE STENOGRAPHIC REPORTER: And your answer was

38

- no; right?
- 4 I'm sorry, Mr. Nelson.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, yes, yes.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- created to produce altered voting results in
- Venezuela for Hugo Chavez and then shipped
- internationally to manipulate votes for purchase in
- 11 other countries?
- A. No. I've never heard of Dominion before 12
- 13 this.
- Q. Do you believe that some of the governors
- 15 and secretaries of state, who bought into the
- Dominion systems, did it as a type of graft --
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. -- to line their own pockets by getting a
- 20 voting machine that would either make sure their
- election was successful, or they got money for their
- 22 family for it?
 - A. I've never heard of it.
- 24 MR. WEBB: Slow down. I'm objecting to the form
- 25 of the question.
- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 2 Q. Do you believe that, sir?
 - 3 I don't believe it because I don't know.
 - 4 Q. Have you ever seen any -- any credible
 - evidence to suggest that that is true?
 - 6 A. No.
 - 7 Q. Have you ever believed it?
 - 8 A. No.
 - Q. Do you believe that Dominion's sole
 - original purpose was to have fraudulent elections
 - and to be used all over the world to defy the will
 - of the people who wanted freedom?
 - 13 A. No.
 - Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to 14
 - 15 suggest that Dominion's sole original purpose was to
 - have fraudulent elections and to be used all over
 - 17 the world to defy the will of the people who wanted
 - 18 freedom?
 - 19 A. No.
 - 20 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion's sole
 - original purpose was to have fraudulent elections
 - 22 and to be used all over the world to defy the will
 - 23 of the people who wanted freedom?
 - 24
 - 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

36

23

1 suggest that Dominion was part of an endgame of a 2 four-and-a-half-year-long effort to overthrow

- 3 President Trump?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- 6 part of an endgame of a four-and-a-half-year-long
- 7 effort to overthrow President Trump?
- 8 A. No.
- Q. Do you believe that Dominion was created to
- 10 produce altered voting results in Venezuela for Hugo
- 11 Chavez, and then shipped internationally to
- 12 manipulate votes for purchase in other countries?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 14 THE WITNESS: No.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence 16
- 17 that Dominion was created to produce altered voting
- 18 results in Venezuela for Hugo Chavez, and then
- 19 shipped internationally to manipulate votes for
- 20 purchase in other countries?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: No.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- 25 created --

6

39

1 MR. DINH: Can we go off the record for one

- 2 second?
- 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:45 a.m., and
- 4 we are going off the video record.
- 5 (Recess.)
- 6 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:47 a.m., and
- 7 we are back on the video record.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. Sir, do you believe that the 2020
- 10 presidential election was free and fair?
- 11 MR. WEBB: I'm going to object to the form of
- 12 the question.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 16 suggest that the 2020 presidential election was not
- 17 free and fair?
- 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 19 THE WITNESS: No.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. Have you ever believed that the 2020
- 22 presidential election was not free and fair?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Do you believe that Sidney Powell unearthed
- 25 any credible evidence about her claims of election

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Do you believe that, in the 2020
- 4 presidential election, there were the alteration and
- 5 changes in millions of votes?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Could you repeat that?
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. In the 2020 presidential election, do you
- 10 believe there were the alteration and changes in
- 11 millions of votes?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: You mean after the votes were
- 14 cast?
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Yes, sir.
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Do you believe, after the votes were cast,
- 19 there were the alteration and changes in millions of
- 20 votes? And have you ever believed that?
 - A No

21

- 22 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 23 suggest that it's true?
- 24 A. No.
- Q. Do you believe that some votes were being

40

42

- 1 fraud?
- 2 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 3 THE WITNESS: No.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Have you ever believed that Sidney Powell
- 6 unearthed any credible evidence about her claims of
- 7 election fraud?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: No. I have never heard of her. I
- 10 have never heard of her before.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was involved
- 13 in a systemwide election fraud definitely impacting
- 14 the swing states and likely going beyond that?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence that
- 17 Dominion was involved in a systemwide election fraud
- 18 definitely impacting the swing states and likely
- 19 going far beyond that?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- 22 involved in a systemwide election fraud definitely
- 23 impacting the swing states and likely going beyond
- 24 that?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 dumped that were for President Trump and some votes
- 2 were being flipped that were for President Trump?
- 3 A. No. I have seen no evidence of that.
 - Q. Have you ever believed that there were some
- 5 votes that were being dumped for President Trump and
- 6 some votes that were being flipped for President
- 7 Trump?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was created
- 10 for the express purpose of being able to alter votes
- 11 and secure the reelection of Hugo Chavez and then
- 12 Maduro?
- 13 A. Haven't we answered that a few times?
- 14 Q. Well --
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 You've never seen any credible evidence to
- 18 suggest that; correct?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. You've never believed that, have you?
- 23 A. About Venezuela? No.
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 ///

BY MR. NELSON:

43

- 2 Q. Do you believe that Dominion is part of one
- 3 huge, huge criminal conspiracy?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: I've never believed that.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. You've never seen any credible evidence to
- 8 suggest it?

1

- 9 A. I've never even thought about it.
- 10 Q. Do you believe that Dominion has a
- 11 tried-and-true method of fixing elections by calling
- 12 a halt to the voting when you are running too far
- 13 behind?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Ask that again?
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Do you believe that Dominion has a
- 18 tried-and-true method of fixing elections by calling
- 19 a halt to the voting when you are running too far
- 20 behind?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion has a
- 23 tried-and-true method of fixing elections by calling
- 24 a halt to the voting when you are running too far
- 25 behind?

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: No.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 5 suggest that Dominion allows the votes to be
- 6 mirrored and monitored, allowing an intervening
- 7 party a realtime understanding of how many votes
- 8 will be needed to gain an electoral advantage?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 (Reporter clarification.)
 - THE WITNESS: The question was --
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence --
- 14 A. "No" is the answer.
- 15 Q. Okay.

11

- 16 Have you ever believed that Dominion allows the
- 17 votes to be mirrored and monitored, allowing an
- 18 intervening party a realtime understanding of how
- 19 many votes will be needed to gain an electoral
- 20 advantage?
- 21 A. I've never believed that.
- 22 Q. Do you believe that President Trump won the
- 23 2020 presidential election, not just by hundreds of
- 24 thousands of votes, but by millions of votes that
- 25 were designed and shifted by Dominion software,

44

46

- 1 A. I don't know.
- 2 Q. Have you ever believed it?
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 4 THE WITNESS: You said do they have the capacity
- 5 to do that?
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. I--
- 8 A. "I don't know" is the answer.
- 9 Q. I asked whether they had a tried-and-true
- 10 method of fixing elections.
- 11 A. They may have. I do not know.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 Do you believe that Dominion -- well, let me
- 14 rephrase it
- 15 Have you seen any credible evidence to suggest
- 16 that Dominion had a tried-and-true method of fixing
- 17 elections?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. Do you believe that Dominion allows the
- 22 votes to be mirrored and monitored, allowing an
- 23 intervening party a realtime understanding of how
- 24 many votes will be needed to gain an electoral
- 25 advantage?

- 1 expressly designed for that purpose?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to
- 6 suggest that President Trump won by not just
- 7 hundreds of thousands of votes, but by millions of
- 8 votes that were shifted by Dominion software that
- 9 was expressly designed for that purpose?
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Have I ever seen any evidence?
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. Correct.
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Have you ever believed that President Trump
- 16 won by not just hundreds of thousands of votes, but
- 17 by millions of votes that were shifted by Dominion
- 18 software that was expressly designed for that
- 19 purpose?
- 20 Å. No.
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I've never believed that.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Do you believe there was a massive election
- 25 fraud in the 2020 presidential election caused by

1 Dominion machines?

47

- 2 A. No.
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to
- 6 suggest that there was a massive election fraud in
- 7 the 2020 presidential election caused by Dominion
- 8 machines?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Have you ever believed that there was a
- 11 massive election fraud in the 2020 presidential
- 12 election caused by Dominion machines?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Do you believe that substantial sums of
- 15 money were being given to family members of state
- 16 officials who bought Dominion products?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 19 suggest that substantial sums of money were being
- 20 given to family members of state officials who
- 21 bought Dominion products?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Have you ever believed that substantial
- 24 sums of money were being given to family members of
- 25 state officials who bought Dominion products?

1 suggest that Dominion machines had to stop and the

- 2 counting had to stop in multiple places because
- 3 President Trump's lead was so great at that point
- 4 the machines had to stop the counting and come in
- 5 and backfill the votes they needed to change the
- 6 results?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 BY MR. NELSON:
- 10 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion
- 11 machines had to stop and the counting had to stop in
- 12 multiple places because President Trump's lead was
- 13 so great at that point the machines had to stop the
- 14 counting and come in and backfill the votes they
- 15 needed to change the result?
- 16 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: No.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. Do you believe that Dominion software
- 20 changed the election?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to
- 23 suggest that Dominion software changed the election?
- 24 A. No.
- Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion

48

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: No.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. Do you believe that there's an algorithm
- 5 that Dominion used and planned to use from the
- 6 beginning to modify the votes to make sure that
- 7 Biden won?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I've seen no evidence of that.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. You've never believed that there is an
- 12 algorithm that they used, and planned to use from
- 13 the beginning, to modify the votes and make sure
- 14 Biden won; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Do you believe that the Dominion machines
- 17 had to stop and the counting had to stop in multiple
- 18 places because President Trump's lead was so great
- 19 at that point the machines had to stop the counting
- 20 and come in and backfill the votes they needed to
- 21 change the result?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: No.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to

- 1 software changed the election?
- 2 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 3 THE WITNESS: No.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Do you believe that there was an overnight
- 6 popping of the vote tabulation that cannot be
- 7 explained?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: With Dominion involved? No.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 12 suggest that there was an overnight popping of the
- 13 vote tabulation that cannot be explained?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: No. I only remember the late
- 16 voting, the late counts. The postal votes were
- 17 heavily anti-Trump. That's all.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. And you knew that going into the election
- 20 -- that the late votes, the mail-in votes were going
- 21 to favor Biden over Trump; correct? You knew that
- 22 going into the election?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I think we all believed the postal
- 25 votes would tend to Biden.

50

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Would tend to Biden?
- 3 A. Not to change the election.
- 4 (Reporter clarification.)
- 5 THE WITNESS: Not to change to the election.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. Do you believe that Dominion machines were
- 8 used in large -- excuse me. Let me rephrase.
- 9 Do you believe that Dominion machines were used
- 10 to trash large batches of votes that should have
- 11 been awarded to President Trump?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 14 suggest that Dominion machines were used to trash
- 15 large batches of votes that should have been awarded
- 16 to President Trump?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion
- 19 machines were used to trash large batches of votes
- 20 that should have been awarded to President Trump?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Do you believe that Dominion machines were
- 25 used to inject and add massive quantities of votes

1 BY MR. NELSON:

- 2 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to
- 3 suggest that Dominion executives proceeded to go

53

- 4 about and essentially sell elections to the highest
- 5 bidder?
- 6 A. I've seen no evidence of that.
- 7 Q. You've never believed; correct --
- 8 A. Correct. Correct.
- Q. -- that Dominion executives proceeded to go
- 10 about and essentially sell elections to the highest
- 11 bidder?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. You never believed it?
 - A. I never believed it. I never heard of it
- 15 before.
- 16 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was involved
- 17 in a broadly coordinated effort to actually bring
- 18 down President Trump by ending his second term
- 19 before it could begin?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 (Reporter clarification.)
- 22 MR. NELSON: By ending his second term before it
- 23 could begin?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: No.

- 1 for Biden?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 4 suggest that Dominion machines were used to inject
- 5 and add massive quantities of votes for Biden?
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 7 THE WITNESS: No. But haven't we answered that
- 8 before?
- 9 BY MR. NELSON:
- 10 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion
- 11 machines were used to inject and add massive
- 12 quantities of votes to Biden?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Do you believe that Dominion --
- 17 (Reporter clarification.)
- 18 THE WITNESS: I said no.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. Do you believe that Dominion executives
- 21 proceeded to go about and essentially sell elections
- 22 to the highest bidder?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 3 suggest that Dominion was involved in a broadly
- 4 coordinated effort to actually bring down President
- 5 Trump by ending his second term before it could
- 6 begin?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was
- 9 involved in a broadly coordinated effort to actually
- 10 bring down President Trump by ending his second term
- 11 before it could begin?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. Do you believe that President Trump won by
- 16 so many votes he blew up the algorithm?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to
- 19 suggest that President Trump won by so many votes he
- 20 blew up the algorithm?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Have you ever believed that President Trump
- 23 won so many votes he blew up the algorithm?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: No.

55

1 BY MR. NELSON:

2 Q. Do you believe that anybody has found any

3 credible evidence of machine fraud?

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

5 THE WITNESS: No. I've seen no evidence.

BY MR. NELSON:

7 Q. Have you ever believed that anybody --

8

9 Q. -- has found any credible evidence of

10 machine fraud?

11 A. No.

12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

13 (Reporter request.)

14 BY MR. NELSON:

15 Q. Do you believe that Sidney Powell is

16 America's guardian angel of justice?

17 A. No.

18 Q. Do you believe that the 2020 election was a

19 fraudulent election or there was, in fact, a massive

20 fraud?

21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

22 THE WITNESS: Could you ask that again?

23 BY MR. NELSON:

24 Q. Do you believe that the 2020 election was a

25 fraudulent election where there was, in fact, a

1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

2 THE WITNESS: No.

3 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. You -- you don't believe it is a myth?

57

58

5 A. Ask the question? I'm sorry.

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

7 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. You do believe it's a myth?

9 A. Do I --

10 Q. It's incorrect that the election was stolen

11 from President Trump; correct?

12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

13 THE WITNESS: It was not stolen.

14 BY MR. NELSON:

15 Q. It was not stolen.

Do you believe President Trump was a sore loser? 16

17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

THE WITNESS: Question again, please. 18

19 BY MR. NELSON:

20 Q. Do you believe President Trump was a sore

21 loser?

56

22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

23 THE WITNESS: Yes.

24 BY MR. NELSON:

25 Q. And you voted by mail-in ballot -- correct?

1 massive fraud?

2 A. No, I do not.

3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

4 BY MR. NELSON:

5 Q. Have you seen any credible evidence to

6 suggest that the 2020 presidential election was a

7 fraudulent election where there was, in fact, a

8 massive fraud?

9 A. No.

13

10 Q. Have you ever believed that the 2020

11 election was a fraudulent election where there was,

12 in fact, a massive fraud?

A. No. I have never even studied it.

Q. Do you believe that Joe Biden was

15 legitimately elected president of the United States?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. And you've known, since Fox called the

18 election on November 7th, 2020, that --

19 A. For Mr. Biden.

20 Q. For Mr. Biden.

-- that Mr. Biden was legitimately elected

22 president of the United States; correct?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Do you believe it is a myth that the

25 election was stolen from President Trump?

1 -- in the 2020 presidential election?

2 MR. WEBB: Objection. Objection; form.

3 Well, let me interject. Mr. Nelson, I need to

4 put on the record that, if you are asking him as to

5 who he voted for --

MR. NELSON: I'm not asking that question. 6

7 MR. WEBB: Okay. I want to make sure you're

8 not, at least at this point. That's all I'm saying.

THE WITNESS: I voted by mail because I was not

10 in the country at all during the election.

BY MR. NELSON: 11

12 Q. You understand there's nothing fraudulent

13 about voting by mail; correct?

A. I'm sure.



24 BY MR. NELSON:

25 Q. And we've gone through a whole list of

14

- 1 these allegations --
- 2 A. You have.
- 3 Q. -- about the 2020 -- yes. We -- we just
- 4 discussed a whole list of allegations about the 2020
- 5 presidential election.
- 6 You've known from November 7th, when the
- 7 election was called for Joe Biden, that, in your
- 8 words, "This was stolen election bullshit"; correct?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 10 THE WITNESS: The election was not stolen.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. And you've known that since November 7th,
- 13 2020; correct?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I have assumed that.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. And you've known from the beginning that,
- 18 in your words, "it's a bunch of conspiracy
- 19 nonsense"; right?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Not from the beginning, no.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. You've known from the beginning that these
- 24 allegations were baseless; correct?
- 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

- 1 article in your Wall Street Journal from
- 2 November 3rd, 2020.
- 3 Do you see that?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And, in this article, it reports that the
- 6 Cybersecurity & Infrastructure Security Agency is
- 7 beefing up its information sharing about the
- 8 possibility of disinformation; right?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. And you were aware that, as of the date of
- 11 the election, government officials at all levels of
- 12 government were concerned about false narratives of
- 13 fraud emerging; correct?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. And, sir, after the election, in the days
- 18 that followed --
- 19 A. I'm sorry?
- 20 Q. -- in the days that followed --
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. -- there was something called Hammer and
- 23 Scorecard, which was a theory about machine fraud.
- 24 (Exhibit 3302 was marked for
- 25 identification.)

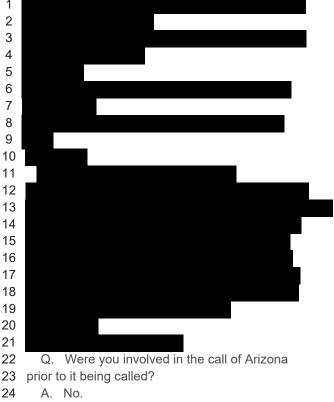
60

- 1 THE WITNESS: No. I -- I think courts decided
- 2 that.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. When did you realize that this was a bunch
- 5 of conspiracy nonsense?
- 6 A. I think sometime as the -- as the court
- 7 actions all failed, and let me say when Attorney
- 8 General Barr made his statement.
- Q. That was on December 1st, 2020.
- 10 A. That's right.
- 11 Q. That's what finally convinced you?
- 12 A. That just closed it for me.
- 13 MR. NELSON: So let's go off the record for a
- 14 second.
- 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: One moment, please.
- The time is 11:08 a.m., and we are going off the
- 17 video record.
- 18 (Recess.)
- 19 (Exhibit 3301 was marked for
- 20 identification.)
- 21 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 11:29 a.m., and
- 22 we are back on the video record.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. Sir, you have in front of you a document
- 25 that has been marked as Exhibit 3301. This is an

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. And in front of you has been marked as
- 3 Exhibit 3302. And, sir, if you need more than a
- 4 couple seconds, we can go off the record for you to
- 5 review the document, or we can ask questions about
- 6 that. Certainly up to you.
- 7 MR. WEBB: I -- I've never had a deposition
- 8 where we went off the record for him to review a
- 9 document. I've never had it happen.
- 10 MR. NELSON: Well, we have been doing it
- 11 throughout this case.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. But regardless, do you need time to review
- 14 this document? Or should I go ahead and ask you
- 15 questions about it?
- 16 A. I'll just take a minute to look at it.
- 17 MR. NELSON: We'll go off the record.
- 18 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time --
- 19 (Reporter clarification.)
 - MR. WEBB: I don't agree to go off the record.
- 21 MR. NELSON: We'll go off the record.
- 22 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 11:31 a.m., and
- 23 we are going off the video record.
- 24 (Recess.)
- 25 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 11:34 a.m., and

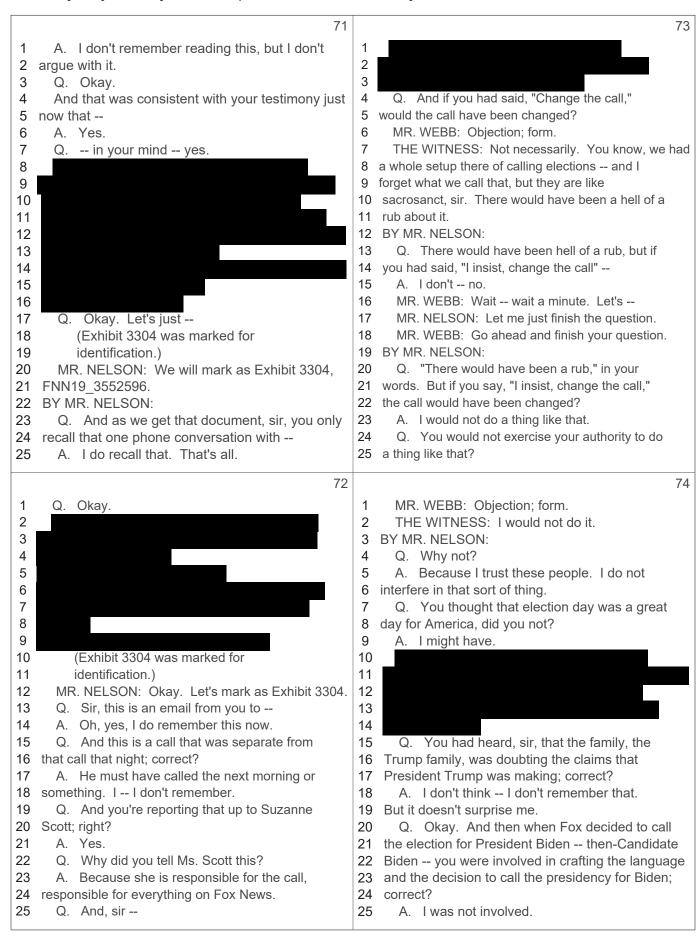
61

- THE WITNESS: No. We were talking then -- the
- 7 news then was who would be in Biden's cabinet.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And the claims of massive machine fraud
- 10 were ridiculous?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I didn't -- I didn't say that. I
- 13 mean, there were occasional reports and stories
- 14 about Giuliani and so on; but, no, I didn't follow.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. It is fair to say you seriously doubted any
- 17 claim of massive election fraud?
- 18 A. Oh, yes.
- 19 Q. And you seriously doubted it from the very
- 20 beginning?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 21
- 22 THE WITNESS: Yes. I mean, we thought
- 23 everything was on the up-and-up.
- I think that was shown when we announced 24
- 25 Arizona.



Q. When was the first time that you learned

25



- 1 (Exhibit 3305 was marked for
- 2 identification.)
- 3 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as
- Exhibit 3306 -- 3305, Fox Corp 54123.
- 5 MR. WEBB: Here, just give it to me. I -- I
- 6 will take care of it. Thank you. He -- the witness
- 7 has the exhibit in front of him now.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Sir, this is an email from you to
- 10 Ms. Suzanne Scott on November 6th, 2020, is it not?
- A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And --
- 13 A. Well, you know, these things you like to be
- 14 first.
- 15 Q. And you are suggesting when Fox should call
- 16 Pennsylvania in favor of Biden; correct?
- 17 A. Yes. Whenever -- I thought whenever
- 18 Pennsylvania is out of doubt, it is over.
- 19 Q. I'm sorry. I didn't hear that.
- 20 A. I thought that once it is declared that
- 21 Biden -- that Pennsylvania is declared for Biden,
- 22 the election is over. All doubt.
- 23 Q. All doubt. There is nothing more to talk
- 24 about?
- 25 A. Right.

1 Q. Why was it really bad that Rudy was

- 2 advising Trump?
- 3 A. It was a personal observation. I have
- known Mr. Giuliani for 20 years when he was a very

77

78

- 5 good mayor of New York, but it has all been downhill
- since. 6
- 7 Q. What do you mean by that, "it has been all
- 8 downhill since"?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Well, I thought his judgment was
- 11

14

- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. How was his judgment bad?
 - A. Well, he -- he became an extreme partisan.
- 15 Q. And because he became "an extreme
- 16 partisan," it worked his --
- 17 I thought that it meant that he was giving
- bad advice to Trump. 18
- 19 Q. And --
- 20 A. But maybe it was what Trump wanted to hear
- 21 regardless.
- 22 Q. Contesting the election due to some massive
- 23 fraud at that point would be bad advice?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I thought the election was

- genuine, and it was bad advice to encourage him
 - being a bad loser.
 - 3 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Let's mark as Exhibit 3307 --
 - 5 And by the way, before we go off that document,
 - 6 you did suggest that the language of the call, when
 - 7 Fox News called the election, said, "subject to
 - litigation"; right? 8
 - 9 A. Yeah.
 - 10 Q. And, in fact, you are aware that, when Fox
 - News made that call the following day, it said that
 - 12 they were "subject to litigation"; right?
 - 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
 - 14 THE WITNESS: I don't know whether they said
 - 15 that or not.
 - 16 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 17 Q. You would agree that you do give Ms. Scott
 - advice from time to time on matters regarding Fox 18
 - 19 News?
 - 20 A. Advice.
 - 21 Q. Sorry. Was that a "Yes"?
 - 22 A. Yes. I'm a journalist at heart. I like to
 - 23 be involved in these things.
 - 24 Q. And, sir, at one point, in fact, you said
 - 25 you want to be first. At one point, you suggested

76

Q. And then you are suggesting as well what to

2 say and when to make the call? If you go back to 3 that document, you say, "Call at 35,000"; correct?

- A. Yes. That's right.
- Q. And then you write her back soon after, do 5 you not? Exhibit 3306?
- 7 MR. WEBB: The witness now has 3306 in front of
- 8 him.
- 9 (Exhibit 3306 was marked for
- 10 identification.)
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. You say, "Second thoughts"; right?
- 13 A. "Maybe 50,000." I don't know.
- 14 Q. Maybe 50,000 to make the call; right?
- 15 A. Gigot is the editorial page editor of the
- 16 Journal, said it won't change Trump refusing to
- 17 concede.
- 18 Q. And then what do you say after that?
- 19 A. He -- "he's got to get some evidence."
- 20 Q. Some real evidence; right?
- 21 A. The fact that Rudy is advising Trump means
- 22 that it's really bad.
- 23 Q. And you agreed with that? That the fact
- 24 that Rudy was advising Trump was really bad?
- 25 A. Yes.

11

- 1 to your son Lachlan that perhaps we could have gone
- 2 first, but being second would save you from a Trump
- 3 explosion; right?
- A. I didn't say that. 4
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.
- 6 (Exhibit 3307 was marked for
- 7 identification.)
- 8 MR. NELSON: Let's mark as Exhibit 3307 --
- MR. WEBB: The witness has in front of him
- 10 exhibit marked 3307.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. Sir, the bottom email on November 7th says
- 13 what?
- 14 A. What's the question?
- 15 Q. Can you read aloud that email that you
- 16 wrote your son Lachlan on November 7th?
- 17 A. Well, the first one, Lachlan wrote to me --
- Q. Well, remember we are reading from --18
- 19 A. And then I answered him -- oh --
- Q. We -- we are reading up; right? 20
- 21 So you wrote him first and said what?
- 22 A. "We should have and could have gone first
- 23 but at least being second saves us a Trump
- 24 explosion!"
- 25 Q. What did you mean by that?

- 1 Lachlan respond back?
- 2 A. "Good to be careful."
 - Q. And then he adds what?
- 4 A. Hmm?
- 5 Q. After that, what does he say?
 - A. He says, "We are still somewhat exposed in

81

82

- 7 Arizona" because the vote was getting a lot closer
- and if we had miscalled it, which we didn't, but,
- you know. 9
- 10 Q. You were exposed --
 - The margin was coming right down.
- 12 Q. You were exposed in Arizona because of the
- 13 viewer backlash?
- 14 A. Hmm? No.
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 16 THE WITNESS: We were exposed if we proved
- 17 wrong.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. Okav.
- 20 A. Because the margin for Biden was shrinking
- 21 and shrinking every day.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 So just so the jury is clear, your testimony
- 24 today under oath is that you were not exposed on
- 25 Arizona because of the fear of viewer backlash; is

80

1 that right?

- 2 A. No backlash, no.
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection -- slow down -- objection.
- 4 Form of the question.
- 5 THE WITNESS: We were exposed because we didn't
- 6 want to be wrong.
- 7 Can you hear that?
- THE STENOGRAPHIC REPORTER: Thank you, sir. 8
- 9 BY MR. NELSON:
- 10 Q. And, sir, right after the election, you
- 11 also reached out to other elected officials;
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. I don't think so. I don't remember.
- 14 Q. You spoke to Mitch McConnell?
- 15 A. Possibly. Oh, wait a minute. Yes, we were
- 16 talking about that -- control of the Senate. I
- 17 have -- I did discuss that with him.
- 18 Q. And --
- 19 A. And he -- and then I think I congratulated
- 20 him. And he said, "We don't know. We're watching
- 21 that Georgia situation."
- 22 Q. And you were happy about the election
- 23 result on November 4th, thinking that the
- Republicans had won the Senate because there would
- 25 be no more crazy stuff, but the Senate would be a

A. Hmm?

Q. What did you mean it "saves us a Trump 3 explosion!"?

1

- A. Well, Trump still had a huge following;
- and, you know, when he gets mad, he stirs people up.
- 6 No. Just that.
- 7 Q. And --
- A. I mean, you would rather not have Trump as 8
- 9 an enemy. He was still president.
- Q. Why would you rather not have Trump as an 10
- 11 enemy?
- 12 A. Hmm?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- THE WITNESS: Nobody wants Trump as an enemy.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Why not?
- 17 A. Because he had a great following, big
- 18 following.
- 19 Q. And you didn't want to do anything to upset
- 20 him?
- 21 A. Seventy-five million people voted for him.
- 22 MR. WEBB: Object to the form of the question.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And what does Mr. Lachlan Murdoch, your
- 25 son, respond back to you? What does your son

1 Q. Ms. Brooks.

2 A. Looks like it. That would have been

3 delivered to my front door, regardless.

Q. And, sir, you thought that, if Trump were

5 to lose, it's better that it be decisive so he can't

6 argue endlessly; correct?

7 A. Of course.

8 Q. Why did you think that it was better to be

decisive so that he can't argue endlessly?

10 A. I would have thought that was common sense.

11 Q. What do you mean by it's "common sense"?

12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

13 THE WITNESS: If -- if it was decisive, it would

14 be beyond argument, beyond rational argument.

15 BY MR. NELSON:

16 Q. And, sir, did you try to put in a call to

17 Donald Trump in the days following the election?

18 A. Did I what?

19 Q. Try to call Mr. Trump in the days following

20 the election?

21 A. No. No.

22 Q. Okay. Let's mark --

23 A. I was not close to him.

24 (Exhibit 3309 was marked for

25 identification.)

1 Q. And the top of the second page, sir, states

2 that you spoke to Mr. Trump and told him that he had

89

90

3 lost.

4 Do you see that?

5 A. I think that's wrong.

Q. And did you speak to anybody in the Trump

7 White House or the Trump family and convey the

8 message --

9 A. No.

10 Q. -- that Trump had lost?

11 A. No. I don't remember.

12 Q. And --

13 A. Certainly not him.

14 15 16 17

18 And, sir, the second paragraph states that you

19 were "dismayed by Mr. Trump's inappropriate conduct

20 since the polls closed." That is true; correct?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And the bottom, in that same second page,

23 states that you put in a call to Mitch McConnell.

24 Do you see that?

25 A. It says that I made a call to

88

1 MR. NELSON: We will get into that in a little

2 bit.

7

3 This is Exhibit 3309.

4 MR. WEBB: The witness now -- we put in front of

5 him Exhibit 3309.

6 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And, sir, I am going to ask you a -- a few

8 questions about this. So let's go off the record as

9 we -- you review it, and I will ask you questions

10 about afterwards.

11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 12:09 p.m., and

12 we are going off the video record.

13 (Recess.)

14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 12:16 p.m., and

15 we back on the record.

16 BY MR. NELSON:

17 Q. And, sir, you've had an opportunity to

18 review this article in the i; right?

19 A. Yes. It's a --

20 Q. And, sir --

21 A. Yes. Go ahead.

22 Q. You were aware that Donald Trump and the

23 Trump White House was not happy with the call of Fox

24 for Joe Biden in Arizona; right?

25 A. Oh, very much aware.

1 Mr. McConnell, yes.

Q. And you did make a call to Mr. McConnell.

3 We established that; right?

4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

5 THE WITNESS: Yes.

6 BY MR. NELSON:

7

Q. And in that call, this article states that

B you urged him to ask other senior Republicans to

9 refuse to endorse Mr. Trump's conspiracy theories

10 and baseless claims of fraud.

11 Do you see that?

12 A. I don't remember it specifically, but it is

13 probably true.

14 Q. And, sir, the next page discusses Chris

5 Christie's comments on ABC News saying that,

16 basically, there's no basis to make the argument

17 about Mr. Trump's claims of victory?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. And you agreed with that at that time;

20 correct?

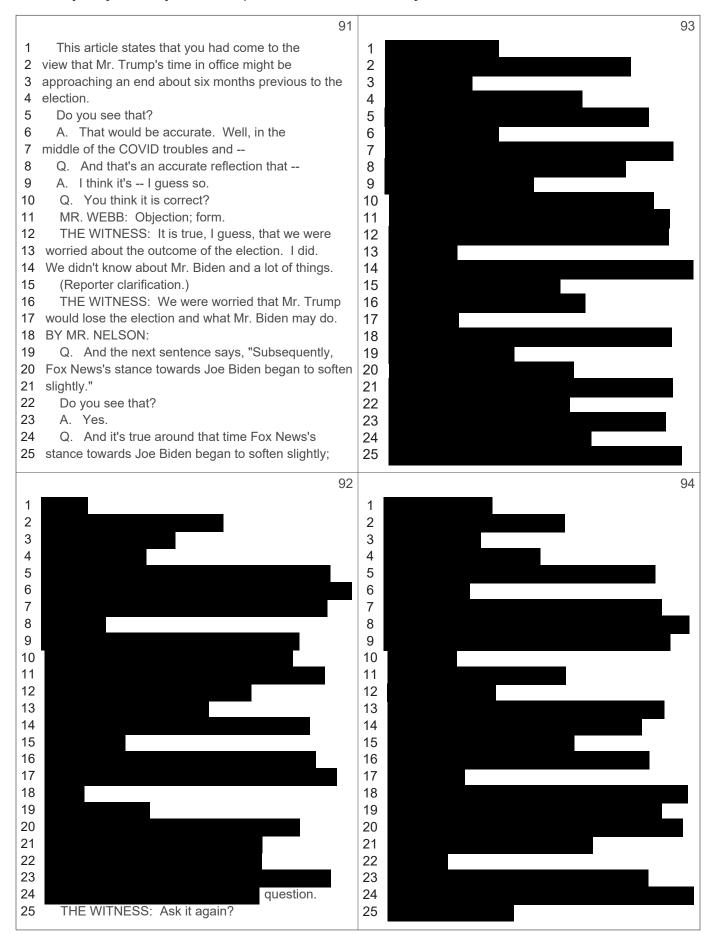
21 A. I didn't hear Mr. Christie but sure.

Q. And going now to the middle of the

23 second -- excuse me, the middle of the fourth page

24 after the picture of Ms. Ivanka Trump, you see the

25 paragraph starting, "Sources close to Mr. Murdoch"?



8

9

104

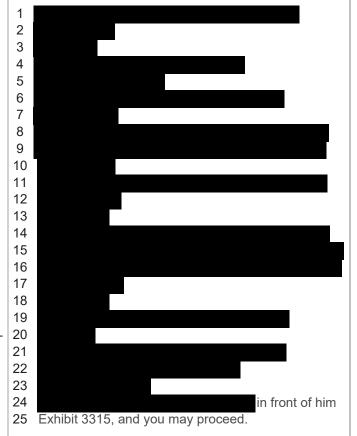
03 | 105

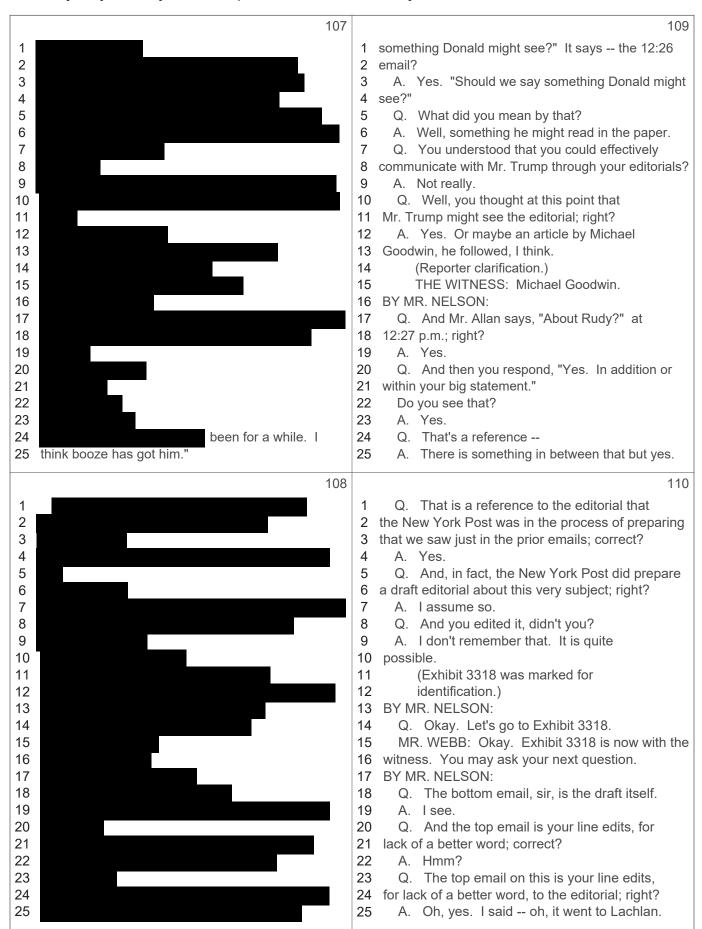
- 1 Sean spoken to POTUS yet? And his opinion?" He's
- 2 referring to Sean Hannity.
- 3 Q. Speaking to President Trump?
- A. He had a closer relationship with Trump
- 5 than anyone else.
- 6 Q. You knew that Mr. Hannity had a close
- 7 relationship with Mr. Trump?
- 8 A. He used to speak to him.
- 9 Q. And you were aware that Mr. Hannity was
- 10 giving advice to Mr. Trump?
- 11 A. I don't know.
- 12 Q. Why did you ask Ms. Scott if Sean had
- 13 spoken to POTUS?
- 14 A. Yes. And what was his opinion of this
- 15 because it's interesting.
- 16 Q. And why was it interesting?
- 17 A. Because he -- you would hear from him what
- 18 Trump was saying.
- 19 Q. Okay.
- 20 MR. NELSON: Well, let's see what Ms. Scott says
- 21 in response. This is Exhibit 3314.
- 22 (Exhibit 3314 was marked for
- 23 identification.)
- 24 MR. WEBB: 3314. This is 3314 -- is with the
- 25 witness.

- A. "George widens but still a dead heat."
- 2 Q. You are asking below, "Has Sean spoken to
- 3 POTUS yet?"; right?
- A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And Ms. Scott reports to you about what she
- 6 believes Mr. Hannity is thinking; correct?
- 7 A. What Mr. Hannity was thinking?
 - Q. Yes.
 - A. Well, he obviously wasn't available. He
- 10 was in his radio show; but, okay, yes.
- 11 (Reporter clarification.)
- 12 THE WITNESS: The first sentence is referring to
- 13 the Georgia runoff election. The second sentence
- 4 includes the words that "Sean seems to understand
- 15 where this is heading and will continue to focus on
- 16 the litigation for now."
- 17 Q. And that's a reference to -- he understands
- 18 that Trump has lost?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And, sir, on --
- 21 A. That's what it seems to say.
- 22 Q. -- on November 7th, you had another
- 23 exchange with Mr. Allan of the New York Post after
- 24 the presidency was declared for Mr. Biden.
- 25 And do you recall that day that Mr. Giuliani

1 BY MR. NELSON:

- Q. And, sir, Ms. Scott tells you that Georgiawidens but it's a dead heat.
- 4 A. "Georgia widens but still a dead heat and
- 5 will be pushed to a recount. Sean getting off
- 6 radio, so no update, but he seems to understand
- 7 where he's heading" -- "this is heading. Will
- 8 continue focus on the litigation for now."
- 9 Q. When Ms. Scott told you Sean seems to 10 understand --
- 11 A. "I told him he should pivot to the wins for
- 12 the Republicans and Senate fight in Georgia."
- 13 That's Ms. -- Ms. -- Ms. Scott is telling me
- 14 this, and I say good.
- 15 Q. And, sir, when Ms. Scott tells you that
- 16 Sean Hannity seems to understand where this is
- 17 heading, what did you take that to mean?
- 18 A. To a loss for Mr. Trump, a change of 19 administration.
- 20 Q. That Sean understood that Mr. Trump had --
- 21 A. I'm sorry.
- 22 Q. -- lost?
- 23 A. I think we are talking about the Georgia
- 24 runoff.
- 25 Q. Well, remember you are asking --





3

4

7

14

- I say, "few typos. Example, return, not retain"
- 2 -- "retain." "I would describe China as a dangerous
- 3 rival. Their GDP now equal." I think that's --
- 4 hindsight, that's wrong.
- "Per capita is still only 25 percent." 5
- 6 Q. And what does -- going back to the
- 7 editorial itself, what does the first paragraph of
- 8 that draft say at the bottom?
- A. Wait a minute, it's down at the bottom.
- 10 Q. Yeah.
- A. It's from the deputy editor to Col Allan. 11
- 12 He is saying, "The math is now looking
- 13 near-impossible for Trump to win reelection," et
- 14 cetera.
- 15 Q. Keep on reading that first paragraph, 16 please.
- A. You don't want that bit, do you? 17
- Q. Out loud, if you don't mind? 18
- 19 A. He is included.
- 20 Q. I'm sorry. Could you just read the first
- 21 paragraph of that draft editorial, please?
- 22 A. Hmm?
- 23 Q. Could you read aloud the first paragraph?
- 24 A. Oh, you want me to read aloud?
- 25 Q. Yes.

A. You just read me the last sentence?

113

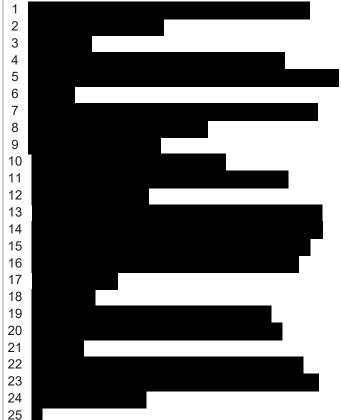
114

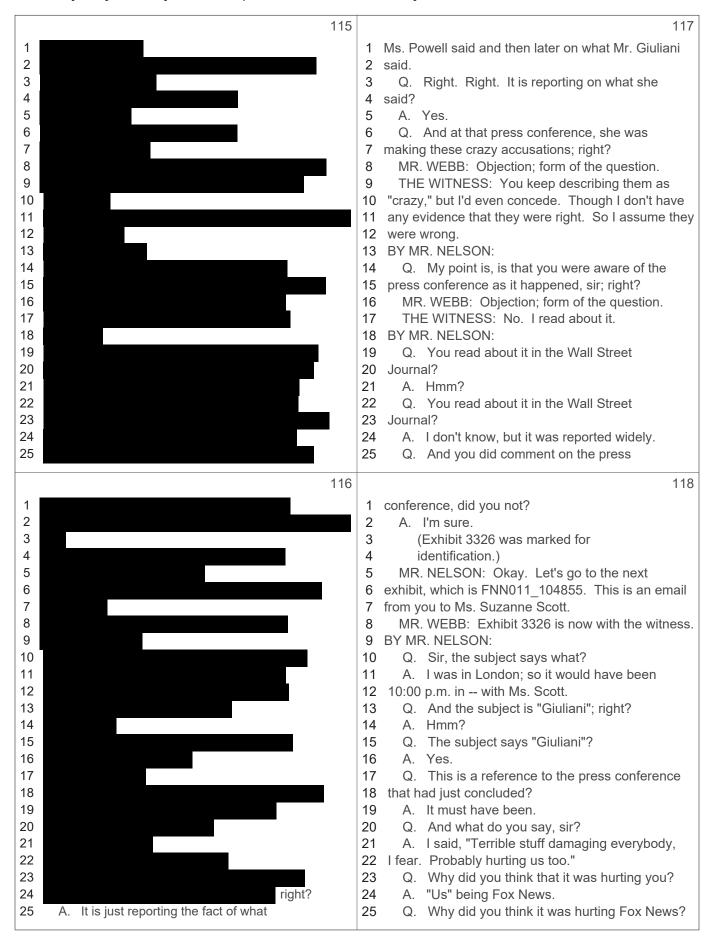
- 2 Q. You agree with that sentence as written --
 - "that it undermines faith in democracy" --
 - A. Yes.
- 5 Q. -- and "faith in the nation, to push
 - baseless conspiracies"; right?
 - A. Yes.



- 12 Q. And, sir, that draft editorial eventually
- 13 did make its way to publication; correct?
 - A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And you are aware that this editorial with
- 16 which you agreed was published on November 7th;
- 17 correct?
- 18 MR. WEBB: So the witness has in front of him
- Exhibit 3319, and you may proceed. 19
- 20 (Exhibit 3319 was marked for
- 21 identification.)
- 22 THE WITNESS: That's a photograph of him as it
- 23 appeared.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. Right. And you are aware that this

- A. "The math is looking near-impossible for
- 2 President Trump to win re-election. But he should
- 3 take pride in what's done for the nation and the
- 4 world these last four years. It is a legacy he
- 5 could easily run on in 2024 -- if he quits the
- 6 conspiracy-addled talk of a 'stolen' election."
- 7 Q. And that's what you believe too -- that it
- 8 was at this point --
- A. I agree with that.
- 10 Q. Yeah. And if you go to the second to last
- 11 paragraph of the entire document.
- 12 A. It is on the third page.
- 13 Q. Yes, sir.
- 14 A. [As read] But the president's aides have
- 15 shown no evidence the election has 'stolen.' Where
- 16 Trump won several key states by razor-thin margins
- 17 to take the White House, seems to have done the --
- 18 Biden seems to have done the same thing. It
- 19 undermines faith in Democracy, faith in the nation,
- 20 to push baseless conspiracies. Get Rudy Giuliani
- 21 off TV. Q. Thank you. 22
- 23 And you agree, sir, that it does undermine faith
- 24 in democracy and faith in the nation to push
- 25 baseless conspiracies?





119 121 1 A. Because our viewers were certainly Trump results sounds ridiculous"; right? 2 voters. 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. Well, why would that hurt Fox News? 3 Q. And you add, "There'd be riots like never A. Well, you saw the leadership of them. 4 before"? 5 Mr. Giuliani representing the leadership, talking 5 A. Right. 6 nonsense. 6 Q. You agree with that, sir? 7 Q. And Ms. Scott responds to your email, does 7 A. Yes. 8 she not? 8 Q. And because that would be overturning a A. I haven't seen it. 9 free and fair election; right? Q. In fact, she told you that Hannity and 10 10 A. Yes. 11 Jeanine Pirro agree with your assessment that it was 11 Q. And then you say you just watched the 12 terrible stuff, did she not? 12 Giuliani press conference. In your email, you A. I don't know. 13 13 described how you had just watched the Giuliani (Exhibit 3321 was marked for 14 14 press conference; correct? 15 identification.) 15 A. I said these things here. 16 MR. NELSON: 3321. 16 Q. You called it "stupid and damaging," sir? MR. WEBB: Exhibit 3321 is with the witness. A. Yes. 17 17 18 THE WITNESS: Okay. Yes. 18 Q. And --19 BY MR. NELSON: 19 A. Trump and -- I said -- I wrote, "Stupid and damaging. The only one encouraging Trump and 20 Q. And what did she tell you, sir? 20 21 A. [As read] Sean and even Pirro agree. 21 misleading him." 22 Spoke to Hope, and it will be her pitch. Will 22 Q. And then what did you say after that, sir? 23 update you tomorrow. 23 A. "Both increasingly mad." 24 Q. And that was your assessment and 24 Q. You thought that --25 Ms. Scott's assessment and Mr. Hannity's assessment 25 A. "The real danger is what he might do as 122 120 1 and Ms. Pirro's assessment? 1 president. Apparently not sleeping and bouncing off 2 A. Yes. 2 walls! Don't know about Melania, but kids no help." Q. That it was terrible stuff? 3 3 So there it is. 4 A. Damaging. Q. You thought that Trump was going 5 5 increasingly mad as of November 19th, 2020? Q. Damaging? 6 6 A. Yes. MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 7 Q. And, sir, you are also aware, during this 7 THE WITNESS: I said apparently he's not 8 time frame, that this idea that state legislatures 8 sleeping and bouncing off walls. 9 could change the result of the election was BY MR. NELSON: 10 ridiculous; right? 10 Q. You said he was going increasingly mad, 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 11 sir? 12 THE WITNESS: I might have said that. 12 A. Oh, yes, I did, just the sentence before. 13 (Exhibit 3322 was marked for 13 Q. And you thought Giuliani was going 14 14 increasingly mad as well, sir? identification.) 15 MR. NELSON: Okay. Well, let's go to 15 A. Yes. 16 Exhibit 3322, Fox Corp 60779. Q. And, in fact, you described it to your CEO 16 17 MR. WEBB: Okay. The witness has Exhibit 3322 17 of News Corporation, Mr. Thomson, as "really crazy 18 stuff"; correct?

18 in front of him. 19 BY MR. NELSON:

20 Q. And you are writing Mr. Saad Mohseni.

21 A. Mohseni.

25

22 Q. And who is he, sir?

23 A. He is an Australian friend who had the

24 television stations in Afghanistan.

Q. And you say, "State legislatures changing

23 Q. And, in fact, sir, in the Wall Street

Q. And you described it as damaging as well;

24 Journal -- well, let me back up.

A. I'm sure.

A. Yes.

The Wall Street Journal editorial page, can you

19

20

22

21 correct?

- 1 please describe whether you set the tone of the Wall
- 2 Street Journal editorial page?
- A. The tone is set by Mr. Gigot, who has been
- 4 the editor of that. I would describe him as
- 5 conservative, independent, not Republican or
- 6 Democrat, believes in free markets. For instance,
- 7 really attacked Trump for having tariffs and all the
- 8 arguments about that.
- Q. And you trust Mr. Gigot -- Gigot's
- 10 judgment; correct?
- A. Absolutely. I don't interfere. 11
- 12 Q. And will you talk to him about what it runs
- 13 -- the editorial page?
- A. Never. I might ring him, congratulate him.
- 15 Q. And you will read them?
- A. Hmm? 16
- 17 Q. You will read the editorial page?
- 18 A. I read them every day.
- 19 Q. And on November 17th, the editorial page,
- 20 led by Mr. Gigot, wrote an editorial about Dominion
- 21 Voting Systems, did it not?
- 22 A. I don't remember but if you say so.
- 23 Q. Well, we will look at it, sir.
- 24 MR. WEBB: Sir, so Mr. Murdoch has in front of
- 25 him 3323. You may proceed.

- A. Well, it seems reasonable.
- 2 Q. What did that -- what does that first
- 3 paragraph say, sir? Can you read that aloud?
 - A. Voters cast --
- 5 Q. That's -- that's --
 - A. I'm sorry. "President Trump has so far
- 7 been unwilling to concede to Joe Biden, and his
- latest argument is that the voting machines must
- have been rigged. Where's the evidence? Strong
- claims need strong proof, not rumors and innuendo on

125

126

- 11 Twitter."
- 12 Q. And you agree with that, sir?
- A. Yes. 13
- 14 Q. In fact, you agreed that there was no
- 15 evidence at this point for this serious charge that
- the voting machines must have been rigged; right?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 18 THE WITNESS: I agree there was no substantial
- 19 evidence.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. In fact, the Wall Street Journal editorial,
- 22 in that first paragraph, asks, "Where is the
- 23 evidence?"; right?
- 24 A. Yes.

124

25 Q. You asked that same question to

1 (Exhibit 3323 was marked for 2 identification.) 3 BY MR. NELSON: Q. This is the editorial that appeared in your 5 newspaper, the Wall Street Journal, on 6 November 17th, 2020; correct? 7 A. Yes. Okay. Q. This is the editorial that appeared in your 8 9 newspaper, the Wall Street Journal, on 10 November 17th, 2020; correct? A. Yes. 11 12 Q. And --13 A. It is a very thoughtful examination of the 14 whole situation. 15 Q. How is it thoughtful, sir? 16 A. Well, it goes into great detail about 17 voting machines and the allegations about Venezuela 18 and so on.

Q. And it rejects the allegations; right?

A. Hmm? Oh, yeah, absolutely.

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

THE WITNESS: Yes.

24 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And you agree with that, right?

Q. And what does that --

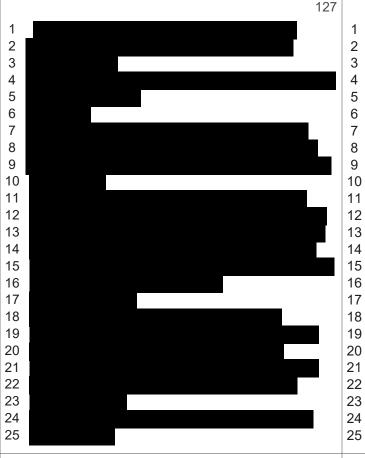
19

20

21

22

23



Rob Blagojevich and Tom Fitton filling the air -- airwaves Saturday and Sunday.

129

2 airwaves Saturday and Sunday.3 Q. All right. Thank you, sir. And you were

- Q. All right. Thank you, sir. And you were aware --
- 5 A. Hmm?
- Q. You were aware at this time that SidneyPowell was going on TV to spread her claims?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 9 THE WITNESS: She's doing it on C -- CNN.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Well, there is a CNN article about it?
- 12 A. Hmm?
 - Q. It is a CNN article about it?
- 14 A. Oh, I see. Sorry. CNN was reporting that 15 she was on Newsmax.
- 16 Q. Right. And, sir, you were also aware --17 were you not? -- that those same guests were
- 18 appearing on Fox News during this time frame?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I was not aware.
 - MR. NELSON: Let's go to the next exhibit.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I think I was aware that maybe
- 23 Alan Dershowitz had appeared and probably Rudy
- 24 Giuliani.
- 25 ///

2

5

128

- 1 Q. You heard about it, didn't you?
 - A. Not contemporaneously.
- 3 (Exhibit 3325 was marked for
- 4 identification.)

2

- MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's go to the next
- 6 exhibit, which is Exhibit 3325. And, sir --
- 7 MR. WEBB: The witness now has before him which
- 8 you marked as Exhibit 3325, and you may proceed.
- 9 BY MR. NELSON:
- 10 Q. And, sir, this is --
- 11 A. It is the 23rd of November from -- oh,
- 12 sorry, from me to Suzanne Scott, subject "From CNN."
- 13 Q. And it discuss --
- 4 A. And that was a message from -- sent to me
- by Preston Padden, quoting someone called OliverDarcy.
- 17 [As read] I spent several hours watching Newsmax
- 18 over the weekend, and I feel comfortable saying that
- 19 right now the network is producing some compelling
- 20 programs -- more compelling than Fox. If you are
- 21 looking for pro-Trump talk shows, Newsmax is the
- 22 place to be. Much of the content is conspiratorial
- 23 and fact-free, but the bookers are great at
- 24 appealing to Trump supporters, with guests like
- 25 Sidney Powell, Lin Wood, and Alan Dershowitz, and

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. You were aware that Rudy Giuliani was
 - 3 appearing on Fox?
 - A. No. I just assumed he would be there.
 - Q. Why did you assume that he would be there?
 - A. Because he liked to appear, and he -- he
 - 7 was pushing something. We were just reporting that
 - 8 this is what Trump and his lawyers were saying.
 - 9 They were the ones saying it.
 - 10 Q. And you were aware that Fox News was having
 - 11 these people appear on the television under Fox's
 - 12 banner to spread these charges?
 - 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
 - 14 THE WITNESS: We -- I'm sorry.
 - We report the news, and we have dozens of people
 - 16 a day on the channels that are talking about the
 - 17 news.
 - 18 And this was big news. The President of the
 - 19 United States was making wild claims, but that is
 - 20 news.
 - 21 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 22 Q. Right. And it was a conscious decision of
 - 23 Fox News to put these people on the air?
 - 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
 - 25 THE WITNESS: It was just a running story. They

1 were the spokespersons for that side of the story.

- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. And you made a decision to keep on putting
- 4 them on your air?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection.
- 7 THE WITNESS: I didn't make any decision.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Fox News made the decision to keep --
- 10 A. These things are on a rolling-day business,
- 11 and there's a big story that the President of the
- 12 United States was saying things. Well, whoever is
- 13 President of the United States, whatever he says is
- 14 news, and it is reported.
- 15 Q. I'm not asking whether it is newsworthy or
- 16 not. We will get to that, sir. My question is: It
- 17 was a decision that Fox News made to host these
- 18 people?
- 19 A. No. No. I --
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Not as such --
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. It wasn't a decision to host these people?
- 24 A. Hmm?
- 25 Q. It wasn't a decision?

- 1 not? -- that appeared on the site Mediaite; right?
- 2 A. Preston Padden is a -- used to work for me,

133

134

- 3 a Republican, but very anti-Trump.
- Q. And he sent you a link?
- 5 A. Hmm?
- 6 Q. He sent you a link to a story, did he not?
- 7 A. Yes.

8

- Q. And you read that story?
- 9 A. I don't think so. I might have.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 Well, let's look at that story. And I only have
- 12 my marked-up --
- 13 A. I don't take Mediaite as a -- as an
- 4 authority on anything.
- 15 Q. Okay. Well, we will get to that, sir.
- 16 This is an -- this is that Mediaite article.
- 17 This is my highlighted version. We will get a copy
- 18 on the record later. Don't mark that because
- 19 it's --
- 20 MR. WEBB: Do you want this as an exhibit number
- 21 to show him?
- 22 MR. NELSON: Not yet because I don't have the
- 23 exhibit number yet. So --
- 24 MR. WEBB: Okay. What do you want me to do?
- 25 MR. NELSON: Just -- if you can show it to him

- 1 to refresh his recollection. We will introduce it
 - 2 as an exhibit later.
- 3 MS. PEASLEE: On the next break, we will print
- 4 off clean copies.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Sir, that's that Mediaite article. You can
- 7 compare it; right? You would agree with me that's
- 8 the Mediaite article that's referenced there?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection to the form of the
- 10 question.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. And that article talks about the conspiracy
- 14 theories being shown on Fox News, does it not? And
 - 5 if you need time to go over the article, we can go
- 16 off the record, sir.
 - A. This is typical Mediaite. It is certainly
- 18 not true.
- 19 Q. And on that second page, sir, it describes
- 20 the appearances that Sidney Powell and Rudy Giuliani
- 21 were making on Fox News; correct?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I don't see that. I don't see --
- 24 oh, I'm sorry, in the middle.
- The paragraph that Maria had invited Sidney

137 1 Powell and Rudy on her show and they made unproven 1 2 theories. So I suppose it is okay. 2 3 BY MR. NELSON: 3 Q. They had made these conspiracy theory 4 5 allegations; correct? 5 6 A. That's what it says. 6 7 7 Q. And --8 8 A. And they were saying that Trump was the (Reporter clarification.) 9 THE WITNESS: Took her down. 9 true winner. 10 Q. And, in fact, you read that article, did 10 BY MR. NELSON: 11 you not? Q. And, sir, you agreed that there was some 11 12 12 truth to that Mediaite article, did you not? A. No. No. Q. You laugh. Why do you laugh? 13 13 A. As I told you, I don't remember reading it. A. I didn't read it. 14 But I'm -- I'm sure there are elements of truth in 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 15 it, but not everything. 16 BY MR. NELSON: Q. The element of truth was that --16 17 Q. It is your testimony under oath? 17 A. Hmm? 18 A. I do not read Mediaite. 18 Q. The element of truth was that Sidney Powell Q. Uh-huh. And you have called Sidney was spewing conspiracy theories; right? 19 20 Powell "a crazy would-be lawyer," did you not? 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. A. If you have something in there saying that, 21 THE WITNESS: I don't know what she was saying. 22 I would agree with you, but I don't remember. 22 She was certainly saying the election was stolen. 23 Q. Do you think that Sidney Powell is a crazy 23 (Exhibit 3328 was marked for 24 would-be lawyer? 24 identification.) 25 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. MR. NELSON: And let's mark as Exhibit 3328. 136 138 THE WITNESS: What is being shown in this 1 BY MR. NELSON: 2 evidence, it sounds like she was. 2 Q. Sir, you, in fact, read that Mediaite 3 BY MR. NELSON: 3 article, did you not? Q. As of November of 2020, you thought she was 4 A. No, I did not. 5 a "crazy would-be lawyer"? 5 MR. WEBB: I'm going to hand the witness 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 6 Exhibit 3328, and he has it in front of him. 7 THE WITNESS: Could you ask it again? 7 BY MR. NELSON: 8 BY MR. NELSON: 8 Q. Would you like to change your answer for Q. As of November 2020, you thought she was 9 the jury, sir? 10 a "crazy would-be lawyer"? 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 11 THE WITNESS: Looks like I looked at it. 11 12 THE WITNESS: That was after she had been fired, 12 "Mediaite an old lefty enemy. Some truth, but I 13 I think. have listening" -- "I have been listening sometimes 14 BY MR. NELSON: to Tucker, our #1 hour. And very good, sometimes 15 Q. You were aware that she was fired on brilliant. The way he called out that crazy 16 November 22nd by the Trump campaign? would-be lawyer really great." 17 A. The 22nd, no. I don't know the dates. 17 BY MR. NELSON: Q. Okay. You were aware that, soon after the 18 18 Q. That crazy would-be lawyer is Ms. Powell, 19 appearance on Tucker Carlson, she was fired by the 19 is it not? 20 Trump campaign? 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 21 A. I am delighted to know that Tucker has that 21 THE WITNESS: Yes. 22 influence, yes. I didn't know. 22 BY MR. NELSON: 23 23 Q. And what do you say after that? 24 24 A. "So much that Giuliani had to disown her."

25

25

Q. Uh-huh. And then what do you add?

1 A. Hmm?

2 Q. What do you say after that, sir?

3 A. "I think, generally, we are navigating it

4 pretty well."

5 Q. What do you mean, "generally, we are

6 navigating it pretty well"?

7 A. That we are reporting it well.

8 Q. Well, how are you navigating it?

9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

10 THE WITNESS: Navigating means -- well, the way

11 we are putting shows together and the -- we are

12 being fair and balanced.

13 BY MR. NELSON:

14 Q. Because you are trying to straddle the line

15 between spewing conspiracy theories on one hand, yet

16 calling out the fact that they are actually false on

17 the other?

18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

19 THE WITNESS: Yes. We were treating it as news

20 that the president and his lawyers were saying this.

21 We were commenting on it to say it was nonsense, or

22 Tucker was.

23 BY MR. NELSON:

24 Q. Not Dobbs?

25 A. Hmm?

1 Fox News to put Sidney Powell and Rudolph Giuliani

141

142

2 on the air --

3 A. No.

4 Q. -- because they were making news?

5 MR. WEBB: Object -- object to the form of the

6 question.

11

24

140

7 THE WITNESS: I think we would have preferred it

8 if Trump came on and did it himself if they were

9 going to make an argument.

10 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. You approved of the decision to keep on

12 hosting Sidney Powell and Rudolph Giuliani?

13 A. I wasn't consulted; but, yes, I would have.

14 Q. And you approved of the decision. We can

15 talk about at the time or not. But, in your words,

16 yes, you would have approved it because, in your

17 words, "They would make news"; right?

18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

19 THE WITNESS: They were making news.

20 BY MR. NELSON:

21 Q. And regardless of whether they were saying

22 untrue things, Fox decided to host them?

A. Well, that happens every day.

MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

25 THE WITNESS: Watch what they're saying in the

MR. WEBB: Objection to the form of the

2 question.

1

3 BY MR. NELSON:

4 Q. You said Tucker was saying it was nonsense.

5 Dobbs wasn't, was he?

6 A. Hmm?

7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

8 THE WITNESS: Who?

9 BY MR. NELSON:

10 Q. Dobbs. Lou Dobbs.

11 A. Who?

12 Q. Lou Dobbs.

13 A. Oh, I never watch.

14

15

25

(Reporter clarification.)

16 THE WITNESS: I -- I never watch Business

17 Channel, and I certainly never watch Lou Dobbs.

18 BY MR. NELSON:

19 Q. Maria Bartiromo was hosting Sidney Powell?

20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

21 THE WITNESS: The question was here in her

22 Sunday Show, which is on Fox News. Otherwise, she's

23 on Fox Business. That's it.

24 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And it was, sir, a considered decision of

145 1 THE WITNESS: I don't think we -- I say that 1 MR. WEBB: Okay. The witness has before him 2 here. 2 Exhibit 3329. 3 THE WITNESS: Go ahead, sir. 3 BY MR. NELSON: 4 BY MR. NELSON: Q. And you said that in a couple emails ago. 5 You remember after the press conference, you wrote 5 Q. And -- and you, sir, are telling Mr. Padden 6 Ms. Scott, "terrible stuff"? that, if the president or his lawyers do that, it's 7 7 A. Oh, yes. news; right? 8 A. Yeah. Yes. 8 Q. And, sir, during that time frame, you could 9 have said to Ms. Scott, "Stop hosting Sidney 9 Q. And then you can comment on it; right? 10 Powell"? 10 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 11 Q. But it's a considered decision to invite 12 THE WITNESS: I could have, but I do not run Fox 12 them on the air, is it not? 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 13 News in that way. I appointed Ms. Scott to the job. 14 THE WITNESS: No. BY MR. NELSON: 15 BY MR. NELSON: 15 Q. Okay. Okay. Let's go off --Q. It is not a decision to invite them on the 16 A. And I delegate. 16 17 Q. Sorry, did you finish your answer? 17 air? A. Well, down the line. There are directors 18 A. And I delegate everything to her. 18 Q. Okay. 19 and producers in every show, and they are putting 19 20 together these shows. 20 MR. NELSON: Thank you. Let's go off the 21 Q. Okay. 21 record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 1:51 p.m., and we 22 22 And so --23 23 are going off the video record? A. And, of course, they are happy to have the 24 President of the United States's lawyer on the air. 24 (The deposition was concluded 25 25 at 1:51 p.m.) Q. Okay. 144 146 STATE OF CALIFORNIA) Did you ever talk to Ms. Scott at all about the 2) Ss. 2 fact that Donald Trump was spewing conspiracy COUNTY OF ORANGE 3 theories? 4 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question. 5 THE WITNESS: I don't remember, but I was --I, LINDSAY STOKER, Certified Shorthand 6 usually by email clearly at this time in touch with Reporter qualified in and for the State of California, 7 Ms. Scott. do hereby certify: 8 8 BY MR. NELSON: 9 That the foregoing transcript is a true and 9 Q. And -correct transcription of my original stenographic notes; 10 10 A. We have a lot of things to talk about. 11 I further certify that I am neither attorney 11 Q. What do you talk about with Ms. Scott? or counsel for, nor related to or employed by any of the 12 A. Oh, we talk about the show, what's the news 13 parties to the action in which this proceeding was 13 of the day, and everything. I mean -- this wasn't taken; and, furthermore, that I am not a relative or 14 the only thing happening in the world. 15 employee of any attorney or counsel employed by the 15 Q. It was certainly a topic that was --16 parties hereto or financially interested in the action. 16 A. Hmm? 17 IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my 17 Q. It was certainly a topic at the forefront hand this 20th day of January, 2022. 18 18 of everybody's minds, was it not? 19 19 A. I rather doubt that. I mean, top of my 20 20 mind was that those are hardcore Trump people. It LINDSAY STOKER 21 still is. 21 CSR 14373 Q. And -- and you did -- we just saw an email. 22 22 23 You did talk to Ms. Scott about the fact that 23 24 24 Mr. Giuliani was saying this terrible stuff; right? 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 25

In the Matter Of:

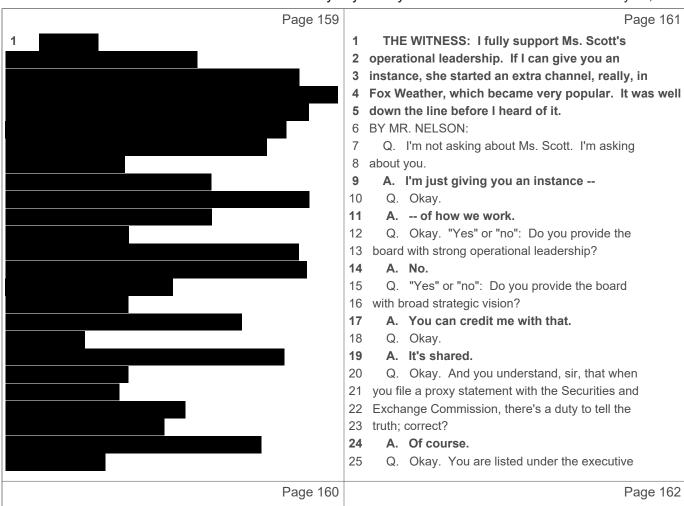
US Dominion, Inc. vs

Fox News Network

KEITH MURDOCH

January 20, 2023







Page 162

1 leadership of Fox News, are you not?

A. I assume so. I haven't read that. But I

3 don't know what you're referring to.

Q. On your website today, it lists you as part

5 of the executive leadership of Fox News Media?

6 A. As part of it, yes.

Q. You are a part of the executive leadership

8 of Fox News Media?

A. A part of it. I am not solely.

Q. Right. You are not solely, but you are

11 part of the executive leadership at Fox News

12 Network?

13 A. Certainly.

14 Q. And, in fact, at the time this lawsuit was

15 filed, you were listed as part of Fox News's

16 executive staff, were you not?

17 A. Of Fox News or Fox Corp.?

Q. Fox News, sir.

19 A. I don't know.

20 Q. It wouldn't surprise you to know -- you

don't dispute that you are part of Fox News's

executive staff at the time of the filing of this

23 lawsuit, do you?

24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

25 THE WITNESS: I was certainly not operating as

Page 166

Page 163

- 1 part of the staff.
- 2 (Exhibit 3330 was marked for
- 3 identification.)
- 4 MR. NELSON: Okay. We will mark as Exhibit 3330
- 5 a printout from the Fox News website. It is also in
- 6 our complaint.
- 7 MR. WEBB: The witness now has in front of him
- 8 Exhibit 3330, and he is ready to answer your
- 9 questions.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. Sir, this is --
- 12 A. Yeah, I'm listed here, Fox News executive
- 13 staff. This is -- I don't -- as chairman of Fox
- 14 Corporation.
- 15 Q. You don't dispute --
- 16 A. And my son is listed executive chairman and
- 17 chief executive officer.
- Q. And, sir, you don't dispute the accuracy of
- 19 this at the time of the filing of the lawsuit, do
- 20 vou?

1

- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: No.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. Okay. And, sir, how often do you speak to
- 25 Ms. Suzanne Scott?

- 1 honest. Here I am in Los Angeles. I had nothing to
- 2 do last night. I watched a couple of hours.
- 3 Q. With the exception of last night, on a
- 4 regular basis, if you could, give your best estimate
- for how often over the course of a week you watch
- 6 Fox News?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: Well, if I'm in the United States,
- 9 certainly three or four hours.
- BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What else do you watch? 11
- 12 A. Football.
- 13 Q. American?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And, sir, when you speak to Ms. Scott, you
- mentioned that you will talk to her about a new face
- or something. What do you mean by that?
- 18 A. Well, if she finds some new talent and
- brings -- for instance, someone last night was
- billed as a co-host of The Five, which I had not
- seen her face before, but she was being given an
- interview on Hannity. She was proposing -- taking a
- very pro-climate change position against someone who
- 24 wasn't.
- 25 (Reporter clarification.)

Page 164

- A. Once, twice a week. 2 Q. The record will reflect this --
- A. I mean, for instance, let me be clear. I
- 4 will be in New York next week, and I expect to speak
- 5 to her every day. But for me to call her
- 6 occasionally, if I'm in -- somewhere else in the
- 7 world, that would be normal. But it is occasional.
- 8 Q. And the record will reflect this. I
- 9 believe that Ms. Scott said it was closer to three
- 10 or four times a week, but -- you wouldn't dispute
- 11 that, would you?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection. Objection; form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 THE WITNESS: It may seem like that to her.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Fair enough. What do you talk about? 16
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Something like maybe -- anything
- 19 from the question are costs getting out of control,
- 20 or I really like that new face we have on on some
- 21 show, that sort of thing. I don't watch Fox News
- 22 enough, or as much as I should.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. How often do you watch Fox News?
- 25 A. Oh, that depends. I mean, let me be

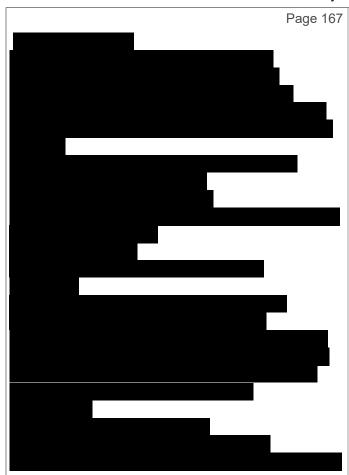
THE WITNESS: She was taking a very pro-climate

- 2 position -- pro-change, I should say, and someone on
- 3 the other side was arguing that it was overdone.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. And, in fact, you spoke to Ms. Scott at
- 6 some point about making sure that both sides of the
- 7 climate change position were represented; correct?
- 8 A. I cannot recall a specific conversation,
- 9 but always we like to see both sides.
- Q. Okay. But in this particular instance --10
- 11 we can talk about it later.
- You have spoken to Ms. Scott about making sure 12
- on climate change, in particular, both sides of the 13
- 14 issue are represented; correct?
- 15 A. I do not recall any conversation with
- 16 Ms. Scott about climate change.
- 17 Q. Okay. When you talk about a new face, do
- you talk about whether you like the new face or the
- 19 new host?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you think your opinion carries sway with 21
- 22 Ms. Scott?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I hope it does.
- 25 ///

12

15

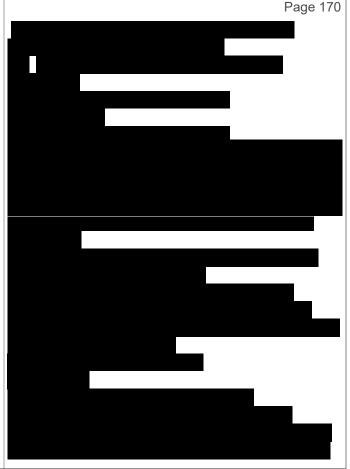
Page 169



A. I wasn't in the office.

- Q. I will not explore that, sir.
- 4 You are involved in all major decisions, are you
- 5 not?
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Depends how you describe major
- 8 decisions, but not really. I mean, I would hope to
- 9 be. It depends on what -- not in day-to-day
- 10 programming decisions.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. You're involved in determining who should
- 13 host shows?
- 14 A. No.
 - Q. You've never been involved in suggestions
- 16 about who should host a show or who should be fired?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Not for the last several years,
- 19 and even before that, not much. But there was a
- 20 short period when we dismissed Mr. Ailes that I
- 21 stood in for a few months. We had to let go of the
- 22 most popular prime time host, Bill O'Reilly.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. You were involved in that decision?
- 25 A. Very much.

- 1 have anything to add. I don't.
- 2 (Reporter clarification.)
- 3 THE WITNESS: They sometimes ask -- I've said
- 4 nothing through it, and they will say to me,
- 5 "Anything to add?" Mostly, it's no.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. You do listen in to the news conferences,
- 8 sir?
- 9 A. When I can. I haven't for a couple of
- 10 weeks, but yes.
- 11 Q. And during the time frame from
- 12 September 2020 through February of 2021, you were
- 13 calling in frequently?
- 14 A. No. I was in Britain, so there was always
- 15 a time problem. I certainly wasn't listening to
- 16 news conferences.
- 17 Q. You, during -- let's even narrow it down
- 18 further. From November and December of 2020 --
- 19 A. Right.
- 20 Q. -- did you dial in to any news conference?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Do you have phone records? Do you keep
- 23 your phone records?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Okay.



Page 171

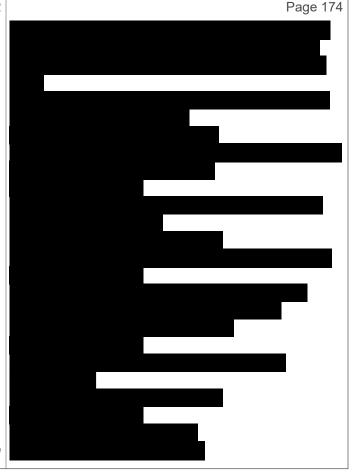
- 1 Q. You understand that something broadcast
- 2 anywhere on Fox can quickly, in this day and age,
- 3 get wide attention on social media or through
- 4 YouTube or anything else; right?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 6 THE WITNESS: No. Not on Fox -- Fox Business.
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- 8 Q. Do you think that Fox News Media is one of
- 9 the most recognized and influential media companies
- 10 in the world?
- 11 A. Fox News, yes.
- 12 Q. Do you think that --
- 13 A. Fox News Channel.
- 14 Q. Do you think that Fox Business is credible?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: My impression, listening to it,
- 17 right -- let's take the morning show, three hours.
- 18 Friday, yes. The new show, Gutfeld! at night, very
- 19 popular, number one show. I have listened to that
- 20 two or three times, perhaps more. I liked that.
- 21 And that's about my experience.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. Do you think that viewers find Fox Business
- 24 credible?

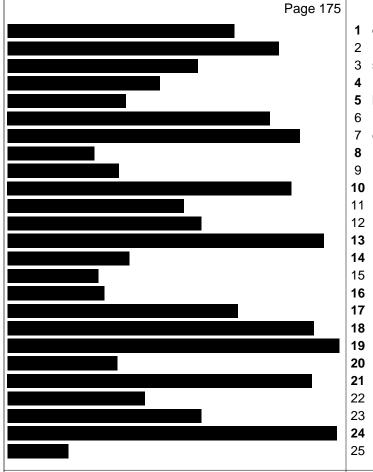
7

25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

- 1 once or twice asking that he be transferred to the
- 2 big channel, which I refused.
- 3 Q. Right. You told him no. I've seen that
- 4 document. And he also called you in September of
- 5 2020 saying how much he loved Dobbs and loved
- 6 Hannity and loved Maria. Do you remember that?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: September 2020?
- 9 BY MR. NELSON:
- 10 Q. Yes, sir.
- 11 A. I don't remember that specifically, but I
- 12 remember him saying, "You're 90 percent good.
- 13 That's not enough. Now you show me -- I need you
- 14 100 percent." And I said, "Well you can't have it."
- 15 Q. He told you he didn't like the Washington
- 16 bureau chief, Bill Sammon; right?
- 17 A. He may have.
- 20 Q. And, eventually, you fired Bill?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: Physically, no. I heard about it
- 23 afterwards.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. You weren't involved in those discussions?

- 1 THE WITNESS: Well, the shows that I've just
- 2 told you, yes, I think the vast majority of viewers
- 3 who do view Fox certainly would.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Do you think the Fox brand is credible?
- 6 A. Fox News Channel brand, yes.
 - Q. But you understand that when you set a
- 8 brand and you extend that brand, you hope that that
- 9 credibility will transfer, do you not?
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. And just so I understand --
- 14 A. We hope that everything we do, including
- 15 our newspapers and News Corp., are credible.
- 16 Q. Right. And you hope that people will take
- 17 it credibly; correct?
- 18 A. Oh, yes.
- 19 Q. Sir, you could have suggested at any point
- 20 to fire Lou Dobbs; correct?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. And, sir --
- 25 A. Meanwhile, I had the president on the phone





Page 178

- 1 don't think he had a big rating.
 - Q. And you could have said, "Maybe we
- 3 shouldn't host extremists on our air"?
- 4 A. I didn't know anything about Lou Dobbs. I
- 5 had hardly heard of him.
- 6 Q. When did you realize that Mr. Dobbs was an
- 7 extremist?
- 8 A. I guess in 2020.
- Q. What caused you to think that, sir?
- A. The call from Mr. Trump.
- 11 Q. In September 2020? Okay.
- 2 And, sir --
- 13 A. And that was the only call he made me that
- 14 year, apart from February.
- 5 Q. In February?
- 16 A. The call he made in the beginning of COVID,
- 17 and I said, "You better be careful. It is a big
- 18 deal." And he said, "Well, some people say that."
- 19 And then I didn't speak to him again all year until
- 20 that call, when he called me, and then I haven't
- 21 spoken to him since that call.
- Q. And you've never tried to speak to him
- 23 since that call?
- 24 A. No.
- Q. Has he ever tried to call you since then?

Page 176

- A. No. I would take the call if he called,
- 2 but no.
- 3 Q. Why would you take his call?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: He is the ex-president of the
- 6 United States. I would take a call from Bill
- 7 Clinton or anyone.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. Do you think that Mr. Trump is an
- 10 extremist?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Last month --
- 13 A. He sometimes uses a lot of hyperbole, but
- 14 in action, not really.
- 15 Q. Last month, he did his Truth post
- 16 suggesting that the Constitution should be
- 17 suspended. Do you recall that?
- 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I recall that, and I was shocked.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. Do you think that's an extremist position,
- 22 to suspend the Constitution?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I think it's profoundly wrong.
- 25 ///

1 BY MR. NELSON:

- 2 Q. What was wrong with Lou Dobbs, besides
- 3 being an extremist?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: That's a very big thing to be
- 6 wrong for.
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- 8 Q. And in 2017, you thought he was an
- 9 extremist?
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I didn't know much about him, but
- 12 I knew that Mr. Ailes, who hired him, was worried.
- 13 And I could be wrong, but I think he came from CNBC.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. Mr. Ailes was worried about Mr. Dobbs's
- 16 extremism, but you hired him anyway?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Mr. Ailes was running the show
- 19 completely.
- 20 And if I remember correctly, he was worried
- 21 about it, but thought he had to strengthen Fox
- 22 Business, which I don't think worked anyway.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. And you could --
- 25 A. I'd have to look back at the ratings, but I

4

Page 181

Page 182

Page 179

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Should Fox News give voice to people who
- 3 profess to want to suspend the Constitution?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Yes. If it's the president, or
- 6 someone -- you know, yes, absolutely. It was news,
- 7 the fact that you even heard it.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. Sir, you understand that you can say that
- 10 an allegation has been made and still call it false;
- 11 right?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: He said that Fox is reporting that
- 14 ex-President Trump said such-and-such, yes.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Right. And will you allow Fox to have
- 17 people, aside from President Trump, on your air to
- 18 say that the Constitution should be suspended?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: It depends entirely who they are.
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. What would it depend on?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: Well, maybe a professor laureate
- 25 at Harvard or someone like that.

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. You were unaware of it?
- 3 A. Yes.
 - Q. Okay.
- 5 A. I did not follow what Shepard Smith was
- 6 saying.
- 7 (Exhibit 3331 was marked for
- 8 identification.)
- 9 MR. NELSON: Let's go to Exhibit 3331.
- 10 MR. WEBB: The witness now has in front of him
- 11 Exhibit 3331, and you may proceed with your
- 12 questions.
- 13 BY MR. NELSON:
- 14 Q. Sir, this is an email from you to Mr. Jay
- 15 Wallace and Ms. Suzanne Scott; correct?
- 16 A. It looks like I have to amend what I said
- 17 earlier.

18

- Q. You want to change your answer?
- 19 A. Sorry, yes.
- 20 Q. Because you did say that Fox News's fact
- 21 check of the Trump administration lies was
- 22 over the top; right?
- 23 A. No. I said that Mr. Shepard Smith's
- 24 opinion.
- 25 Q. What do you mean, "Mr. Shepard Smith's

Page 180

1 opinion"?

- 2 A. Well, he said it.
- 3 Q. And you thought that was over the top?
- 4 A. Apparently.
- 5 Q. Why?
- 6 A. Well, it was the way he expressed it. I
- 7 don't know. What was he talking about? I'd have to
- 8 see the whole show.
- 9 Q. You didn't like that he was calling out the
- 10 Trump administration lies?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 12 THE WITNESS: No. Everyone was saying that.
- 13 BY MR. NELSON:
- 14 Q. And so you didn't like it because everybody
- 15 was saying that?
- 16 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I was -- I'm sorry. What was I --
- 18 I meant that other channels were saying that.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. And you wanted Fox News to be different?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: No I apparently thought the way he
- 23 expressed it and the way he did it was a bit
- 24 extreme, but I don't remember, beyond that, but --
- 25 ///

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. And --

7

- 3 A. Or if -- and it never would be -- but if it
- 4 was, you know, a top senator or something.
- 5 Q. Do you think that providing a voice to
- 6 extremists gives them a platform?
- 8 not giving them a platform.

A. It depends on how we comment on it. It's

- 9 Q. What do you mean it "depends on how you
- 10 comment on it?"
- 11 A. Well, we obviously are -- are against that.
- 12 Q. So if someone said the Constitution should
- 13 be suspended ---
- 14 A. We would have legal experts on immediately 15 saying, "This is ridiculous."
- 16 Q. Sir, you know who Shepard Smith is; right?
- 17 A. Indeed.
- 18 Q. And at one point when he was at Fox, he
- 19 fact-checked the Trump administration lies. Do you
- 20 recall that?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. You didn't like that, did you?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I was completely unaware of it.
- 25 ///

Page 183

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Okay. And --
- A. But I did say "over the top." 3
- 4 Q. And you have instructed Fox News to close
- 5 Fox off completely from certain guests, have you
- 6 not?
- 7 A. Probably.
- 8 Q. Who do you recall telling Fox News to close
- 9 off completely?
- 10 A. Who do I recall? I -- I think I may have
- 11 done it to the Trump advisor, Bannon. I can't
- 12 remember anyone else. I have said we shouldn't be
- 13 covering every single Trump rally.
- 14 Q. And --
- 15 A. But I didn't say we were barring him.
- 16 (Reporter clarification.)
- THE WITNESS: I forgot what I said. 17
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Sir, you closed Fox off completely from 19
- 20 Bannon because you thought it was dangerous stuff;
- 21 right?
- 22 A. I just see him as a fringe character.
- 23 Q. Why do you see him as a fringe character?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I forget now, but he was

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Do you think that Fox should air dangerous
- 3 stuff?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: It depends how you'd describe 5
- 6 dangerous. And I would say -- I mean, no, we
- 7 shouldn't, but accidents happen.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. What do you mean, "accidents happen"?
- 10 A. Well, sometimes things get on the air, and
- 11 it turns out to be wrong later.
- Q. And what do you do in that situation? 12
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 13
- 14 THE WITNESS: I apologize.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Sir, did you want Fox to cover stories
- 17 about the benefits that the tax bill would provide
- 18 to viewers?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Tax bill would provide what?
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. To Fox viewers?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: No, I don't remember. Well, once,
- 25 when he was in the House, Paul Ryan came and

Page 184

Page 186

- 1 addressed the tax bill that he put -- and it was
- 2 when the tax bill was just going through. Some of
- 3 that may well have gone on the air.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. Okay. And --
- 6 A. Which is great news.
- 7 Q. And you spoke to Ms. Scott about making
- 8 sure that Fox tells its viewers again and again what
- 9 they will get; right?
 - A. I don't remember.
- (Exhibit 3332 was marked for 11
 - identification.)
- 13 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as
- 14 Exhibit 3332 --

10

12

- 15 MR. WEBB: The witness has 3332 in front of
- 16 him -- well, your sticker fell off. I will put it
- 17 back on. The witness now has Exhibit 3332 before
- 18 him, and you may proceed with your questions.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. Sir, that last paragraph states, "Once they

MR. WEBB: Form -- form of the question.

- 21 pass this bill, we must tell our viewers again and
- 22 again what they will get"; correct?
- THE WITNESS: It's on the record. 24
- 25 ///

Page 187

1 BY MR. NELSON:

- 2 Q. And that's what you told Ms. Scott;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Yes. It was a big story.
- Q. And, sir, you would have conversations
- 6 about politics with President Trump, correct, during
- 7 his administration?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: In the early days.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. What were those conversations like?
- 12 A. I don't remember specifically many, but I
- 13 admit I am a bit of a political junkie and a news
- 14 junkie. I remember once the White House was at the
- 15 Paris Climate Accord, and having spoken to Paul
- 16 Gigot at the Journal just to confirm my opinion, I
- 17 did say to Mr. Trump, "You are right to walk away
- 18 from that."
- 19 Q. And Mr. Trump would also say, "Hey, I need
- 20 Fox's help in supporting a particular candidate," or
- 21 being against a particular candidate; correct?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I don't remember any of that. And
- 24 we attacked him pretty strongly for what he did in
- 25 the recent midterm elections. But I don't know what

- 1 help to beat unelectable former mine owner who
- 2 served time. Anything during day helpful, but Sean
- 3 and Laura dumping on him hard might save the day."
- 4 That's fair. It is not an instruction. It is a
- 5 situation.
- 6 Q. What do you mean, "it is not an
- 7 instruction; it is a situation"?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 Go ahead.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I said, "If you do this, it might
- 11 help." I didn't say, "You gotta do it."
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. Do you think when the chairman of Fox
- 14 Corporation suggests content, people will listen to
- 15 what you have to say?
- 16 A. I --
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: I certainly hope so.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. Okay. And, sir, you also had
- 21 conversations --
- Actually, before we get to that, you said this
- 23 was not the only time you were remembering. What
- 24 other time were you thinking about?
- 25 A. There was a senatorial election. I don't

Page 188

- 1 records you've got -- but I don't remember that.
- 2 There was one thing. You can show me. I
- 3 forgot. But there was one thing.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. What are you thinking of, the one thing?
- 6 A. I just remember -- he wanted to -- was it
- 7 the election in the South? It was a Senate
- 8 candidate. I'm not sure.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 MR. NELSON: Let's -- let's introduce as
- 11 quadruple 3, 3333.
- 12 (Exhibit 3333 was marked for
- 13 identification.)
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. And, sir, this might be what you are
- 16 referring to, this email on May 26th, 2023, at 9:05
- 17 p.m.
- 18 What do you say? Can you read that aloud,
- 19 please?
- 20 A. Oh, this one. That's not what I was
- 21 thinking of.
- 22 It's from Jay Wallace to me.
- 23 Q. And then, let's -- I'm interested in what
- 24 you say at 9:05 p.m., in that bottom email, sir.
- 25 A. "Both Trump and McConnell are appealing for

- 1 know whether it was Alabama or what it was. And we
- 2 were -- the candidate who won the primary, I
- 3 think -- and I think he was supported by Bannon --
- 4 went on to lose the election, and for two years,
- 5 whatever it was, there has been a Democrat there.
- 6 Q. Doug Jones?
- 7 A. Hmm?
- 8 Q. Doug Jones in Alabama?
- 9 A. That's right. You got it.
- 10 Q. And what was your conversation like?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I just remember the issue. The
- 13 Republican was entirely unsuitable, and I'm not sure
- 14 whether there was an independent, but I don't think
- 15 so.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Perhaps you're thinking about there was a
- 18 primary and there was a --
- 19 A. General.
- 20 Q. Yeah, but in the primary, where there was
- 21 an election where McConnell was backing one
- 22 candidate, and Bannon was backing, I think, Roy
- 23 Moore -- is that who you are remembering?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: Yes.

Page 194

Page 191

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. And so you wanted Fox to support the
- 3 McConnell-backed candidate --
- 4 A. In the primary.
- 5 Q. -- in the primary?
- 6 A. And in the general, it was not in our
- 7 hands.
- 8 Q. Okay. And how did you convey that message?
- 9 A. I have no idea. Conversationally.
- 10 Q. To who?
- 11 A. It looks like to -- no, that is different.
- 12 I don't know.
- 13 Q. Who would it be?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Suzanne Scott?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Well, Jay Wallace or Suzanne
- 19 Scott, but I'm not even sure I told them -- but I
- 20 remember, historically, what happened.
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. And, sir, you would have conversations with
- 23 Mr. McConnell as well about what candidates you
- 24 should get behind?
- 25 A. No. Mr. McConnell was a friend, and his

- 1 Q. In approximately 2019?
- 2 A. Oh, I would have thought it was in '20, but
- 3 Mr. Barr was in New York and came to dinner with me.
- 4 Q. And what did you discuss?
- 5 A. Well, he said how much he loved Fox News.
- 6 Q. This was when he was still attorney
- 7 general?
- 8 A. Oh, yes.
- Q. And he told you how much he loved Fox News.
- 10 What else did he discuss?
- 11 A. I don't remember. It was a pretty fast
- 12 dinner.
- 13 And, well, probably -- he was probably a friend
- 14 of Mr. Dinh here.
- 15 (Reporter clarification.)
- 16 THE WITNESS: I didn't want to confuse --
- 17 because he then wrote a book, which I've read, which
- 18 had a lot of anecdotes in it, and I don't think I
- 19 heard those at the dinner, but I may have.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. Details about the inner workings of the
- 22 administration?
- 23 A. Huh?
- 24 Q. Details about the inner workings of the
- 25 administration?

Page 192

- 1 wife was on our board for many years. I guess I
- 2 would speak to him three or four times a year.
- 5 Q. All right. And you've given his Senate
- 6 leadership fund -- I think it was a million dollars
- 7 in the 2020 election cycle?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I think so. I never normally give
- 10 to politicians, but I made an exception for him.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. Why did you make an exception for him?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 14 THE WITNESS: He is extraordinarily persuasive.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:

- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. And, at one point, sir, in 2019, you met
- 24 with Attorney General Bill Barr; correct?
- 25 A. What date?

- A. Hmm? Well, in the book, he compares
- 2 working for George Bush, Sr., and working for Donald
- 3 Trump. George Bush, Sr., in two years, he met him
- 4 four times, but Trump, almost daily.
- 5 Trump would hear he was in the White House doing
- 6 something, and he would say, come on up. And the
- 7 difficulty was you could persuade him, but someone
- 8 else would dissuade him right afterwards.
- Q. The book also talks about how he told
- 10 President Trump that the allegations against
- 11 Dominion were, in his words, "bullshit." Do you
- 12 recall that?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form -- objection; form of
- 14 the question.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I do not remember that. He may
- 16 well have. Well, he clearly said there's no
- 17 substantial evidence of anything. Whether he
- 18 mentioned Dominion, I don't know.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. Sir, there was another meeting prior to
- 21 your dinner in Washington, D.C. at Mr. Barr's
- 22 offices. Do you recall that?
 - A. I'm trying to remember. I have some memory
- 24 of an office, but I don't remember. If it happened,
- 25 I don't remember anything that was said.

Page 197

Page 198

Page 195

- 1 Q. There is a report that Mr. Barr asked you
- 2 to take off Judge Andrew Napolitano from Fox News.
- 3 Did that happen?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: He may well have, but I'd already
- 6 discussed Napolitano's position, I think first with
- 7 Ailes, and then with Scott.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. What do you mean you discussed?
- 10 A. Well, he was very popular with the old solo
- 11 show -- very popular -- and I suspected that he was
- 12 talking nonsense. He wasn't the great lawyer that
- 13 he proposed to be.
- 14 Q. And --
- 15 A. I think the man -- poor man's died. I
- 16 don't know.
- 17 Q. And when Mr. Barr asked you not to have
- 18 Napolitano on the air anymore, what did you do with
- 19 that information?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I would have certainly have told
- 22 Ms. Scott. I'm not sure he was actually fired.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:

1 Ms. Scott?

3 probably.

2

4

6

7

Q. And, sir, you would have discussions about

A. In the early days that she was the chief,

Q. Even in September of 2020, you were talking

25 who should host particular shows, correct, with

- 1 A. The Saturday night show, which was the
- 2 number one show we had on Saturday.
- 3 Q. That's Jeanine Pirro for Saturday night?
- 4 A. Hmm?
 - Q. Jeanine Pirro's Saturday night show, sir?
- 6 A. Yes. She was cancelled, and she was put on
- 7 The Five as a co-host.
- 8 Q. And that happened after the November 2020
- 9 election?
- 10 A. Oh, I think so. Quite some time.
- 11 Q. Do you know that, in November of 2020,
- 12 Jeanine Pirro's executive producer said that she
- 3 should never be on live television again?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: No, did -- I had not heard that.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Have you read Dominion's summary judgment
- 18 motion, sir?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. Have you read our complaint?
- 21 A. No. I mean, Mr. Dinh has been --
- 22 Q. I'm not asking you for legal -- what your
- 23 conversation was.
- 24 A. No, I don't think he's told us in that
- 25 detail.

1

10

11

Page 196

- (Exhibit 3334 was marked for
- 2 identification.)
- 3 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as Exhibit 334 --
- 4 MR. WEBB: The witness has 3334 in front of him.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- 6 Q. Sir, this is an email from you to Ms. Scott
- 7 cc'ing Mr. Lachlan Murdoch on September 10th, 2020.
- 8 Do you see that?
- 9 A. This was the context.
 - Q. I'm sorry. What was the context?
- men, two women -- broadly conservative but different
 types -- and one old liberal friend of Roger Ailes

5 about who should host particular shows; correct?

A. I don't remember. Quite possible.

8 should host The Five. Do you remember that?

Q. Okay. You were, in fact, discussing who

A. It has been a constant -- it is fine now,

10 record highs. When it was started, they had two

- 13 who had been down and out and he picked him up. And
- 14 then -- that's a long time ago. And then he fell
- 15 off the wagon and had to be fired.
- 16 And, yeah, it is -- and, no, I haven't
- 17 discussed.
- 18 Look, we had -- we had five, sort of, co-hosts.
- 19 I certainly enjoy watching Gutfeld, Ms. Perino, and
- 20 now Jesse Watters. I did not discuss the recent
- 21 changes when she put in -- took away Perino's
- 22 Saturday show and put her in there -- and Geraldo
- 23 Rivera -- but that was without any discussion.
- Q. When you say "Perino's Saturday show," do
- 25 you mean Pirro's Saturday show?

- 14 Q. And you were having these discussions with
- 15 Ms. Scott; correct?
- 16 A. I was commenting on a discussion, yes,17 certainly.
- 18 Q. And, sir, you mentioned that COVID in
- 19 February of 2020 -- during that time frame, you
- 20 would have discussions with people, including
- 21 President Trump, about the potential effect of
- 22 COVID?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: One short conversation with the
- 25 president early. It was actually February 2020.

| Pag | e ' | 199 |
|-----|-----|-----|
| | | |

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. And --
- 3 A. I just made a comment.
- 4 Q. And -- sorry?
- 5 A. I just said, "This is a big deal."
- 6 Q. Yeah, you told the White House to take it
- 7 seriously?
- 8 A. I told Mr. Trump that.
- 9 Q. And --
- 10 A. Well, I didn't instruct him. I said
- 11 it's -- that's a big thing.
- 12 Q. Right. And you also personally talked to
- 13 Sean Hannity about taking COVID seriously; correct?
- 14 A. I don't remember.
- 15 Q. And you spoke to Laura Ingraham -- or
- 16 Ingraham about taking COVID seriously; correct?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Certainly -- certainly don't
- 19 remember that. I'm not denying it. I just don't
- 20 remember.
- 21 (Exhibit 3335 was marked for
- 22 identification.)
- 23 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as 3335.
- 24 MR. WEBB: Okay. The witness now has before him
- 25 Exhibit 3335. You may proceed.

- 1 often.
- 2 Q. What do you talk to her about?
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Look, I haven't talked to her for
- 5 months. I have no idea.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. Well, when you do talk to her, what do you
- 8 talk to her about?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I have nothing to talk to her
- 11 about.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. When you talk to Mr. Hannity, what do you
- 14 talk to him about?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I might say, "Have you talked to
- 17 Trump lately?"
- 18 I don't know what all these things are.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. And, sir --
- 21 A. David Rhodes, hmm.
- 22 Q. -- also in September of 2020, that's when
- 23 you spoke to Mr. Trump again about --
- 24 A. September?
- Q. September of 2020.

Page 200

Page 202

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Sir, this is some notes from Ms. Briganti.
- 3 A. Yes. She is the public relations lady.
- 4 From her to her.
- 5 Q. And, sir, it says that there's "bad press
- 6 in a way that Murdoch is concerned."
- 7 You were concerned about bad press for not
- 8 covering COVID accurately; correct?
- 9 A. It is all a mixture of subjects here from
- 10 Ms. Briganti. I don't know who it went to. It is
- 11 not addressed to anyone else.
- 12 Q. Sir, did you talk to Mr. Hannity about
- 13 COVID?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't remember, or not well. I
- 16 may well have, but I don't talk to Sean very often.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. Did you talk to Ms. Ingraham about COVID?
- 19 A. I don't remember. It said that Lachlan and
- 20 I spoke -- maybe he spoke to him.
- 21 Q. And then under that it says, "Laura --
- 22 Rupert talked to her."
- 23 Do you see that?
- 24 A. Yeah, I just saw that. I don't remember.
- 25 But I may well have. I don't talk to her very

- 1 A. That's when he called me --
- 2 Q. Okay. We'll go --
- 3 A. -- about supporting the election and Lou
- 4 Dobbs and so on.
 - (Exhibit 3336 was marked for
- 6 identification.)
- 7 MR. NELSON: Yeah. Okay. And let's mark as
- 8 Exhibit 3336.

5

- 9 MR. WEBB: The witness has 3336 in front of him.
- 10 You may proceed.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. This is --
- 13 A. September the 15th.
- 14 Q. And this is the conversation that you're
- 15 referring to, sir, that happened on September 15th,
- 16 2020?

- 17 A. Yep.
 - Q. And, sir, you did wonder why anybody could
- 19 vote for Joe Biden; right?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Are you going to a new topic now?
- 21 I'm -- are you still on this email? I don't want to
- 22 interrupt you if you are still on this email.
- 23 MR. NELSON: No, that's -- that is fair.
- 24 THE WITNESS: It doesn't mention Biden.
- 25 ///

Page 203

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. No, I'm sorry, sir. I am changing
- 3 subjects. I am going to a different document.
- 4 MR. WEBB: I would only -- just for a bathroom
- 5 break for five minutes. We have been going an hour
- 6 and 20 minutes or so. Is that all right? Do you
- 7 want to finish your point?
- 8 MR. NELSON: Let me just finish this document if
- 9 it's okay with you, and then we will take --
- 10 MR. WEBB: Sure. Let's go. Let's --
- 11 let's do what you want.
- 12 MR. NELSON: Yeah. Okay. No worries.
- 13 MR. WEBB: I didn't mean that. Strike that from
- 14 the record.
- 15 MR. NELSON: Don't go quite yet.
- 16 MR. WEBB: I struck it from the record.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. You did ask, sir, how anybody could vote
- 19 for Biden; right?
- 20 A. I may well have.
- 21 Q. And your New York Post editor who tells
- 22 you, "His only hope" -- Biden -- "is to stay in his

A. Because we changed editors. Yes.

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

13 remember a specific conversation.

19 talks, the theme will spread; right?

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

22 I want the date it was and how it fits.

(Exhibit 3337 was marked for

MR. NELSON: Sure. Let's mark this as

Q. Because you thought that if --

18 I promise. But you thought that, if the audience

THE WITNESS: Which issues?

Q. Biden staying in his basement.

Q. And you wanted Fox to be banging on about

Q. And you made sure that Fox was banging on

A. I might have said we should. I don't

A. I remember talking here to Mr. Allan,

Q. I will show you the document in a second.

THE WITNESS: I need to see the piece of paper.

- 23 basement and not face serious questions."
- 24 Do you recall that?

Q. Yes, sir.

4 those issues; right?

7 BY MR. NELSON:

A. Oh, sure.

11 about that issue; right?

1

2

3

5

6

8

9

10

12

14

15

17

20

21

23

24

25

16 right.

25 A. Was that Col Allan?

- 1 Exhibit 3337.
- 2 MR. WEBB: The witness now has the Exhibit 3337
- 3 in front of him.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And you see, sir, that halfway down the
- 6 page at 12:48 p.m., you say, "Reading today's
- 7 Journal opinion pages, how can anybody vote for
- 8 Biden?"
- 9 Do you see that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And then Mr. Allan responds, "It is a
- 12 question I regularly ask. His only hope is to stay
- 13 in his basement and not face serious questions. It
- 14 just might work"; right?
- 15 A. It did work.
- 16 Q. And then what did you say, sir?
- 17 A. "Just made sure Fox banging on about these
- 18 issues."
- 19 Q. Okay. Let's stop there.
- 20 How did you make sure that Fox was banging on
- 21 about these issues?
- 22 A. I must have been talking to Ms. Scott. I
- 23 was here -- I was still in Britain with nothing to
- 24 do but write stupid emails.
- 25 Q. And we've seen documents that you got a

Page 204

- Page 206

 1 little bored in Britain. You said you wanted to
- 2 phone more often than normal when you're --
- 3 A. Hmm?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- 6 Q. You were on the phone more often than
- 7 normal when you're entering COVID times; right?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: No. I was stuck in Britain.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. So you were on email or phone?
- 12 A. Bored in the country, except for my wife
- 13 who was extremely anti-Trump.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. Okay. So what did you mean? Then you go
- 16 on, "If the audience talks, the theme will spread."
- 17 A. Well, word of mouth is pretty strong.
 - Q. So if Fox says something and repeats it,
- 19 word will spread?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I think that is true of anything,
- 22 whether CNN or MSNBC.
- 23 MR. NELSON: Okay. All right.
- We will take a break now. Let's go off the
- 25 record.

www.LexitasLegal.com/Premier

identification.)

Lexitas

13

18

Page 209

Page 210

Page 207

- 1 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: One moment, please.
- 2 The time is 10:26 a.m., and we are going off the
- 3 video record.
- 4 (Recess.)
- 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:44 a.m., and
- 6 we are back on the video record.
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- 8 Q. Sir, you would also have discussions with
- 9 Ms. Scott about the polling and the methodology that
- 10 Fox News was doing; correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And, sir, you would also have comments and
- 13 provide comments to Ms. Scott about the panels of
- 14 guests that were appearing on Fox shows; correct?
- 15 A. I may have, occasionally.
- 16 Q. What do you recall?
- 17 A. I don't recall anything.
- 18 Q. But you just know that you may have
- 19 occasionally done so?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. And, sir, you would also have
- 22 conversations with Ms. Scott about the importance of
- 23 giving exposure to Republicans in close Senate
- 24 races; right?
- 25 A. Yes.

(Exhibit 3339 was marked for 1

- 2 identification.)
- 3 MR. NELSON: Let's go to the next exhibit, which
- 4 is Exhibit 3339.
- 5 MR. WEBB: The witness has Exhibit 3339.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. And, sir, at 6:26 a.m. on September 24th,
- 2020, you wrote Mr. Kushner and said, "My people
- 9 tell me his advertisements are a lot better
- creatively than yours. Just passing by it on."
- 11 Do you see that?
- 12 A. Yes.
 - Q. And then he responds, and then you tell him
- that [As read] Your upcoming advertisement is an
- 15 improvement.
- But you tell him that Biden is in the same 16
- 17 football game -- is also extremely good; right?
 - A. That's what the record shows.
- Q. And it says, "Will send it"? 19
- 20 A. Yes. It's, of course, Fox -- Fox
- 21 Broadcasting Network, not Fox News.
- Q. Sure. But do you think it is appropriate 22
- 23 for someone in your position to give a heads up to
- 24 the opposing campaign about what the ad of the
- opposing campaign will show before it is public?

MR. WEBB: Objection to the form of the

2 question.

1

- THE WITNESS: I was trying to help Mr. Kushner. 3
- 4 He's a friend of mine.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. You were trying to help the Trump campaign
- by giving him a preview of the Biden campaign's ads
- before it was public? 8
- 9 A. Right.
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 10
- 11 THE WITNESS: I guess so.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And you would routinely suggest stories to 13
- Ms. Scott about what Fox News or Fox Business should
- 15 cover; correct?
- 16 A. Suggestions, yes.
- Q. And, sir, you would also suggest particular 17
- guests that should appear on Fox News; correct? 18
- 19 A. Not all of them, but I might have suggested
- 20 one or two.
- 21 Q. And, in fact, in mid-October of 2020, you
- told Ms. Scott that you had just read an interview
- with a person named Victor Davis Hanson saying, "The
- 24
- election was going to be close."
- 25 Do you recall that?

Page 208

1 Q. Why did you talk to Ms. Scott about that?

- A. It was a bit subjective. A friend of mine 2
- 3 was running and beaten in Pennsylvania.
- Q. And you asked Ms. Scott or suggested to 4
- 5 Ms. Scott that it would be nice if we could look at 6 some of the close Senate races and give a little
- 7 exposure to Republicans in those close races; right?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I think so.
- 10 MR. WEBB: What do you -- do I hit something to
- 11 refresh my screen?
- 12 MR. NELSON: Let's go off the record.
- 13 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:46 a.m., and
- 14 we are going off the record.
- 15 (Technical recess.)
- 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:47 a.m., and
- 17 we are back on the video record.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Sir, you would also have conversations with 19
- 20 Mr. Jared Kushner to comment on the Trump campaign's
- 21 advertisements; right?
- 22 A. I think so, yes.
- 23 Q. And you would give him a preview of the ads
- 24 that Biden was going to air on Fox; right?
- 25 A. No.

Page 211

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection to form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: It's entirely possible.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. Why do you say it's entirely possible?
- 5 A. Because I tend to read what Victor says. I
- 6 know him slightly from Stanford and the Hoover
- 7 Institute.
- 8 Q. And you suggested to Ms. Scott that he
- 9 appear on Fox News; correct?
- 10 A. I think he is a regular contributor.
- 11 Q. And --
- 12 A. It's a question how much you use them.
- 13 Q. And, sir, you told Ms. Scott, "Might be
- 14 worth putting on air"; right?
- 15 A. If you say so.
- 16 Q. Well, do you recall saying so?
- 17 A. No. But I don't deny it.
- 18 Q. Okay. Would it surprise you that, on
- 19 October 14th, 2020, you suggested to Ms. Scott that
- 20 Victor Davis Hanson might be worth putting on air?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: It would not surprise me.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. Would it surprise you that two days later
- 25 Mr. Hanson appeared on Fox News?

- 1 debate.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. You understood that viewers -- your Fox
- 4 viewers -- had a reaction against Fox because of
- 5 Chris Wallace's performance as moderator?
- 6 A. No. He lost control of it.
- 7 Q. And you understood that there were many
- 8 people who supported President Trump who were angry
- 9 at Chris Wallace because of his performance at that
- 10 debate?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: No. Wallace, in those debates,
- 14 has a reputation of being pretty fair. It is why
- 15 he's chosen. We were happy with that.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Sir, as the next debate approached, you
- 18 told Mr. Kushner that it was really important that
- 19 Trump must not look like a bully; right?
- 0 A. I'm sure.
- 21 Q. And, sir, in October of 2020 --
- 22 A. Look, I just want to say this: That was
- 23 advice from a friend to a friend. It wasn't advice
- 24 from Fox Corporation or in my capacity at Fox.
- 25 Q. What's the difference?

Page 212

- 1 A. That's right. That's right.
- 2 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. You also told Mr. Kushner in mid-October of
- 5 2020 that "more stuff on Biden was coming, hopefully
- 6 before the debate"; right?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I don't just to speculate on what
- 9 that was now. Unless I was talking about the New
- 10 York Post and Hunter Biden.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. And you were giving them a heads up on
- 13 that?
- 14 A. No. I -- there is nothing specific in what
- 15 you've said.
- 16 Q. Okay. Just that more stuff on Biden was
- 17 coming?
- 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 19 THE WITNESS: If you say so, I accept that.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. You were also giving Mr. Kushner debate
- 22 advice for Mr. Trump; correct?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: No. I only remember myself being
- 25 horrified at Mr. Trump's behavior in the first

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: You've been -- keep asking me
- 3 questions as the head of Fox. It's a different role
- 4 being a friend.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- 6 Q. Do you think that anywhere you go, you
- 7 represent Fox? Anything you say is effectively
- 8 representing Fox?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Any -- anything I say represents
- 11 me.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. Anything that you --
- 14 A. If you say that's -- you can't say it's me,
- 15 or it's the Wall Street Journal or it's the Adelaide
- 16 News or something. No.
- 17 Q. That's fair. Sir, you are one of the most
- 18 successful businessmen this century.
- 19 A. I wish that was true.
- 20 Q. And --
- 21 A. I gambled on a couple of things.
- 22 Q. Often correctly, sir.
- 23 A. And often failed.
- 24 Q. And often failed.
- 25 A. But the average was okay.

Page 218

Page 215

- 1 Q. And, sir, when you speak, you understand
- 2 that, just like EF Hutton, people listen?
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I don't really think so.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- 6 Q. You don't think that people listen to your
- 7 voice?
- 8 A. I think my influence over other publishers
- 9 is -- is greatly overestimated.
- 10 Q. Do you think your influence within Fox is
- 11 greatly overestimated?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: By the outside world, yes.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. You informed Ms. Scott that Lou Dobbs had
- 16 an outburst against Lindsey Graham in October of
- 17 2020; correct?
- 18 A. I have no memory. Really?
- 19 Q. Yes. Let me show you a document.
- 20 A. I don't -- just off the record for a
- 21 minute. I mean --
- 22 Q. I can't do that, sir.
- 23 A. I understand that Mr. Graham is going to
- 24 come out and endorse Trump on this coming Monday.
- 25 Q. But -- so what do you do at Fox when

- 1 sir?
- 2 A. "You probably know about the Lou Dobbs
- 3 outburst against Lindsey Graham. Could Sean say
- 4 something supportive?" Meaning of Lindsey Graham.
- 5 "We cannot lose the Senate if at all possible."
- 6 Q. Right. And so you are asking Ms. Scott
- 7 whether --
- 8 A. I am talking as a partisan, yeah.
- 9 Q. Right. And -- and you are asking Ms. Scott
- 10 if Hannity could say something supportive after
- 11 Dobbs's outburst against Lindsey Graham; right?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. Because Lindsey Graham was in a close
- 16 Senate race; right?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. No?
- 19 A. Not -- there was nothing close about South
- 20 Carolina.
- 21 Q. At the time it was close?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: No. It was thought to be, but it
- 24 turned out not to be.
- 25 BY MR. NELSON:

- 1 something like that happens? Mr. Graham endorses
- 2 Mr. Trump?
- 3 A. That will be news.
- 4 Q. That will be news. How do you decide to
- 5 cover that in a way that puts a perspective that you
- 6 want to have on it?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 8 THE WITNESS: There will be no opinions on that
- 9 subject by me. This will be reporting the fact.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. Do you think that Fox will be in an awkward
- 12 position if Donald Trump chooses to run again as it
- 13 gets closer to 2024?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: No. We will report the facts and
- 17 whoever is running against him.
- 18 (Exhibit 3340 was marked for
- 19 identification.)
- 20 MR. NELSON: Let's mark as Exhibit 3340.
- 21 MR. WEBB: The witness has the exhibit in front
- 22 of him.
- 23 THE WITNESS: Dated 27th October, 2020.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What do you write Ms. Scott on that date,

- 1 Q. But it was thought to be?
- 2 A. Not by me but okay.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. I can't believe Lou Dobbs has any influence
- 5 in South Carolina. He had very few viewers. He
- 6 wouldn't have had 50 in South Carolina.
- 7 Q. You were concerned enough about a Lou Dobbs
- 8 outburst that you wanted Sean Hannity to say
- 9 something about it?
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes. It looks like that.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. And Ms. Scott told you that she addressed
- 14 the Dobbs outburst?
- 15 A. If you say so.
- 16 (Exhibit 3341 was marked for
- 17 identification.)
- 18 MR. NELSON: Let's mark the next exhibit,
- 19 please, as Exhibit 3341.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. Sir, what did you interpret Ms. Scott to
- 22 mean when she said, "I addressed the Dobbs
- 23 outburst"?
- 24 A. Oh, that she -- that Ms. Scott said some --
- 25 had chat to Mr. Hannity about it, I take it. It

Page 222

Page 219

- 1 could be that she said something to Lou Dobbs, but I
- 2 doubt that.
- 3 Q. Well, how else would one address the Lou
- 4 Dobbs outburst?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Well, I think previously, you
- 7 know, you said, "Could you talk to Hannity?"
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. Right. And then she is telling you that
- 10 she addressed the Lou Dobbs outburst?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okav.
- 13 A. It could have been by talking to Hannity to
- 14 put him down or could have been directly.
- 15 Q. It wouldn't surprise you that she spoke to
- 16 Lou Dobbs directly about it; right?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Well, I hope she did.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. And, sir, after the election, Fox started
- 21 hosting guests who were insisting that President
- 22 Trump actually won the election.
- 23 Do you recall that?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: The only people I'm aware of were

- 1 please, 3342.
- 2 MR. WEBB: The witness has 3342 before him now.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. And, sir, all I'm asking about is that very
- 5 first email from you to -- from Mr. Allan to you.
- 6 And what does that say?
 - A. "You should get a clip of Steve Ban" -- or
- 8 Bannon, I guess, "with Maria Bartiromo this morning.
- 9 Wow "

7

- 10 Q. And after that, sir, you asked Ms. Scott
- 11 for a clip of Steve Bannon on Maria Bartiromo, did
- 12 you not? It's not going to be in that email.
- 13 A. Oh. Probably.
- 14 Q. And you would have done that by phone?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Wait a minute. Yes, yes,
- 17 it is November, yes.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. And, sir, in fact, Ms. Scott did send you
- 20 the link of Steve Bannon on Maria Bartiromo that
- 21 morning; correct?
- 22 A. I don't remember at all but probably. I'm
- 23 sure she would have.
- 24 (Exhibit 3343 was marked for
- 25 identification.)

Page 220

- MR. NELSON: Okay. Well, let's just put in the
- 2 record as Exhibit 3343.
- 3 MR. WEBB: The witness has Exhibit 3343 in front
- 4 of him.
- 5 BY MR. NELSON:
- 6 Q. Sir, you expect that you watched this clip
- 7 that Ms. Scott sent to you at your request; correct?
- 8 A. I have no memory of it at all, but it is
- 9 possible.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 Let's watch just the first little bit of that
- 12 clip.
- 13 A. Maria Bartiromo is the breakfast show,
- 14 which has zero --
- 15 (Video clip playing.)
- 16 MR. NELSON: Oh, hold, stop, stop, stop.
- 17 THE WITNESS: No, it is okay. It has zero
- 18 audience.
- 19 But go ahead.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. I'm sorry. So you said Maria Bartiromo's
- 22 breakfast show has zero audience?
- 23 A. Well, very little. It is the smallest of
- 24 the day.
 - Q. You don't think that Maria Bartiromo has

. --9 - ---

- 1 his lawyers. Although I know people who still
- 2 believe that.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. Sorry?
- 5 A. I know people who still believe that.
- 6 Q. Why do you think people still believe that?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: They are crazy.

And there's some crazy guy there

- 11 with a big truck and signs, says join the Trump
- 12 train every Friday at 5:30.
- 13 And they take this thing around through. It is
- 14 not a big town, and it used to be 30 or 40 cars
- 15 would follow with flags. I've seen it, and now it's
- 16 down to two cars, but they are still there.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. After the election, Mr. Col Allan told you
- 19 that you should watch a clip of Steve Bannon with
- 20 Maria Bartiromo. "Wow."
- 21 Do you remember that?
- 22 A. No, I don't remember.
- 23 (Exhibit 3342 was marked for
- 24 identification.)
- 25 MR. NELSON: Let's mark the next exhibit,

Page 230

Page 227

- 1 running again--
- 2 A. That was to Irwin Stelzer, an old friend
- 3 who happens to write a column on the Sunday Times.
- 4 Q. He wrote a biography about you too, sir;
- 5 right?
- 6 A. Hmm?
- 7 Q. Didn't he write a biography about you?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: A couple of them. I don't know.
- 10 Certainly without my authorization.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What did you mean that Trump running again 12
- 13 leaves you in a tough spot?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I have no idea.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. And, sir, you are also aware --
- A. I might have been talking about the country
- 19 rather than the company.
- 20 Q. You were talking about the country?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. Why would it leave the country in a tough
- 23 spot?
- 24 A. Well, just more division and more argument.
- 25 I don't know. I have no idea why I said that.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Probably.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What else did you discuss in that 3
- conversation with Ms. Scott?
- 5 A. I have no idea. Many things, I'm sure.
- 6 Q. Like what?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I have no idea. The election
- 9 result.

7

15

- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. The future of Fox going forward?
- 12 A. Always. We knew -- we'd been through this
- with Obama winning. We would go down in the
- 14 ratings, and a few weeks they'd come back.
 - Q. And you also addressed specifically that
- 16 Donald Trump was not conceding; correct?
- 17 A. Probably.
- Q. And you also addressed specifically how Fox 18
- should react to the fact that Donald Trump was not
- conceding; correct? 20
- 21 A. I'm sure we had -- we were reporting that
- 22 fact. That was news.
- 23 Q. I'm sorry. That's not my question, sir.
- 24 My question is --
- 25 A. That was my comment. Sorry.

- Q. My question is: You're having a
 - 2 conversation with Ms. Scott about how Fox should
 - 3 react to the fact that Donald Trump was not
 - conceding; right?
 - 5 A. We had declared Biden the winner. That's
 - 6 all.
 - 7 Q. And --
 - A. Of course, how do you react to that? How
 - 9 do you react to the man who won't give up but -- and
 - 10 so on.
 - 11 (Reporter clarification.)
 - 12 THE WITNESS: How do you react -- how do we
 - react? We just report the news. 13
 - BY MR. NELSON:
 - 15 Q. You had a conversation with Ms. Scott about
 - how Fox should cover Mr. Trump's failure to concede
 - 17 the election; right?
 - 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
 - THE WITNESS: It would help me if you showed me 19
 - 20 what you are reading from.
 - 21 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 22 Q. I will, but I want to --
 - 23 A. Thank you. Please.
 - 24 Q. I -- I will -- before -- I will show you
 - 25 this document, sir. I'm asking for the best of your

- Q. Sir, you were also hopeful that the local
- 2 news channels in Georgia would cover the Georgia
- 3 runoff Senate elections in a way that you would
- 4 favor; correct?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, I'm sure. 6
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And, sir, on Sunday, November 8th, you and 8
- 9 Ms. Scott and your son, Lachlan Murdoch, had a long
- 10 conversation with the three of you about how to
- 11 address Fox's falling ratings; correct?
- A. I'm sure, if you have it there. But I 12
- 13 don't remember word for word anything that was said.
- 14 Q. You suggested to Ms. Scott that there be a
- 15 major overhaul of polling; correct?
- 16 A. I'm sure that we had been wrong on the 17 polls.
- 18
- 21 A. If you are reading something from me, yes.
- Q. And you told Ms. Scott, did you not, that 22
- 23 "You need to be careful about bookings in the next
- 24 two months"?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

Page 231

- 1 recollection.
- 2 A. My recollection will be a lot better after
- 3 I read this.
- 4 Q. Okay. And I will show it to you.
- 5 My question, sir, is: You had a conversation
- 6 with Ms. Scott about how to cover --
- 7 A. I have conceded, Mr. Nelson, your statement
- 8 that -- that day, the day after we -- Fox had
- 9 declared Biden the winner, that Lachlan -- my son --
- 10 and I and Ms. Scott had a conversation.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. "Can we go forward?"
- Q. Okay. And I will show you this document. 13
- 14 But, before I show you, I want your best
- 15 recollection about what you recall discussing about
- 16 how Fox goes forward -- forward in that
- 17 conversation?
- 18 A. I only recall that we expected to lose
- 19 ratings and that the -- our viewers would come back,
- 20 as indeed they have.
- 21 (Exhibit 3346 was marked for
- 22 identification.)

1 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. Laura --

14 should concede; right?

A. I think that's true.

23 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as Exhibit 3346.

A. "Getting creamed by CNN. Guess our viewers

A. "Laura Ingraham, very good and gracious."

24 MR. WEBB: 3346 is before the witness.

Q. And, sir, let's actually start at the 3 bottom email from you to Ms. Scott at 1:26 p.m.

6 don't want to watch it. Hard enough for me!

Q. And on that, sir, you understand --

Q. Yeah. Now, you understand, sir, Laura

13 Ingraham actually had made some comments that Trump

Q. Yeah. And that's what that is a reference

Q. And Ms. Scott, then, reports to Mr. Wallace

Q. Mr. Jay Wallace. And she told you that the

20 about that long talk that you had later that day;

THE WITNESS: Or to Jay Wallace, yes.

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

7 They'll return (not for Chris Wallace!)."

A. "Anyway, football today!"

25 ///

2

5

8

9

10

11

12

15

16

18

19

22

23

17 to: correct?

21 correct?

A. Yes.

24 BY MR. NELSON:

4 And --

- Page 233 first 72 hours were expected to be the worst of it;
- 2 right?

4

7

- 3 A. Yes.
 - Q. It turned out not quite to be the case;
- 5 right?
- A. I don't know. 6
 - Q. And then she lays out what they are
- expecting to see -- correct? -- meaning you and
- Lachlan are expecting to see?
- 10 A. Excuse me. I am just reading this.
- 11 I don't know whether I made these points or
- 12 Lachlan did, but apparently they were made.
- 13 Q. And this is you, Lachlan, and Ms. Scott
- discussing the direction that Fox should take? 14
- 15 A. Yes.
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 16
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Okay. Now, the next -- that day, in fact, 19
- Maria Bartiromo's Sunday Show -- and we are done
- with that document, sir.
- 22 But that same day, November 8th, Maria
- 23 Bartiromo's Sunday show hosted Rudolph Giuliani and
- 24 Sidney Powell. Are you aware of that?
- A. No. That would have been before that 25

Page 232

- 1 conversation, I imagine, because it is a morning
- 2 show.
- Q. And you addressed that show in your
- 4 conversation, did you not?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 5
- THE WITNESS: There is no mention of the show
- 7 with Bartiromo.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. No, I understand, sir. I'm asking: You
- 10 did talk about that show?
- 11 A. I don't think so. I have no memory of
- 12 about --
- Q. One way or the other? 13
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Okay. You did learn about the show soon
- thereafter if you didn't watch it live; right?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 17
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. I'm not asking about this document, sir.
- 20 You -- you are going to look at the --
- 21 A. I don't remember.
- 22 Q. You don't remember. Okay.
- 23 MR. NELSON: Let's mark the next exhibit --
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. Who is Jack Keane?

www.LexitasLegal.com/Premier

Page 237

Page 238

Page 235

- A. Who. 1
- 2 Q. Jack Keane?
- 3 A. Oh, that is General --
- 4 Q. General Keane.
- 5 A. General Keane.
- 6 Q. Who is he, sir?
- 7 A. Four-star general. He's the chairman of
- Institute of War. He's a contributor to Fox News. 8
- 9 Q. At your suggestion?
- 10 A. He's -- hmm?
- 11 Q. At your suggestion?
- A. No. No. He was hired by Ailes. He's been 12
- 13 there a long time.
- Q. You suggested that they renew him? 14
- 15 A. Hmm?
- 16 Q. You suggested they renew General Keane?
- 17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 18 THE WITNESS: There was never any question that
- 19 he would not be renewed. It might have been a
- question how much he got paid.
- 21 (Exhibit 3347 was marked for
- 22 identification.)
- 23 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as 3347
- 24 General Keane's email to you, sir.
- 25 MR. WEBB: Exhibit 3347 is with Mr. Murdoch.

- excellent coverage of the serious election fraud
- allegations and then proceeds to describe those
- 3 allegations?
- 4 A. The allegations. And then he says, "Have
- no" -- "Have no idea if there is any evidence to
- support these allegations to include the many more."
 - Q. Right. And you are aware, sir, that Maria
- Bartiromo's Sunday Show was the first time that any
- mainstream network had aired the allegations about
- Dominion and this non-existent software program?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: I'm not aware. I'm not aware. I 12
- 13 was not aware. It was the first, second, or third.
- BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. And you respond to Mr. -- excuse me. You
- respond to General Keane, do you not? 16
- 17 A. Uh-huh. I don't know. Yes, if you have a
- 18 record.
- Q. And -- and you tell him that Donald needs 19
- 20 better lawyers than Rudy?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I'm sure.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. How did you know Rudy was on the show, sir?
- 25 A. I'm talking about him being a lawyer.

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. And I want to focus your attention on
- 3 that -- those first four or five lines. And he told
- 4 you that Maria Bartiromo's show, Sunday Show,
- 5 provided excellent coverage of the serious election
- 6 fraud allegations; correct?
- 7 A. Uh-huh.
- 8 Q. And that he also says that -- that the
- 9 Trump lawyers are alleging that the Democrats
- 10 developed a software computer program to switch and
- 11 also add votes, which would help explain the reason
- 12 for the vote stoppage; right?
- 13 A. He is saying -- he is quoting the Trump
- 14 lawyers.
- 15 Q. Right.
- 16 A. He is not making the allegation himself.
- 17 Q. No. But you understood that that was being
- 18 aired on Maria Bartiromo's show. It's what he's
- 19 telling you.
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: His first sentence is about --
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. Right.
- 24 A. -- Maria's show, not the whole message.
- 25 Q. Well, he is telling you that she provided

- 1 Q. Okay.
- 2 I -- I will show you the document.
- 3 A. I mean, you've told me; so it's not in
- 4 dispute.
- 5 Q. Okay. All right. We -- we will move off
- 6 that. We don't need to mark that one. That's fine.
- 7 And then that morning, November 9th, Ms. Scott
- tells you it's "time to pivot but keep the audience
- who love and trusts us"; right?
- A. Yes. 10
- Q. What did you interpret her to mean by that? 11
- A. I don't know. To move on. 12
- 13 Q. Well --
- 14 A. Start covering the Biden presidency.
- 15 Q. But also to do it in a way that keeps the
- 16 audience who loves and trusts Fox?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. How are you going to do that?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: We are doing it very successfully
- right now. We have a record audience.
- BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. How were you going to do that in November
- 24 of 2020?
- 25 A. Start on that process.

10

Page 241

Page 239

- 1 Q. You wanted to make sure that the audience
- 2 knows "we aren't abandoning them" and are "still
- 3 champions for them."
- 4 A. For our audience? Absolutely.
- 5 (Exhibit 3348 was marked for
- 6 identification.)
- 7 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as Exhibit 3348
- 8 your response to Ms. Scott's email, sir.
- 9 MR. WEBB: The witness has the document in front
- 10 of him.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. And. sir --
- 13 A. From me to Suzanne Scott.
- 14 Q. What do you say?
- 15 A. The 9th. "Thanks. All very true. Lots of
- 16 sane Fox viewers believe in Trump. Jack Keane, for
- 17 instance."
- 18 Jack does not believe that the election was
- 19 stolen and did not say so.
- 20 Q. Right.
- 21 A. That's different. Remaining in support of
- 22 or a friend.

2

- 23 Q. Right. Well, you're telling -- you had
- 24 just received that email, sir. If you look at the
- 25 date, you can see that -- just that morning before

- 1 Q. Right. And that's what you're referring to
- 2 when you say that there are lots of sane Fox viewers
- 3 who still believe in Trump?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, I did say that.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Okay. And, sir --
- 8 A. Yeah. Like it or not, it's still true.
- 9 Q. I'm sorry?
 - A. Like it or not, that's still true.
- 11 Q. That there are lots of sane --
- 12 A. Hmm?
- 13 Q. That what's still true?
- 14 A. A lot of people still supporting Trump.
- 15 Q. Sir, in mid-November, you suggested to
- 16 Suzanne Scott that Bill Sammon be let go right away;
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. Mid --
- 19 Q. Mid-November of 2020?
- 20 A. I may have. I'm not certain. I don't know
- 21 about the "right away" part; but he should be let
- 22 go, yes.
- 23 Q. Why were you having those discussions with
- 24 Ms. Scott?
- 25 A. Because I knew Mr. Sammon. I knew her.

Page 240

- 1 this --
- 3 Q. -- on the 9th, you had received the email
- 4 from General Keane; correct?

A. That's the 9th.

- 5 A. It is about the vaccine. Subject:
- 6 "Vaccine." But go ahead.
- 7 Q. No, sir. On the email that you have, just
- 8 that we looked at; right? At 9:27 a.m. on this
- 9 document, you write, "Lots of sane viewers still
- 10 believe in Trump. Jack Keane, for instance"; right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And --
- 13 A. Doesn't believe that he won. He just --
- 14 Q. Right. And you had just received an email
- 15 about the fact that Maria Bartiromo's show was
- 16 raising serious election fraud allegations,
- 17 including flipping software votes; right?
- 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I had received an email you mean
- 20 from --
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. From Mr. Keane, from General Keane.
- 23 A. Okay. Then I did what? Said she gave
- 24 serious -- excellent coverage of serious election
- 25 allegations, yes.

- 1 She -- she is chief executive. Mr. Sammon had a2 very important role as head of our Washington
- 3 bureau.
- 4 Q. And you didn't trust him any longer?
- 5 A. Hmm?
- 6 Q. You didn't trust him any longer?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: No, that's not true. I didn't
- 9 admire his journalism.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. And so you suggested that he be let go
- 12 right away?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I don't know about the "right
- 15 away," but I certainly suggested that he go.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. I -- the timing is not important.
- 19 Q. Well, you thought it would send a big
- 20 message with the Trump people to let him go right
- 21 away?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I might have said that.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. And, sir, you had another conversation with

Page 245

Page 243

- 1 General Keane later in November about these false
- 2 allegations of election fraud, did you not?
- 3 A. Probably.
- 4 Q. And Mr. Keane told you that these
- 5 allegations were conspiracy theories with multiple
- 6 allegations but short on fact-based election fraud;
- 7 right?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: He said that?
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. Yes, sir.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you agreed with that, did you not?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 MR. NELSON: Let's go off the record really
- 16 briefly.
- 17 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 11:30 a.m., and
- 18 we are going off the video record.
- 19 (Recess.)
- 20 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 11:43 a.m., and
- 21 we are back on the video record.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. Sir, on November 16th, 2020, you had a
- 24 conversation with Ms. Scott about not wanting to
- 25 antagonize Trump further; correct?

- A. I think so.
- 2 Q. And what do you say in that third
- 3 paragraph, sir?
- 4 A. "Trump will concede eventually and we
- 5 should concentrate on Georgia, helping any way we
- 6 can. We don't want to antagonize Trump further, but
- 7 Giuliani taken with a large grain of salt.
- 8 Everything at stake here," by which I mean the
- 9 Senate.
- 10 Q. And sir, how did you intend to help in any
- 11 way you can?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I just give exposure to the
- 14 Republican candidate. There were two candidates.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. And how did you not want to antagonize
- 17 Trump further?
- 18 A. I know what it refers to, but Trump was
- 19 putting millions into his campaign and losing.
- 20 Q. Well, why did Fox not want to antagonize
- 21 Trump further on November 16th, 2020, sir?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: He had a very large following, and
- 24 they were probably mostly viewers of Fox, so it
- 25 would have been stupid.

Page 244

1

Page 246

- 1 A. Probably.
- 2 Q. Okay. And you also said that Giuliani
- 3 should be taken with a large grain of salt?
- 4 A. Certainly the way I felt.
- 5 Q. Why did you feel that way?
- 6 A. I knew the man, not watched him on 7 television.
- 8 (Exhibit 3349 was marked for
- 9 identification.)
- 10 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's go to Exhibit 3349.
- 11 MR. WEBB: Exhibit 3349 is now with the witness.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. This, sir, is your email to Ms. Scott that
- 14 morning; correct?
- 15 A. Oh, it is 5:00 in the morning, yes.
- 16 Q. You are in England, so it is a little more
- 17 respectable hours there?
- 18 A. It would be midnight here.
- 19 Q. If it's 5:52 a.m. Eastern, it would be
- 20 10:52 a.m. in Britain; right?
- 21 A. It is five hours later in Britain.
- 22 Q. Right. So if this is on Eastern time --
- 23 A. Oh. Okay.
- 24 Q. You are sending this mid-morning, Britain
- 25 time; correct?

- (Reporter clarification.)
- 2 THE WITNESS: Mostly Fox viewers, yes.
- 3 So it would have been stupid.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. And that meant that you did not want to
- 6 antagonize Trump, but you also had to be careful
- 7 because "Giuliani taken with a large grain of salt;"
- 8 correct?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 THE WITNESS: It's what I say.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. And, sir, you did have a conversation about
- 13 this very topic with Suzanne Scott later that
- 14 morning; correct?
- 15 A. I expect so.
- 16 Q. What did you talk about on that call?
- 17 A. I don't know.
- 18 Q. You talked --
- 19 A. These subjects, I imagine.
- Q. Okay. And you also suggested that,
- 21 "Perhaps Mike Flynn, General Michael Flynn, should
- 22 be a contributor to Fox on intelligence"; correct?
 - A. I'm sure I did.
- 24 Q. And that happened on November 28th, 2020;
- 25 correct?

Page 250

Page 247

1 A. If you say so, it will appear -- I don't

2 contest it.

4

3 Q. I will show you the document, sir.

(Exhibit 3350 was marked for

5 identification.)

6 MR. NELSON: Okay. We will mark this as

7 Exhibit 3350.

8 BY MR. NELSON:

9 Q. And, sir, you see the date 11/28/2020. You

10 ask --

11 A. I asked, "Should we?"

12 Q. And, sir, you are aware, a week later

13 Mr. Flynn appeared on Jeanine Pirro's Saturday show?

14 A. I wasn't watching. I don't know.

15 Q. Okay. Let's see what Mr. Flynn said on

16 that show.

17 (Video clip played.)

18 BY MR. NELSON:



25 ///

having conversations about the fact that Trump was

2 doing more and more bizarre things to delegitimize

3 the election; correct?

4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

5 THE WITNESS: I don't remember that.

6 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And you understood that it was a key

8 inflection point for Fox about how to cover this;

9 correct?

7

18

10 A. Oh, yes.

11 Q. How was it a key inflection point for Fox?

12 A. Well, I'm sorry. I take that back. An

13 inflection point -- how to go forward after he lost

14 the election.

15 Q. I'm talking about in early December of 2020

16 it was a key inflection point.

17 A. December?

Q. 2020.

19 A. Yeah, after the election.

20 Q. After the election was a key inflection

21 point for Fox as Trump continued to push his

22 baseless claims of fraud; correct?

23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

24 THE WITNESS: He was still the sitting

25 president, and we certainly still reported what he

Page 248

1 said.

2 BY MR. NELSON:

Representation III Quality Qua

4 2020 about whether to continue to push this baseless

5 fraud narrative, or to take a momentary hit in

6 ratings but have a longer-term benefit in

7 credibility by calling out these false claims of

8 fraud; correct?

9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

10 THE WITNESS: I wouldn't put it that way.

11 BY MR. NELSON:

12 Q. Mr. Paul Ryan did.

13 A. We reported on what he said, and some of

14 our commentators, such as Tucker Carlson, took down

15 Sidney Powell, and yeah, we had plenty of people

16 saying it was wrong.

17 BY MR. NELSON:

18 Q. Mr. Paul Ryan, who was a board member of

19 Fox, told you, did he not, that it was a key

20 inflection point for Fox?

21 A. I think he did, yes.

22 Q. And you discussed that with Lachlan

23 Murdoch, did you not?

24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

25 THE WITNESS: I'm sure.

Fay

2 Q. As we discussed yesterday, at the time it

3 was ridiculous?

1 BY MR. NELSON:

4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

5 THE WITNESS: It might have been to you. I

6 probably would have thought or said the same. I

7 wasn't watching.

8 BY MR. NELSON:



19 Q. Well, you laughed specifically when he

20 spoke about how President Trump definitely won the

21 election because it was ridiculous?

22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

23 THE WITNESS: Yes.

24 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And, sir, during this time frame, you were

Page 254

Page 251

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What did you discuss about it being a key 2
- 3 inflection point for Fox?
- 4 A. I would have discussed the fact that
- 5 Mr. Ryan made that comment.
- Q. How did you decide to handle the fact that 6
- 7 it was a key inflection point for Fox about whether
- 8 Trump was continuing to delegitimize the election?
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Would you ask that again?
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. How did you decide to handle the fact that 12
- 13 it was this key inflection point for Fox about
- 14 whether to continue airing this false narrative of
- 15 Trump delegitimizing the election?
- 16 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: As a matter of news, we continued
- 18 to say -- to report what the sitting president --
- 19 still-sitting president was saying. That's news,
- 20 and commentary is commentary.
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. And, as a matter of policy, you decided in
- 23 mid-December of 2020 to stop hosting Sidney Powell;
- 24 is that right?
- 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. You just suggested him as a contributor the
- 3 week before; right?
- 4 A. I said we should think about it. That was
- 5 before. If I had seen that, I wouldn't have made
- 6 that comment.
- 7 Q. Now, sir, you were having a discussion in
- mid-December of 2020 about how to respond to Trump's
- baseless attacks on the election; right?
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I was in constant discussion with
- 12 Lachlan and to a lesser extent with Ms. Scott,
- 13 because we were discussing everything --
- 14 (Reporter Clarification.)
- 15 THE WITNESS: And Ms. Scott, or largely
- 16 Ms. Scott.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. I think you said to a lesser extent? 18
- 19 A. Oh, to a lesser extent. Okay.
- 20 Q. Sorry sir.
- 21 A. Thank you.
- 22 Q. And then I think you had said you were
- 23 discussing everything; right?
- 24 A. Yes. The weather. Everything.
- 25 Q. More than the weather, sir?

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Yes. Even football.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. And the fact that this was a key inflection
- 5 point for Fox about how to respond?
- 6 A. I'm sure.
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. And that November 5th rally, you watched
- that rally -- excuse me, that December 5th rally
- 11 that General Flynn and Jeanine Pirro were commenting
- on, the Trump rally on December 5th. You watched 12
- 13 that rally, did you not?
- 14 A. A rally in December?
- 15 Q. Mr. Trump did a rally in Georgia in
- 16 December.
- 17 A. Okay.
- Q. And you watched that rally, did you not? 18
- 19 A. I don't remember.
 - Q. You said that, "Trump on Saturday sounded
- 21 really crazy."
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: If you say so, yes. 23
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Okay. And you also were receiving reports

- Page 252
- THE WITNESS: It wasn't my decision. Sidney
- 2 Powell was fired, if I remember correctly, after
- 3 Tucker Carlson's attack.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Are you aware, sir, that she continued to
- 6 appear on Fox multiple times, after she was fired,
- 7 as Trump's lawyer?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: I was not aware of that. Probably
- 10 with Lou Dobbs on the Business channel.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. Actually with Sean Hannity, sir. Are you
- 13 aware of that?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: No. 16
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. We just listened to Michael Flynn. He's 18
- 19 not the president's lawyer, was he?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I don't know about Michael Flynn.
- 22 He was a, you know, he was senior general, and he
- 23 was a great Trump loyalist, and Jeanine Pirro
- 24 decided to invite him on. Not my decision or the
- 25 company's.

Page 255

- 1 during this time frame that the Trump plan for the
- 2 inauguration, which I believe was to hold some
- 3 counter-rally -- and the Fox News reporting that
- 4 "Barr was thinking of early retirement, plus Trump's
- 5 Saturday performance was making it harder for Fox to
- 6 straddle the issue," correct?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I don't remember using those
- 9 words, but it is probably correct.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. What did you mean that it was harder for
- 12 Trump -- excuse me. What did you mean that it
- 13 was "harder for Fox to straddle the issue"?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: We just reported.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. And when it came out about the media
- 18 ignoring Hunter Biden, you told Mr. Allan of the
- 19 Post that, "We will hammer this." Right?
- 20 A. Well, he broke the story, and everybody --
- 21 including the FBI -- turned Twitter off, Facebook
- 22 off. No one recognized that story. They do now.
- 23 Q. Why do they recognize it now?
- 24 A. Because the facts eventually come out.
- 25 Q. Because --

- 1 That's all.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. And --
 - A. We didn't state them. They were not our
- 5 charges.
- 6 Q. We will get to that, sir. You do often
- 7 think about Fox strategies; correct?
- 8 A. The strategies are very clear. We report
- 9 the news fairly and properly, and we allow
- 10 commentators a lot of freedom.
- 11 Q. Well, in late December of 2020, you were
- 12 commenting that you had lots of time to think Fox
- 3 strategies; right?
- 14 A. Probably. I had lots of time. I was stuck
- 15 in bloody England.
- 16 Q. What Fox News strategies were you thinking
- 17 about?
- 18 A. All Fox strategies.
- 19 Q. And, sir, do you agree that Fox is uniquely
- 20 positioned to state the message that the election
- 21 was not stolen?
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I might have said that.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. Do you believe it?

Page 256

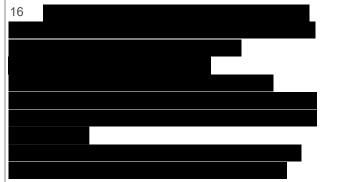
Page 258

- 1 A. And I'm including the New York Times
- 2 finally admitting it.
- 3 Q. And Fox helped air those charges?
- 4 A. Hmm?
- 5 Q. Fox helped air those charges; right?
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Well, yes. It was very much a
- 8 New York Post story. A lot more in the New York
- 9 Post than there was in --
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. And in late December, you thought that
- 12 Trump was determined to self-destruct; correct?
- 13 A. I don't remember those words, but
- 14 certainly.
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. And you thought, "The sooner, the better
- 18 for us so that we can go back and get on with being
- 19 the loyal opposition"?
- 20 A. I'm sure. We always do better as the
- 21 opposition.
- 22 Q. As opposed to airing these baseless
- 23 charges?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: We only report what was going on.

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Indeed. Well, if you believe that
- 3 we have any influence.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. And you suggested the day before
- 6 January 6th that Hannity and Carlson and Ingraham
- 7 should say some version of, "The election is over.
- 8 Joe Biden won. We are all disappointed, but we have
- 9 to turn the page"; right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And you thought saying those words would go
- 12 a long way to stop the Trump myth that the election
- 13 was stolen; right?
- 14 A. I hoped that.
- 15
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. But you had to get your viewers there;
- 22 right?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: We don't get our viewers anywhere.
- 25 They make up their own minds. We just tell them the

Page 259

- 1 facts.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. That's what you said: "We have to get our
- 4 viewers there," right?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Where?
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- 8 Q. Disgusted at President Trump for this myth
- 9 that the election was stolen?
- 10 A. We certainly got them there the next day
- 11 when we covered the riots.
- 12 (Reporter Clarification.)
- 13 THE WITNESS: We certainly got them there when
- 14 we covered the riots.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:



- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Well -- I'm sorry, sir. Are you done?
- 3 A. We were all, that day, so shocked, and the
- 4 next day. But I would have said, beyond that, until
- 5 Biden took over and Trump remained president, that
- 6 we would have reported what he said. That is
- 7 different than putting him on personally.
- 8 Q. And, sir, you thought after January 6th
- 9 that there could be a distinction between Fox and --
- 10 I will use the words of Mr. Thompson -- "The nutty
- 11 right-wing sites which have been in cahoots with
- 12 Trump"?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 14 THE WITNESS: Mr. Thompson that you read -- what
- 15 was your question?
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. You thought that, after January 6th, that
- 18 Fox could distinguish itself --
- 19 A. You said Mr. Thompson said that, did he?
- 20 Q. My question is, he is telling you this.
- 21 I'm asking you -- here, let me show you the
- 22 document. Let me introduce this exhibit, sir.
 - (Exhibit 3351 was marked for
- 24 identification.)
- 25 MR. NELSON: Exhibit 3351.

Page 260

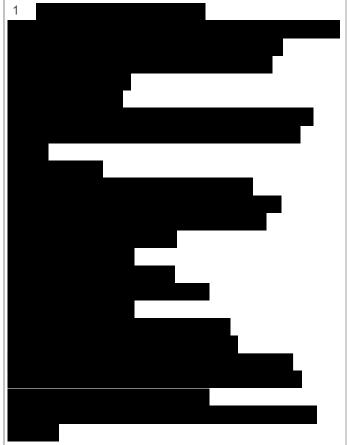
) |

4

23

Page 262

- MR. WEBB: Exhibit 3351 is before the witness.
- 2 You may proceed, Counsel.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. These last couple lines, sir?
- 5 A. A different Lachlan. You mean the one
- 6 from -- Lachlan Cartwright?
- 7 Q. Yes. I'm asking about the top email.
- 8 A. Hmm?
- 9 Q. I'm asking you about the email from
- 10 Mr. Thompson to yourself. Do you see that top
- 11 email, sir?
- 12 A. Oh the top one, yes.
- 13 Q. Yes, sir, and he tells you in your
- 14 statement to the Daily Beast, "You could reference
- 15 Trump's relentless criticism of Fox News, which
- 16 shows that we were not sympathetic to his senseless
- 17 destruction and...we're principled in pursuit of the
- 18 truth." Do you see that, sir?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And he says, "That would create a clear
- 21 distinction between Fox and the nutty right-wing
- 22 sites (Newsmax, etc.) which have been in cahoots
- 23 with Trump." Do you see that, sir?
- 24 A. Yes.
 - Q. Do you agree that the nutty right-wing



4

8

18

Page 265

Page 263

- 1 sites like Newsmax have been in cahoots with Trump
- 2 during this November and December and January time
- 3 frame?
- 4 A. Oh, yes.
- 5 Q. How so?
- 6 A. Well, the head of Newsmax, I think, saw an
- 7 opportunity. He is personally a member of the
- 8 Mar-a-Lago Club and he has been begging everybody,
- 9 including me, for money, and he saw an opportunity
- 10 here to get himself more established.
- 11 Q. Well, what was the opportunity?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: To establish a news channel.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. How so?
- 16 A. By doing things which he thought would be
- 17 popular with the Trump core.
- 18 Q. Like what?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Like supporting Trump.
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. Like airing baseless charges of election
- 23 fraud?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

1 we're saying, on this or that, or what we're

- 2 reporting.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. Do you think that fair-minded people can
- 5 conclude that Fox News bears some responsibility for
- 6 the polarized divisions in our country?
- 7 A. No.
 - Q. That's what people wrote to you; correct?
- 9 A. They may have.
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I certainly don't agree with it.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. And your response was to say, "Fox News
- 14 very busy pivoting." "We want to make Trump a
- 15 non-person"; correct?
- 16 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Show it to me.
 - (Exhibit 3352 was marked for
- 19 identification.)
- 20 MR. NELSON: Exhibit 3352.
- 21 MR. WEBB: Exhibit 3352 is before the witness.
- 22 I see it is -- do you want to direct his
- 23 attention to a portion?
- 24 MR. NELSON: Yes, sir. If you go to the bottom
- 25 email first.

Page 264

Page 266

- 1 THE WITNESS: Well, wait a minute. What was
- 2 your question?
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. You answered it, sir. I just wanted to
- 5 make sure you were done. Now --
- 6 A. I'm not sure of my answer. I certainly
- 7 followed Mr. Thompson, and I never bothered to
- 8 answer The Daily Beast.
- 9 Q. Do you agree that Fox should be principled
- 10 in the pursuit of the truth?
- 11 A. Always.
- 12 Q. And what would you do if you found out that
- 13 Fox News was not principled in the pursuit of the
- 14 truth?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I would complain.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. How would you complain?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I would probably call -- I would
- 21 call Ms. Scott.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. And say what?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I think that we're wrong on what

- THE WITNESS: On the first page.
- 2 MR. NELSON: On the first page -- we will stick
- 3 on the first page -- the bottom email from Preston
- 4 Padden. He tells you, "For what it's worth" -- do
- 5 you see that? Can you read that aloud, please, that
- 6 paragraph?
- 7 A. "Sorry for delayed response."
- 8 Q. No, that paragraph, "For what it's worth,"
- 9 please.
- 10 A. Hmm?
- 11 Q. Going down to the fourth paragraph, "For
- 12 what it's worth."
- 13 A. [As read] For what it's worth, I do think
- 14 Trump needs a course correction.
- 15 Q. "Fox News needs a course correction."?
- 16 A. Hmm?
- 17 Q. "I do think Fox News needs a course
- 18 correction." Not Trump.
- 19 A. That's what he says. "And I think...people
- 20 can conclude that FNC bears some responsibility."
- 21 That's his opinion.
- 22 Q. Right.
- 23 A. Which I do not agree with.
- 24 Q. And you respond. You respond to that
- 25 email, do you not, sir? And what do you say on that

Page 270

Page 267 1 third line, sir, on the top email? 1 BY MR. NELSON: A. The third line. "Fox News very busy 2 2 3 pivoting." 3 hubris?

5 A. Busy reporting what people are saying about

Q. How is Fox News very busy pivoting?

6 Trump.

4

7 Q. And you wanted to make Trump a non-person?

8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

9 THE WITNESS: I'd still like to.

10 (Reporter Clarification.)

11 BY MR. NELSON:

12 Q. And in fact, sir, you've called -- we are

13 done with that document, sir.

14 A. Hmm?

15 Q. We are done with that document.

You have called Mr. Trump "plain bonkers"? 16

17 A. I'm sure.

18 Q. You have called him "unable to express his

19 egomania"?

20 A. Unable to suppress it.

21 Q. "Suppress his egomania." Sorry, sir.

22

23 Q. You said he is mad, maybe clinically?

24 A. I might have.

25 Q. You've called him nuts a couple times? Q. Do you agree that Trump has uncontrollable

A. Like a lot of politicians. 4

Q. Do you believe that Trump went mad after

6 November 3rd?

7 A. I probably said that.

8 Q. And, sir --

9 A. Throughout the years -- yes, go on -- okay.

10 Q. Sir, you had a conversation after

January 6th with Suzanne Scott where you said 11

that --12

13 A. November 6th?

14 Q. Excuse me, January 6th.

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. -- that Sean Hannity has to move on --

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. -- from talking about Trump?

19 A. Uh-huh.

20 MR. WEBB: Object --

21 BY MR. NELSON:

22 Q. Why did you want him to move on from

23 talking about Trump?

24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

THE WITNESS: I thought he'd be more effective. 25

Page 268

A. I call a lot of people nuts, yes.

2 Q. You agree that the Republican Party is

3 destroying itself on the altar of Trump?

A. Yes. 4

5 Q. You thought he was an over-the-top

6 braggart?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. He's a mad --

9 A. What is the date of this?

10 Q. It's in the September-to-November time

11 frame.

A. 2020? 12

Q. 2020, sir. 13

14 A. To whom?

15 Q. We can get the document. I'm asking

16 whether you agree with it.

17 A. Hmm?

18 MR. WEBB: I object to the form.

19 THE WITNESS: No. I want to get -- I would like

20 to see the document and get the context.

21 BY MR. NELSON:

22 Q. Okay. Do you agree that he's -- Trump is a

23 mad egomaniac?

24 A. Oh, yes. Yes.

25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 1 (Exhibit 3353 was marked for

2 identification.)

3 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And in fact, sir, Exhibit 3353, you thought 4

5 that Donald Trump should be charged with incitement

along with Rudy and Don, Jr.; correct?

7 MR. WEBB: Are you directing him to the second

8 email? Just so he knows where he is.

9 MR. NELSON: Thank you, Mr. Webb. Yes.

THE WITNESS: What's the question? 10

11 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. You thought Donald Trump should be charged 12

13 with incitement along with Rudolph Giuliani and

Don, Jr.; correct? 14

15 A. I said they're not wrong to charge them

16 with incitement.

17 Q. Right. And Ms. Scott tells you in response

to your email that, Sean is in the "right head space 18

and wants to help lead the 75 million forward away

from Trump." Do you see that? 20

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. Why did you think that Mr. Hannity would be

23 more effective if he stopped talking about Trump?

24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

25 THE WITNESS: I said that he has to move

Page 271

- 1 forward. His audience was very much the Trump
- 2 people, whereas Tucker is beyond that.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. And you understood that after January 10th,
- 5 Fox had an almost impossible job to please both
- 6 sides; correct?
- 7 It is a different email.
- 8 A. Hmm?
- 9 Q. You understood that after January 6th that
- 10 Fox had an almost impossible job to please both
- 11 sides; correct?
- 12 MR. WEBB: Object; form.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:



1 that January 6th was unacceptable in a democracy;

- 2 correct?
- 3 A. January the 6th? Yes.



- 12 Q. And you do agree that Fox News has been an
- 13 important megaphone for Donald Trump, do you not?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection.
- 16 THE WITNESS: No, it is much more than that.
- 17 (Reporter Clarification.)
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. What do you mean that "it is much more than
- 20 that"?
- 21 A. Well, it's got the whole audience. It is
- 22 not just for Trump.
- 23 Q. And you responded --
- 24 A. Or never was.
- 25 Q. Do you feel that you're somewhat

Page 272

Page 274

- 4 (Exhibit 3354 was marked for
- 5 identification.)
- 6 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's go to the next
- 7 exhibit, and sir I'm going to point you to the --
- 8 MS. PEASLEE: Can you read in the Bates?
- 9 MR. NELSON: 599333.
- 10 And, sir, I will point you to the fourth
- 11 paragraph of the document.
- MS. PEASLEE: We are on 3354; is that correct?
- MR. WEBB: That is correct. The last one was 14 3353.
- 15 MS. PEASLEE: Thank you.
- 16 MR. NELSON: This is Exhibit 3354.
- 17 MR. WEBB: The witness has it.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. And, sir, the fourth paragraph, do you see
- 20 where it says, "It would have been unthinkable,"
- 21 sir? And it says, "It would have been unthinkable
- 22 just a few days ago that Fox News would be called
- 23 upon to explain what represents abuse of power and
- 24 what is unacceptable in a democracy."
- 25 And, sir, let me just pause there. You agree

- 1 responsible for Donald Trump since you gave him a
- 2 platform on Fox and Friends prior to his run?
- 3 A. No. His platform which made him famous was
- 4 The Apprentice on NBC.
- 5 Q. Do you think it was appropriate for Donald
- 6 Trump to spread birther conspiracies about
- 7 President Obama?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Of course not.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. You are aware he did that on the air of Fox
- 12 News?
- 13 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 14 THE WITNESS: No, I'm not. I think he said it
- 15 in many places.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Including on Fox?
- 18 A. I don't know.
- 19 Q. You responded to this email, did you not,
- 20 sir? You told Mr. Lachlan Murdoch, your son, that
- 21 Fox "is pivoting as fast as possible"; correct?
- 22 A. Can you share it with me? Maybe.
 - (Exhibit 3355 was marked for
- 24 identification.)
- 25 MR. NELSON: Let's go to Exhibit 3355.

| | - | шус | 33 Offig Sandary 20, 2023 |
|--|--|--|---|
| | Page 275 | | Page 277 |
| 1 | BY MR. NELSON: | 1 | AFTERNOON SESSION |
| 2 | Q. And I'll point your attention to the top | 2 | Commenced at 12:52 p.m. |
| | email, sir, just those first three lines. And you | 3 | EXAMINATION (Resumed) |
| | suggest what your son should tell Ms. Dias; correct? | 4 | THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 12:52 p.m., and |
| 5 | A. Yes. | 5 | we are back on the video record. |
| 6 | Q. And, sir, Fox was pivoting as fast as | 6 | BY MR. NELSON: |
| | possible; right? | 7 | Q. Sir, you continued to suggest to Ms. Scott |
| 8 | MR. WEBB: Objection; form. | 8 | that "Fox News and shows like Hannity should not |
| 9 | THE WITNESS: I think pivoting is not you | 9 | champion public figures who appear mad"; right? |
| 10 | have been using it a lot. And we do, too. | 10 | A. In those words? |
| 11 | And I probably not the right word, but | 11 | Q. Just in general. |
| 12 | BY MR. NELSON: | 12 | |
| 13 | Q. So what word would you use, sir? | 13 | Q. You say "of course." Why? |
| 14 | A. I would use adapting. It's okay. This is | 14 | - |
| 15 | what I wrote with a lot of typos to my son. | 15 | sometimes you get people on, and you cross-examine |
| 16 | MR. NELSON: Okay. We have been going about | 16 | them, and they do turn out to be mad. You may not |
| 17 | another hour. And so let's if you are done, sir, | 17 | know that in advance. |
| 18 | I don't want to | 18 | Q. If you know in advance |
| 19 | THE WITNESS: Hmm? | 19 | A. No. Okay. |
| 20 | MR. NELSON: I have no more questions on this | 20 | Q. What do you mean, "No. Okay"? |
| 21 | document. | 21 | A. I am conceding your point. |
| 22 | THE WITNESS: Hmm? You have no more? | 22 | Q. And that's what you did, in fact, with the |
| 23 | MR. NELSON: On this document, sir. | 23 | 3 , , , , |
| 24 | Let's go ahead and go off the record. | 24 | 1 , 3 |
| 25 | THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 12:25 p.m., and | 25 | A. What date was this? |
| | Page 276 | | Page 278 |
| | · · | | |
| 1 1 | we are going off the record | 1 | - |
| 1 2 | we are going off the record. | 1 2 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. |
| | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 | 1 2 3 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. |
| 2 3 | . 0 | 2 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. |
| 2 3 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021.A. Okay.Q. I will show you the document. |
| 2 3 4 5 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? A. I remember it. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? A. I remember it. Q. What do you remember about that, sir? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 21 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? A. I remember it. Q. What do you remember about that, sir? A. It was a cause of great controversy. Trump |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? A. I remember it. Q. What do you remember about that, sir? A. It was a cause of great controversy. Trump attacked it, and as a result more and more people |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? A. I remember it. Q. What do you remember about that, sir? A. It was a cause of great controversy. Trump attacked it, and as a result more and more people knelt. I think today it's pretty much gone away. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | (Luncheon recess taken at 12:25 p.m.) * * * | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | Q. February 5th, sir, 2021. A. Okay. Q. I will show you the document. A. It's not worth I accept it. Q. Okay. Why do you want to be careful not to champion people who appear mad or insane? A. No one wants to champion madness. Q. And, sir, the NFL Fox broadcasting has the rights to the NFL; correct? A. Some of it. Some of it. Q. Fair enough. Fox broadcasting has some of the rights to the NFL? A. Yeah. Q. It's fair to say that Fox Corporation has a working relationship with the NFL, fair? A. Yes. Q. And are you aware of the kneeling controversy of Colin Kaepernick taking a knee? A. I remember it. Q. What do you remember about that, sir? A. It was a cause of great controversy. Trump attacked it, and as a result more and more people knelt. I think today it's pretty much gone away. Q. And you had a conversation with Ms. Scott, |

Page 279

- 1 kneeling controversy because it might reflect poorly
- 2 on the NFL?
- 3 A. I might have -- if you say so.
- 4 Q. Well, I want --
- 5 A. I don't remember that.
- 6 Q. It is consistent with what you would have
- 7 done?
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Now, I remember that we were
- 10 shocked by Trump saying they should "fire those sons
- 11 of bitches." I think those are the words he used.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. And do you recall having conversations with
- 14 Ms. Scott because you wanted to shut the kneeling
- 15 story down to make sure that the NFL was happy?
- 16 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't remember that.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. And you understood that it could have a
- 20 negative impact on your negotiations with the NFL if
- 21 Fox was adversely covering NFL stories?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- 24 A. They are only interested in our money.
- 25 Q. Okay. And you don't remember it, but is it

- 1 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. You thought it was "pretty much a crime";
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. I don't think I said -- I didn't say that.
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 7 THE WITNESS: I said a disservice.
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. You are telling the jury that you didn't
- 10 say "pretty much a crime"?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I have no memory of what you're --
- 13 but show it to me, and I'm not denying it.
- 14 (Exhibit 3356 was marked for
- 15 identification.)
- 16 MR. NELSON: Okay. Exhibit 3356.
- 17 MR. WEBB: The witness has the exhibit.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. Sir, can you please read this entire email
- 20 aloud to the jury?
- 21 A. "The more I think about McConnell's remarks
- 22 or complaint, the more I agree."
- 23 This is the 20th of January.
- 24 "Trump insisting on the election being stolen
- 25 and convincing 25 percent of Americans was a huge

Page 280

- 1 consistent with some conversations that you might
- 2 have had?
- 3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I don't remember anything about
- 5 it.
- 6 BY MR. NELSON:
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. I remember there was a controversy.
- 9 Q. You remember there was a controversy?
- 10 A. But we had no financial incentive to do
- 11 anything about it, one way or the other.
- 12 (Reporter clarification.)
- 13 BY MR. NELSON:
- 14 Q. And the type of story suggestion about what
- 15 should and shouldn't be covered is something that
- 16 could have come up in your conversations with
- 17 Ms. Scott?
- 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Could have.
- 20 BY MR. NELSON:
- 21 Q. And, sir, you thought that Trump insisting
- 22 on the election being stolen and convincing
- 23 25 percent of Americans was a huge disservice to
- 24 this country; correct?
- 25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

Page 282

1 disservice to the country. Pretty much a crime.

- 2 Inevitable it blew up January 6th."
- Q. Let's stop there. Your memory is now
- 4 refreshed. Would you like to tell the jury whether
- 5 you have a different answer to whether you've said
- 6 it was "pretty much a crime"?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I do say here, "pretty much a
- 9 crime."
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. And then go on. What is the rest of your
- 12 email, sir?
- 13 A. "Best we don't mention his name unless
- 14 essential and certainly don't support him. We have
- 15 to respect people of principle and if it comes to
- 16 the Senate, don't take sides.
- 17 And "I know he is being over-demonized, but he
- 18 brought it on himself."
- 19 Q. Why are you telling Ms. Scott this?
- 20 A. I was just rambling. It was just --
 - Q. Just ramblings?
- 22 A. Just my thoughts at the moment. I told
- 23 you, I was sitting in bloody England.
- 24 Q. And do you think that Ms. Scott understood
- 25 this as a recommendation from you, sir?

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

2 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Yes.

3 BY MR. NELSON:

4 Q. And, sir, the next day --

5 A. You would have to ask her that.

6 (Reporter Clarification.)

7 THE WITNESS: You would have to ask her what her

8 reaction is.

9 BY MR. NELSON:

10 Q. The next day, you asked whether "it was

11 unarguable that high-profile Fox voices fed the

12 story that the election was stolen and that

13 January 6th was an important chance to have the

14 result overturned"; correct?

15 A. I didn't hear you properly.

16 Q. Did you ask Ms. Scott whether "it was

17 unarguable that high-profile Fox voices fed the

18 story that the election was stolen and that

19 January 6th an important chance to have the result

20 overturned"?

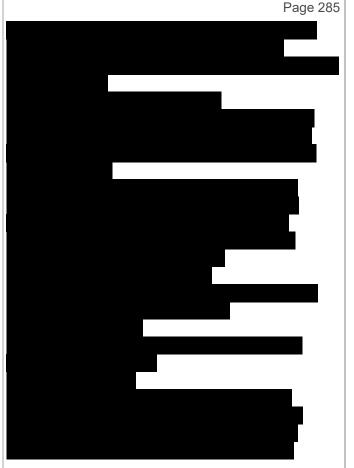
21 A. I don't remember that.

22 Q. Did you tell Ms. Scott that maybe Sean

23 Hannity and Laura Ingraham went too far?

24 A. I don't remember.

25 Q. You don't remember whether you told --



Page 284

A. I think we've had evidence that Laura

2 Ingraham came out saying that Trump should nicely

3 concede.

4 Q. That's fair.

5 Do you recall asking Ms. Scott whether maybe

6 Sean Hannity went too far?

7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

8 THE WITNESS: No. I mean, I -- you know, I've

9 had hundreds of conversations and emails. I don't

10 remember individual.

11 BY MR. NELSON:

12 Q. And having conversations such as these were

13 typical?

14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

15 THE WITNESS: It was an exchange of emails.

16 Well, you have chosen selective ones for your case.

17 (Exhibit 3357 was marked for

18 identification.)

19 MR. NELSON: Let's go to Exhibit 3357.

20 MR. WEBB: The witness has Exhibit 3357 before

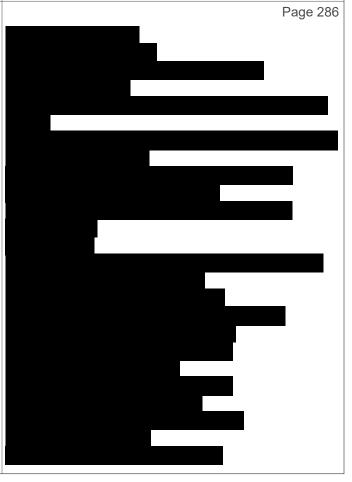
21 him.

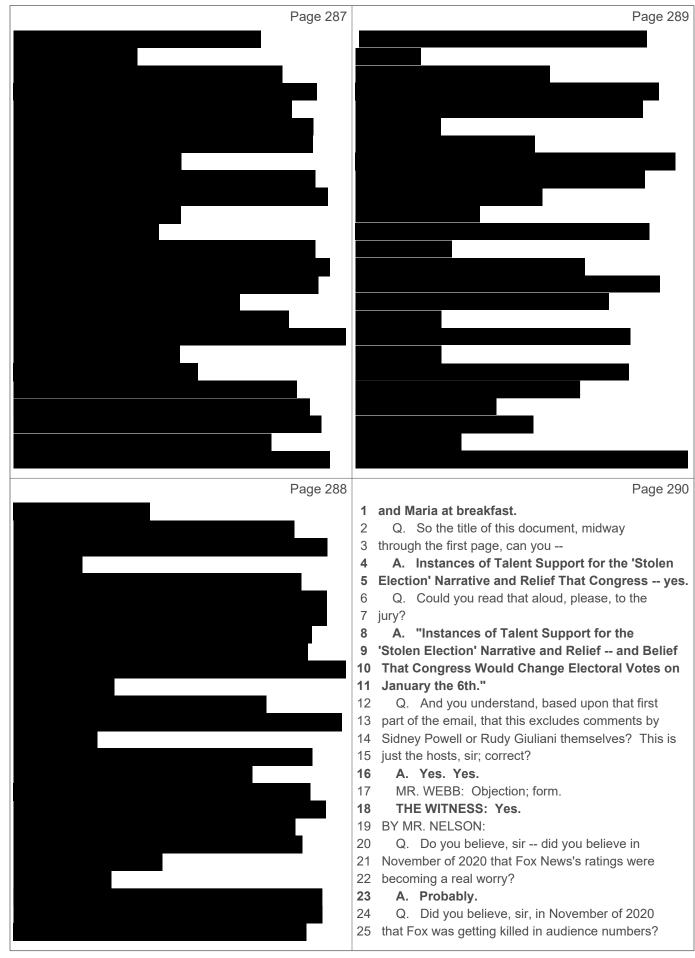
22 BY MR. NELSON:

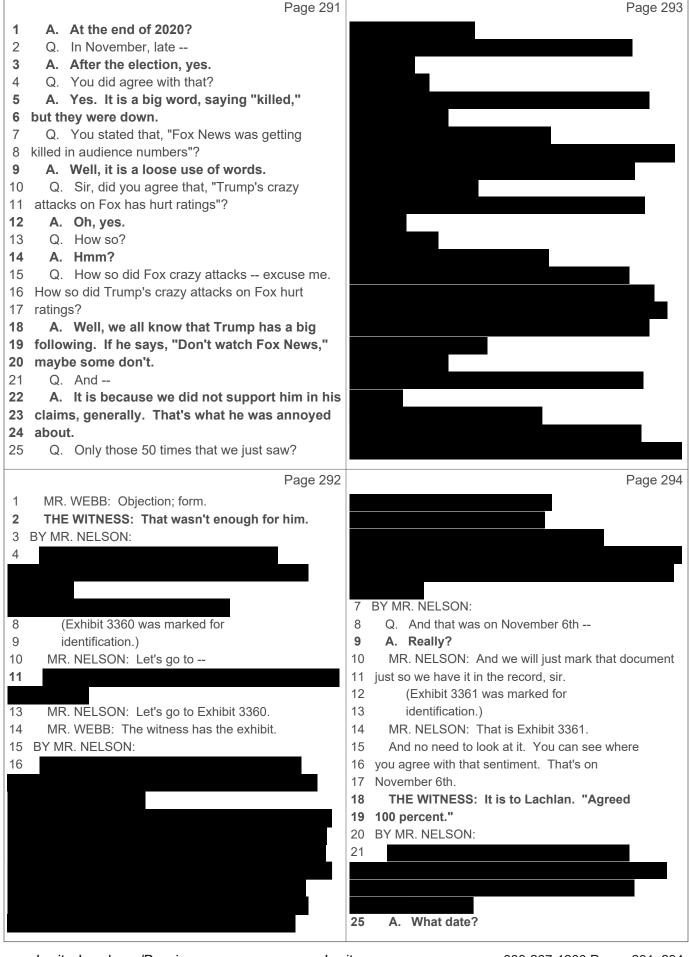
23 Q. Sir, the second paragraph, what do you ask

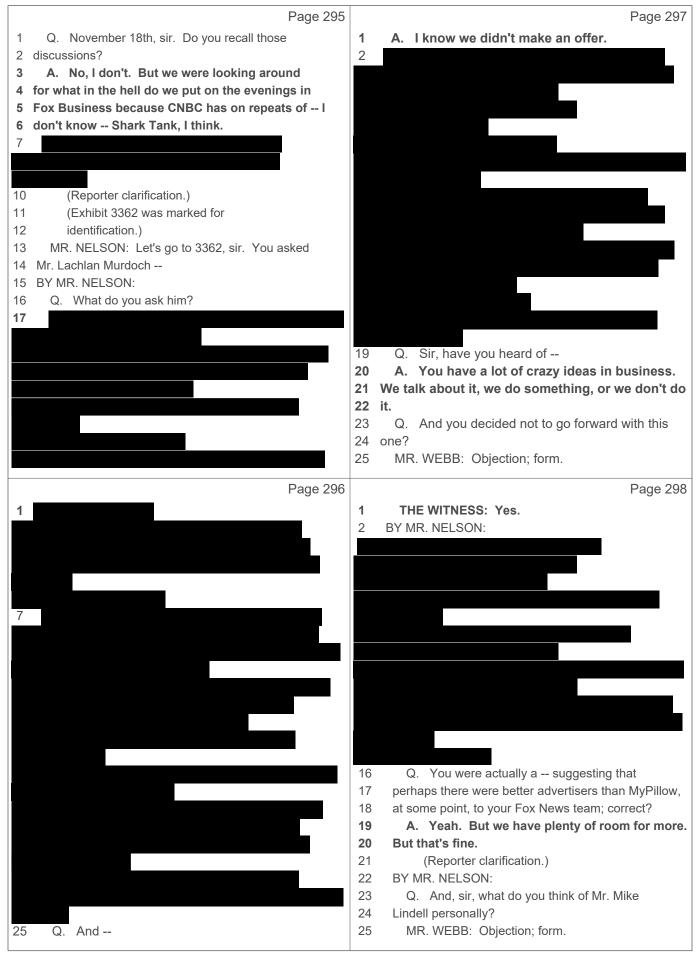
24 in that second sentence, sir?

25 A. "Still getting mud thrown at us. It is









Page 299

- 1 THE WITNESS: I don't know him.
- 2 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. Were you aware that he was making these
- 4 false claims of election fraud in November and
- 5 December of 2020 and January of 2021?
- 6 A. No. It was only more recently that I
- 7 learned he was at the January 6th and I'm told
- 8 currently is in some trouble.
- 9 Q. Does Fox News still air MyPillow ads?
- 10 A. Oh, certainly. We are not political. We
- 11 don't ask how people voted before we put their ads
- 12 on. If it is a genuine advertisement and they pay
- 13 for it, that's it.
- 14 Q. It is not red or blue, it is green; right?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Correct.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. And, sir, do you think that giving Mike
- 19 Lindell a platform through advertisements on Fox
- 20 News to this day increases his profile?
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 22 THE WITNESS: There is no way to increase his
- 23 profile. It is so high now. And we don't give
- 24 anything to Mr. Lindell.
- 25 ///

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. And, sir --
- 5 A. But I'm not about to.
- 6 Q. And, sir, have you heard of Lin Wood?
- 7 A. Who?
- 8 Q. Lin Wood?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. He was one of the other attorneys, not
- 11 hired by President Trump, who was pushing these
- 12 false conspiracy claims in November and December of
- 3 2020, including on Fox. You are not aware of that?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 15 THE WITNESS: No. I've never heard of him.
- 16 BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Have you heard of Joe Oltmann, sir?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Do you believe that lying has consequences?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Most certainly.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. And do you believe that the truth matters?
- 24 A. Of course.
- 25

6

23

Page 300

Page 302

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. And yet he pays you to be on the air?
- 3 A. As any other advertiser does.
- 4 Q. Sorry?
- 5 A. As any other advertiser. I used to worry
- 6 about these things. For instance, I used to worry
- 7 about the ads for gold, and I asked the editor of
- 8 the Wall Street Journal and he said, "No, no, every
- 9 time something's bad -- my own family calls me,
- 10 should we buy gold or something?" Okay.
- 11 Q. We are not talking about buying gold.
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I know.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. We are talking about Fox -- to this day,
- 16 sir, Fox is airing advertisements from somebody who
- 17 is an election denier who you say are having these
- 18 ridiculous claims and Fox is --
- 19 A. What his political opinion --
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: His political opinions are no
- 22 business of mine, nor mine are any business of his.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. You could tell Fox News to stop running
- 25 Mike Lindell's advertisements, couldn't you?

- 5 (Exhibit 3364 was marked for
- 7 MR. NELSON: Let's mark as Exhibit 3364.
- 8 MR. WEBB: The witness has the exhibit.
- 9 BY MR. NELSON:
- 10 Q. And, sir, I will point you to the paragraph
- 11 starting, "Trying to watch U.S. hearings." Do you
- 12 see that?
- 13 A. Just a minute. Yes.

identification.)

- 14 What is this? From me to Rebekah Brooks, yes.
- 15 She is the chief executive of our British interests.
- 16 (Reporter clarification.)
- 17 THE WITNESS: British companies.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. And sir --
- 20 A. I want to read this.
 - Q. -- I am pointing your attention to the
- 22 paragraph starting, "Trying to watch U.S. hearings."
- 23 Do you see that, sir?
- 24 A. Uh-huh.
- 25 Q. And could you please read that paragraph

Page 311 Page 313 1 BY MR. NELSON: MR. WEBB: Objection to the form. 2 THE WITNESS: It doesn't say that. 2 Q. And, sir, you could have prevented Sidney 3 Powell from coming on the air; correct? "And told him that you gave very imp" --4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 4 "important," I guess -- "info." 5 THE WITNESS: Actually, I couldn't have. I'd 5 BY MR. NELSON: 6 never heard of her. 6 Q. Is that appropriate for Ms. Bartiromo to 7 BY MR. NELSON: 7 forward this crazy email and talk to Eric Trump Q. You could have said, generally speaking, about this clearly whacky conspiracy theory? 9 not to air these crazy allegations? 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 10 THE WITNESS: I view a misjudgment. 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. THE WITNESS: Not to air what? 11 11 (Reporter clarification.) THE WITNESS: A misjudgment. 12 BY MR. NELSON: 12 13 BY MR. NELSON: 13 Q. The crazy allegations? MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 14 14 Q. Does Fox have a responsibility to tell the 15 truth, even when its viewers don't want to hear it? 15 THE WITNESS: Did everyone know it was crazy at 16 the time, and how often did she come on? I don't 16 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 17 THE WITNESS: Yes. 18 BY MR. NELSON: 18 BY MR. NELSON: 19 19 Q. What is Fox's role in making sure its Q. You knew it was crazy at the time? 20 viewers don't become nuts watching the channel? 20 A. Hmm? MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 22 BY MR. NELSON: 22 THE WITNESS: I don't know. It has more 23 Q. You knew it was crazy at the time? 23 Democratic viewers than any other channel. 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 24 BY MR. NELSON: 25 Q. Well, that's not really my question. 25 THE WITNESS: I wasn't watching. Did I -- did I Page 312 Page 314 1 A. I know. 2 Q. What is Fox's role in making sure its 3 viewers don't become nuts watching it? MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

5 THE WITNESS: It is the duty of Fox to report 6 the news as it is and has some people to comment on 7 it, what their reaction. And what the viewer's 8 reaction is, and their mental state, I don't know. 9 BY MR. NELSON: 10 Q. Should Fox hosts promote racism? 11 A. Oh, no. 12 Q. Should Fox hosts promote sexism? 13 A. No. 14 Q. Should Fox hosts promote anti-Semitism? 15 A. No. 16 Q. Should Fox hosts encourage violence? 17 A. No. We have a great record on all of those 18 subjects. 19 Q. Should Fox hosts encourage the false notion 20 that the election was stolen? 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. THE WITNESS: No -- as a matter of -- some of

23 them may have thought that at the time, but not

24 today.25 ///



Page 318

Page 315

- MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 2 THE WITNESS: I know who they are.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And it mentioned the fact that Fox hosts 4
- 5 were airing these conspiracy theories and putting
- 6 Sidney Powell on the air; correct?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Mediaite takes every opportunity
- 9 to attack Fox, even to organize boycotts.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. That is not my question.
- 12 A. That is my answer.
- 13 Q. My question to you, sir, is in that
- 14 article, it reports that Fox was hosting Sidney
- 15 Powell on its air --
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 16
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. -- and she was spouting these conspiracy 18
- 19 theories; correct?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 21 THE WITNESS: They said that, Mediaite did.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. And you read that article?
- 24 A. And I don't credit them for anything.
- 25 Q. You don't credit them about what Fox

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. And you could have said to Suzanne Scott or 2
- 3 to the hosts, "Stop putting Rudy Giuliani on the
- 4 air"?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: I could have. But I didn't. 6
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. You could have said, "Get Rudy off TV,"
- 9 like the New York Post editorial said on
- 10 November 7th; right?
- MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 11
- THE WITNESS: I guess I could have, but we 12
- 13 thought -- I would have said that what the
- president's lawyer is saying, right or wrong, it is
- 15 news. That is happening right now with Mr. Biden.
- BY MR. NELSON:
- 17 Q. Right. And so you chose not to take him
- 18 off TV?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I mean, we haven't taken Mr. Biden
- 21 off, either.
- 22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. Sir, is it wrong to tell viewers one thing
- 25 when you privately believe another?

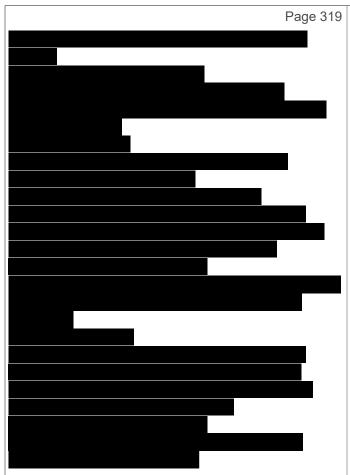
Page 316

- MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
 - 2 THE WITNESS: It would be, but we don't do that.
 - 3 BY MR. NELSON:
 - Q. You just saw Mr. Hannity do it on multiple
 - 5 occasions, where you know that he was privately
 - 6 discussing with Mr. Trump and didn't tell his
 - 7 viewers that; right?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 8
 - 9 THE WITNESS: I didn't know at the time.
 - 10 BY MR. NELSON:
 - 11 Q. Was that wrong now that you do know?
 - MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 12
 - 13 THE WITNESS: If Mr. Hannity was knowingly
 - pushing falsehoods, that would be totally wrong.
 - 15 BY MR. NELSON:

- 1 actually aired?
- 2 A. Not on Mediaite. Someone else had done
- 3 that, maybe.
- Q. Did you actually investigate whether Sidney
- 5 Powell or Rudy Giuliani was appearing on Fox News?
- A. No. 6
- 7 Q. You knew that Fox --
- 8 A. I knew that -- about Rudy.
- Q. You knew Rudy Giuliani was spouting these
- 10 allegations?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: Yes. I think -- I told you we saw 12
- 13 his press conference with his hair dye.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. You knew that he was appearing on Fox and
- 16 doing the same?
- 17 A. Hmm?
- 18 Q. You knew he was appearing on Fox and doing
- 19 the same?
- 20 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: Yeah. I mean, he was -- he is not 21
- 22 a Fox contributor. He wasn't doing it under the
- 23 authority of Fox. He was doing it with the
- 24 authority of his own, and of Mr. Trump probably.
- 25 ///

2

Page 321



1 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. Will you apologize to Dominion?

3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

4 THE WITNESS: No.

5 BY MR. NELSON:

6 Q. Was it a mistake to broadcast these lies?

7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

8 THE WITNESS: No. I mean, in hindsight. But

9 you'd have to qualify that. But, no, we were

10 reporting what Mr. Trump and his lawyers were

11 saying. That's all.

12 BY MR. NELSON:

13 Q. In hindsight, it was a mistake?

14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

15 THE WITNESS: I don't -- no. I think it is our

16 duty to report the facts and the news, and it is

17 news that the president and his employees are -- say

18 anything. I mean, we are doing that with Mr. Biden

19 right now.

20 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. We just looked at examples, sir, of Fox

22 hosts endorsing these lies; correct?

23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

24 THE WITNESS: No. Two or three hours.

25 ///

Page 320

Page 322

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Sir, in your 2011 testimony to
- 3 parliament --
- 4 A. To where?
- 5 Q. -- to parliament about the News Corp.
- 6 scandal, you apologized?
- 7 A. I did.
- 8 MR. WEBB: Objection -- objection; form of the
- 9 question.
- 10 BY MR. NELSON:
- 11 Q. Are you aware, sir --
- 12 (Reporter clarification.)
- 13 THE WITNESS: I said yes.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. Are you aware, sir, that to this day,
- 16 Dominion employees get death threats?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Are you aware that they receive harassment
- 19 consistently -- sorry, sir?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Are you aware that, at the time and to this
- 22 day, they are harassed?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: No.
- 25 ///

- 1 BY MR. NELSON:
- 2 Q. Was it wrong for Fox hosts to endorse these
- 3 lies?
- 4 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 5 THE WITNESS: If they knew they were lies, yes.
- 6 If they knew they were lies.
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- 8 Q. So unless they knew it was lies -- they
- 9 themselves knew it was lies?
- 10 A. You are saying that.
- 11 Q. I am trying to understand your answer, sir.
- 12 A. If you're saying that Mr. Hannity knew that
- 13 it was all false and lie, he should not have
- 14 repeated them as such. It is okay to report them
- 15 and comment and say they are lies.
- 16 Q. If Mr. Hannity did not believe those
- 17 allegations, he shouldn't have put them on the air;
- 18 correct?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: If he put them on as news, which
- 21 is not really his role, yes, it would be wrong.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. And, sir, should Fox --
- 24 A. Well, maybe I should amend that. But go
- 25 ahead.

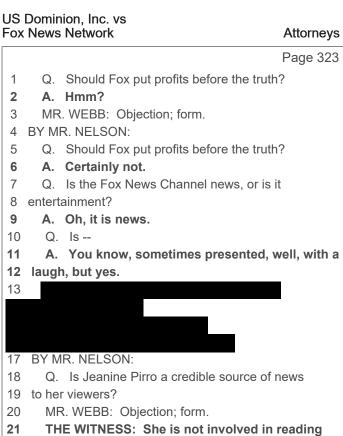
22 news.

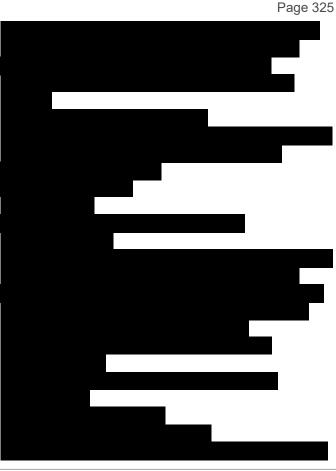
25 --

23 BY MR. NELSON:

Page 323

Page 324



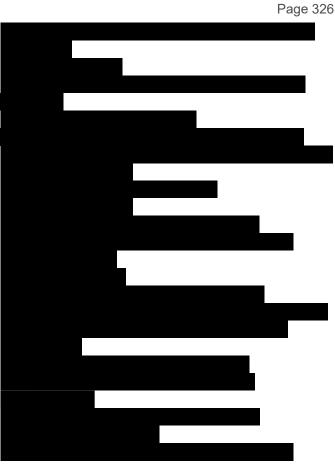


A. If she was involved in reading news, the 2 answer "no." But her opinions, I don't know. Q. Is Maria -- is Maria Bartiromo a credible 4 source of news to her viewers? MR. WEBB: Objection; form. THE WITNESS: You will have to ask her viewers 6 7 that. 8 BY MR. NELSON: Q. What do you think, sir? 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 11 BY MR. NELSON: 12 Q. Is Maria Bartiromo a credible source of 13 news? 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. 15 THE WITNESS: Very often, yes. 16 BY MR. NELSON: 17 Q. Is Tucker Carlson a credible source of 18 news? 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. THE WITNESS: Absolutely. At least -- sometimes 20 21 I will question some of his assumptions. 22 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. What do you mean sometimes you will

A. I will give an example. I was watching him

Q. It's not my question, sir. My question is



24 "question some of his assumptions"?

5

7

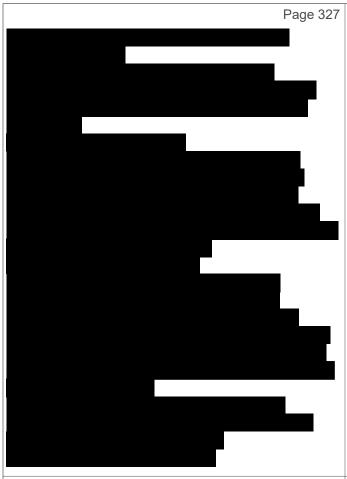
12

18

20

23

Page 329



1 basic facts?

2 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

3 THE WITNESS: Of course.

4 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. It's -- of course, it's not good?

6 A. You're right.

Q. Do you believe Fox has a role in making

8 sure people can agree on a basic set of facts?

9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

10 THE WITNESS: Yes. We broadcast the facts. We

11 hope people believe what we are broadcasting.

(Reporter clarification.)

13 MR. DINH: We hope that people believe.

14 THE WITNESS: We hope that people believe.

15 BY MR. NELSON:

16 Q. I'm sorry -- we -- I'm sorry. I want to

17 make sure I got your answer.

A. We hope --

19 Q. We hope people --

A. -- believe what we broadcast.

21 Q. All right.

22 A. What we broadcast as news.

Q. And you don't care what people believe what

24 you broadcast as opinion?

25 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

Page 328

Page 330

1 THE WITNESS: People can distinguish between 2 opinion and hard news.

3 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. You agree that opinion has to be based on

5 fact?

6 MR. WEBB: Excuse me. Objection; form.

7 THE WITNESS: You and I, Mr. Nelson, can know a

8 lot of facts which we can agree on, and we can have

9 totally different opinions.

10 BY MR. NELSON:

11 Q. Yes, sir. That is exactly my point. We

12 can agree on a basic set of facts and have totally

13 different opinions; correct?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. And you agree that opinion has to be based

16 on fact?

17 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

18 THE WITNESS: It's better if it is, yes.

19 BY MR. NELSON: 20

1 THE WITNESS: Yes.

2 BY MR. NELSON:

3 Q. And this is Mr. Dobbs trying to set up

4 Ms. Powell on November 7th with the President of the

5 United States, sir; correct?

6 A. Apparently.

7 Q. Do you think it is acceptable to bury the

8 truth?

9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

10 THE WITNESS: No. Of course not.

11 BY MR. NELSON:

12 Q. Do you think it's healthy for democracy

13 when millions of people believe a falsehood about

14 whether an election was rigged?

15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

16 THE WITNESS: I don't know -- anywhere it is

17 unhealthy for people to believe things that are bad.

18 I don't believe falsehoods.

19 BY MR. NELSON:

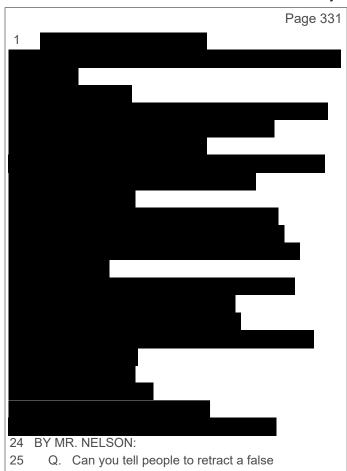
20 Q. I'm sorry. I didn't understand your

21 answer.

22 A. It is not good for any country if masses of 23 people believe in -- in falsehoods.

Q. Do you think it's good for any country when

25 people can't even agree on the truth or falsity of



1 have any argument about what the facts were at the

2 time"?

3 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

4 THE WITNESS: I think people look back at

5 history and agree on a lot of the facts.

6 BY MR. NELSON:

7 Q. And so why won't you say today, "You know

8 what, we got a lot of stuff wrong in December and

9 November of 2020"?

10 MR. WEBB: Object--

11 THE WITNESS: Everybody gets things wrong, and

12 we certainly will publish corrections or broadcast

13 corrections.

15

14 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. Don't you think --

16 A. I don't think two years later.

17 Q. Don't you think it will help, maybe even

18 prevent some of these death threats, if Fox tomorrow

19 announced, "You know what? We got it wrong in

20 November and December of 2020 about Dominion."

21 A. No.

22 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.

23 THE WITNESS: You know what, I don't believe

24 they are getting death threats today any more than I

25 am. I have death threats.

Page 332

Page 334

1 statement?

2 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

3 THE WITNESS: Yes, I could.

4 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. You now know that these statements.

6 including from your hosts, are false; correct?

7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form. Objection; form.

8 THE WITNESS: You have produced material from

9 November 2020. I'm not going back and go over all

10 that again.

11 BY MR. NELSON:

12 Q. You're not going to go back over that again

13 because it is too late?

14 A. Yes.

15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

16 BY MR. NELSON:

17 Q. It is too late to apologize?

18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

19 THE WITNESS: I think on Fox today you won't

20 have any argument about what the facts were at the

21 time.

22 MR. WEBB: Objection -- I didn't mean to object.

23 I -- I apologize.

24 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. What do you mean "on Fox Today you won't

1 MR. NELSON: Sir --

2 THE WITNESS: I've had people murdered near me.

3 BY MR. NELSON:

4 Q. You're aware that there is a current

5 restraining order because someone was found outside

6 the Dominion offices with a long-range rifle?

7 A. No.

8 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

9 THE WITNESS: No.

10 BY MR. NELSON:

11 Q. Do you think that's a joke?

12 A. No. I just never heard of it. I think --

13 Q. Because actions have consequences. You are

14 aware of that, sir; correct?

15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

16 THE WITNESS: Everything has consequences.

17 BY MR. NELSON:

18 Q. Do you anticipate that this lawsuit will

19 have a material adverse effect on your business?

MR. WEBB: Objection; form.

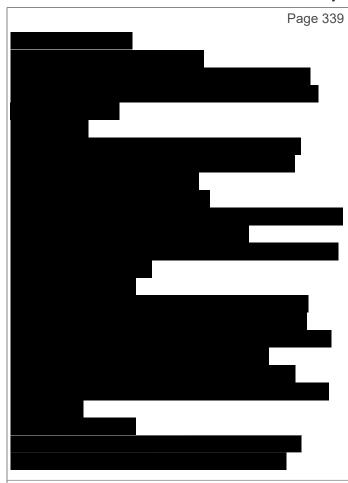
21 THE WITNESS: Whose business?

22 BY MR. NELSON:

23 Q. Fox Corporation's?

24 A. If you win it, no. I mean, a financial

25 impact, yes.



Page 341

- MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.THE WITNESS: If they knowingly lie, they should
- 3 be got rid of.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What should the consequences be when Fox
- 6 News executives knowingly allow lies to be
- 7 broadcast?
- 8 A. They should be reprimanded --
- 9 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 10 THE WITNESS: They should be reprimanded, maybe
- 11 got rid of.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 3 Q. Do you think it's newsworthy that this
- 14 whole stolen election narrative was false?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I think we've said that. It was
- 17 certainly newsworthy, and I think we certainly
- 18 denied it.
- 19 BY MR. NELSON:
- 20 Q. I'm sorry. Let me make sure you understand
- 21 my question. My question is: Is it newsworthy that
- 22 this whole stolen election narrative was false?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 24 BY MR. NELSON:
- 25 Q. Do you understand my question, sir?

Page 340

- 1 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 2 THE WITNESS: I think we carried many denials,
- 3 certainly Dr. Fauci.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- 5 Q. That is not my question. My question
- 6 isn't what you did. My question is what you should
- 7 do. Should --
- 8 A. I think we -- today as we should do:
- 9 Caught the then-president saying something on air
- 10 live. Every network carried that, and we carried
- 11 the denial immediately by Dr. Fauci.
- 12 Q. You carried the debunking as well; right?
- 13 A. Yes. Absolutely. Instantly.
- 14 Q. And that's what -- and that's what you
- 15 should do; right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. What are the standards you enforce to make
- 18 sure Fox tells the truth?
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 20 THE WITNESS: We very carefully choose the
- 21 executives, directors, producers, to be people of
- 22 high standards.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. What should the consequences be when a Fox
- 25 News talent knowingly lies on the air?

A. Is it newsworthy that something in the past

- 2 was false? Yes.
- 3 Q. And it is certainly newsworthy that "if it
- 4 were true," in Tucker Carlson's words, it would be
- 5 the biggest scandal in history; right?
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 7 THE WITNESS: I'm not --
- 8 BY MR. NELSON:
- 9 Q. You would agree that --
- 10 THE WITNESS: I don't think it would be a big a
- 11 scandal. But yes, it's bad.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. It would be a huge scandal if there was a
- 14 rigged presidential election; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And it is newsworthy to report that the
- 17 story of a rigged election was made up; correct?
- 18 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Well, if it could be proved, yes.
- 20 I mean, read Robert Caro on -- what's his name --
- 21 BY MR. NELSON:
- 22 Q. LBJ?
- 23 A. LBJ.
- Q. I actually have a published article on LBJ,
- 25 sir.

Page 346

Page 343

A. And having stolen the Senate election,

- 2 landslide Linden.
- 3 Q. 48 votes. sir.
- 4 My question to you is whether -- well, I think
- 5 you answered yes, just to be clear, for the record?
- 6 A. Okay.
- 7 Q. You answered yes; right? It is newsworthy
- to report the story that the election was false?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 11 BY MR. NELSON:
- 12 Q. Is there anything in retrospect that you
- 13 wish you would have done differently when it comes
- 14 to Fox's coverage of the 2020 presidential election?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I think our coverage of the
- 17 election was brilliant. I'm proud of it.
- But our coverage of Trump's allegations -- I
- 19 would have liked us to be stronger in denouncing it,
- 20 in hindsight. I mean, we had a lot of -- like
- 21 Tucker Carlson, taking down Sidney Powell.
- 22 Significant.
- 23 BY MR. NELSON:
- 24 Q. So you are aware that after Tucker Carlson
- 25 said that on November 19th, 2020 --

1 THE WITNESS: I think my answer is I have no

- 2 memory of it.
- 3 BY MR. NELSON:
- 4 Q. It was wrong for Tucker to host Mike
- Lindell to repeat those allegations against Dominion
- on January 26th, 2021; correct?
- 7 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Wrong if he didn't contest it.
- 9 MR. NELSON: All right. I will pass the
- 10 witness. Thank you.
- 11 MR. WEBB: Let me just sit over there, if I
- 12 could.
- MR. NELSON: Yeah. 13
- 14 Let's go off the record.
- 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 2:36 p.m., and we
- 16 are off the video record.
- 17 (Recess.)
 - THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 2:37 p.m., and we
- are back on the video record.
- 20 21

18

- **FURTHER EXAMINATION**
- 22 BY MR. WEBB:
- 23 Q. Mr. Murdoch, Mr. Nelson just spent about
- six and a half hours or so asking you questions. I
- 25 just have a few questions I would like to ask.

Page 344

1 A. She turned up again on Dobbs. She did.

- 2 Q. Yes, turned up again on Dobbs. And in
- 3 fact, Mike Lindell turned up on Tucker Carlson's own
- 4 program. Are you aware of that?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- THE WITNESS: I wasn't aware of it. 6
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. On January 26th, sir, Tucker Carlson hosted 8
- 9 Mike Lindell, and Mike Lindell repeated these same
- 10 lies about Dominion. Were you aware of that?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I'd like to know what Tucker said
- 14 to Lindell.
- 15 BY MR. NELSON:
- 16 Q. Sorry?
- 17 A. I'd like to know what Tucker said to
- 18 Lindell.
- 19 Q. Tucker didn't push back in the least. He
- 20 admitted it. He didn't --
- 21 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. It was wrong, wasn't it?
- 24 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 25 (Reporter Request.)

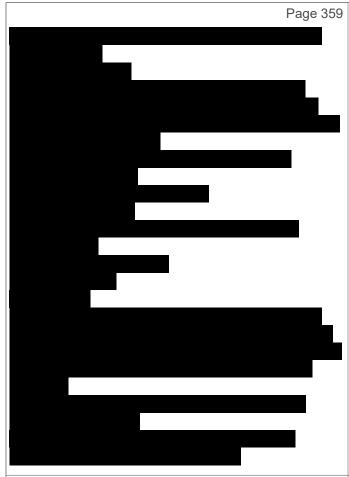
1 A. Go ahead.

- 2 Q. And so let me begin. During those seven
- 3 hours, Mr. Nelson -- frequently in asking you
- questions -- was suggesting that you actually knew a
- lot of things about the November and December time
- period when Fox News was airing allegations being
- 7 made by President Trump against Dominion and vote
- 8 fraud.
- 9 As far as that time period in November and
- 10 December of 2020 when these Fox shows were going on
- the air that Mr. Nelson asked you a lot of questions
- about, tell the jury where were you during those two
- months? 13
- 14 A. I was in Britain under COVID lockdown.
- 15 Q. Okay. And because you were in Britain on a
- COVID lockdown, did you actually have major
- difficulty in actually even accessing and watching 17
- 18 Fox shows during that time period?
- 19 A. Yes. I constantly asked our IT people to
- 20 come out and fix it, and they didn't. And then I
- 21 think we got through on the 6th, and then it was
- 22 still sporadic.
- 23 Q. So during that entire time period, would it
- 24 be fair to say that even your access to actually
- watching Fox shows during that time period was very

5

Page 361

Page 362



1 BY MR. NELSON:

- 2 Q. Your counsel asked you about appearances by
- 3 Sidney Powell and Rudolph Giuliani and others who
- 4 made these false statements, correct, on Fox?
 - A. You mean my counsel asked me?
- 6 Q. Yes.
- A. Yes.
- 8 Q. You are aware now that Fox did more than
- 9 simply host these guests and give them a platform;
- 10 correct?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I think you've shown me some
- 13 material in support of that.
- 14 BY MR. NELSON:
- 15 Q. In fact, you are now aware that Fox
- 16 endorsed at times this false notion of a stolen
- 17 election?
- 18 A. Not Fox, no.
- 19 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Not Fox. But maybe Lou Dobbs,
- 21 maybe Maria, as commentators.
- 22 BY MR. NELSON:
- 23 Q. We went through Fox hosts Maria Bartiromo,
- 24 yes?
- 25 A. Yes. C'mon.

Page 360

- Q. And, sir, you are aware that, prior to
- 2 President Trump saying a word about Dominion, Maria
- 3 Bartiromo aired charges about Dominion on her
- 4 November 8th, 2020, broadcast?
- 5 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Prior to Trump saying anything?
- 7 BY MR. NELSON:
- 8 Q. Yes, sir.
- 9 A. What about his lawyers?
- 10 Q. Are you aware that in the documents
- 11 discussing Sidney Powell's appearance on Maria
- 12 Bartiromo's November 8th show, they called her
- 13 Michael Flynn's lawyer?
- 14 MR. WEBB: Objection; form of the question.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I think I learned that today from
- 16 you.
- 17 BY MR. NELSON:
- 18 Q. Hmm. There's a lot to learn about this
- 19 case, isn't there?
- 20 A. Sorry?
- 21 Q. There's a lot to learn about this case,
- 22 isn't there?
- 23 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 24 THE WITNESS: Yeah.
- 25 ///

1 Q. Fox host Jeanine Pirro?

- MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I think so.
- 4 BY MR. NELSON:
- Q. Fox Business host Lou Dobbs?
- 6 A. Oh, a lot.
- 7 Q. Fox host Sean Hannity?
- 8 A. A bit.
- 9 Q. All were in that document; correct?
- 10 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, they were.
- 12 BY MR. NELSON:
- 13 Q. About Fox endorsing the narrative of a
- 14 stolen election; correct?
- 15 MR. WEBB: Objection; form.
- 16 THE WITNESS: No. Some of our commentators were
- 17 endorsing it.
- 18 BY MR. NELSON:
- 19 Q. About their endorsement of a stolen
- 20 election?
- 21 A. Yes. They endorsed.
- 22 MR. NELSON: Okay. Sir, I appreciate your time.
- 23 Thank you. I do appreciate it.
- 24 And we will pass the witness.
- 25 THE WITNESS: Are we done? Thanks.

```
Page 363
1
      MR. NELSON: We are done. Thank you.
2
      MR. WEBB: I have no more questions.
3
      THE VIDEOGRAPHER: All right. One moment,
4
   please.
5
      THE WITNESS: Thank you.
6
      THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This concludes the video
7
   deposition of Rupert Murdoch. Going off the record
8
    at 3:04 p.m.
9
           (The deposition was concluded
10
                 at 3:04 p.m.)
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                  Page 364
    STATE OF CALIFORNIA )
2
    COUNTY OF ORANGE
                     )
3
               I, LINDSAY STOKER, Certified Shorthand
5
   Reporter qualified in and for the State of California,
    do hereby certify:
8
               That the foregoing transcript is a true and
    correct transcription of my original stenographic notes;
9
10
               I further certify that I am neither attorney
  or counsel for, nor related to or employed by any of the
12 parties to the action in which this proceeding was
13
   taken; and, furthermore, that I am not a relative or
14
   employee of any attorney or counsel employed by the
15
    parties hereto or financially interested in the action.
16
              IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my
    hand this 23rd day of January, 2023.
17
18
19
                         LINDSAUSTOKER
                        CSR 14373
20
2.1
2.2
24
25
```

Exhibit 601

EXCERPTED TRANSCRIPT

In the Matter Of:

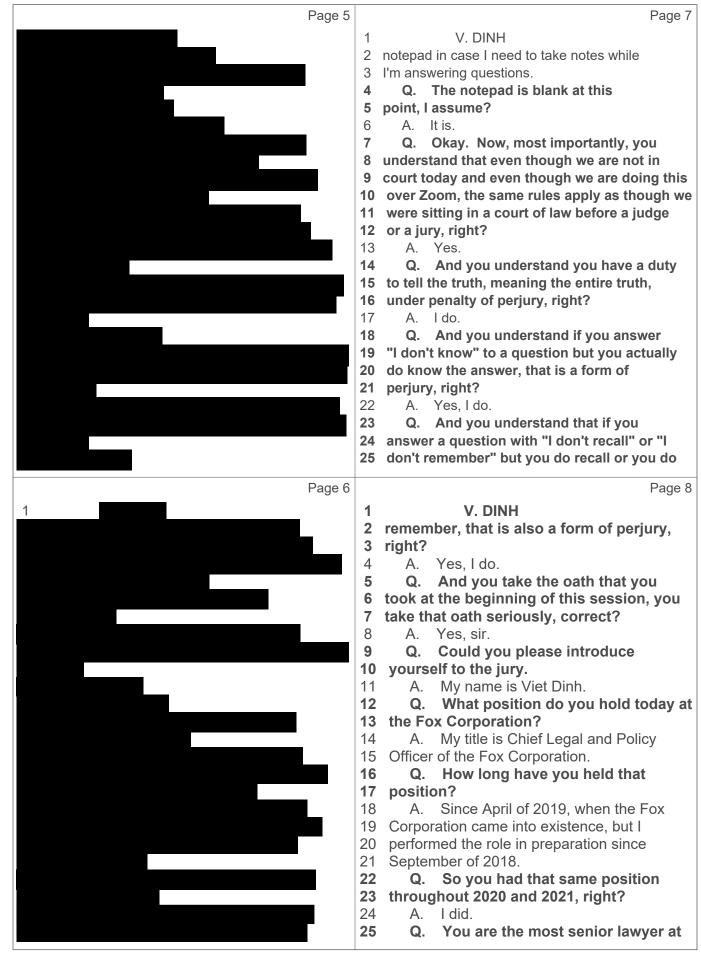
US DOMINION v

FOX NEWS NETWORK

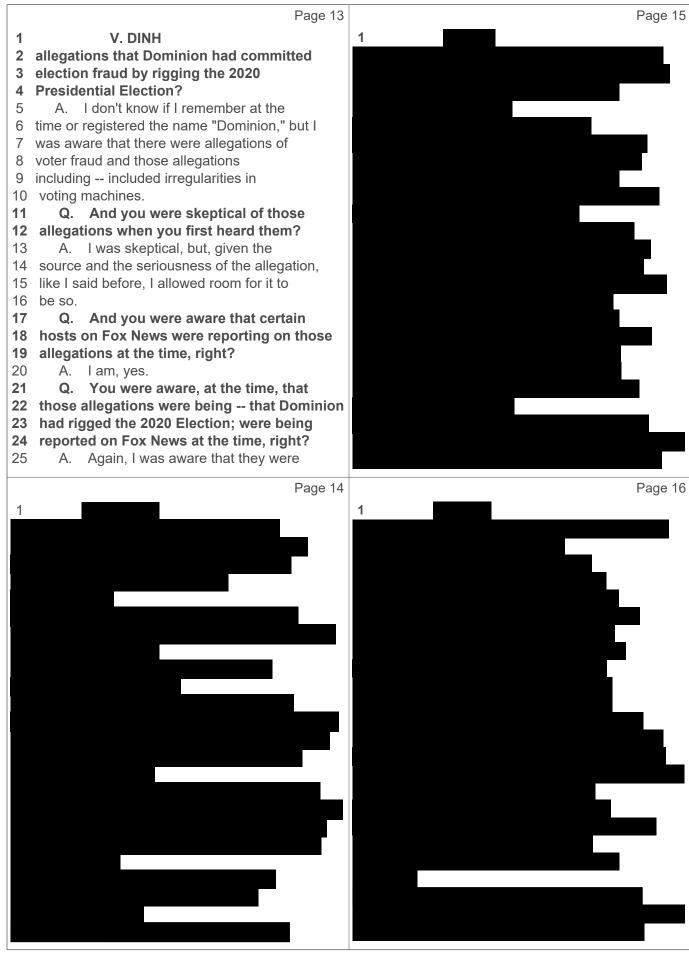
VIET DINH

February 03, 2023

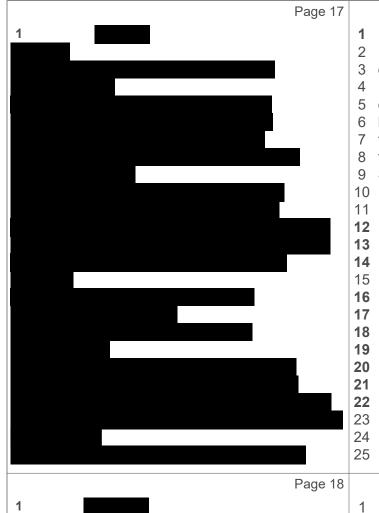




| | | (11211011211101111 | | |
|---|----|--|----|--|
| | | Page 9 | | Page 11 |
| | 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH |
| | 2 | Fox Corporation, correct? | 2 | a leading role in securing the passage of the |
| | 3 | A. I am. | 3 | Patriot Act after the September 11th attacks; |
| | 4 | Q. In fact, you are the most senior | 4 | is that accurate? |
| | 5 | lawyer in the entire Fox Corporation | 5 | A. I don't know whether a "leading |
| | 6 | corporate structure, correct? | 6 | role" is accurate, but I certainly played a |
| | 7 | A. I am. | 7 | significant role in crafting and coordinating |
| | 8 | Q. Who do you report to? | 8 | the proposals that, ultimately, was passed by |
| | 9 | A. I report to Lachlan Murdoch and | 9 | Congress called the U.S.A. Patriot Act. |
| | 10 | Rupert Murdoch and, ultimately, the board of | 10 | Q. And, again, just to level set |
| | 11 | the company. | 11 | here, both now and in 2020 in 2021, you |
| | 12 | Q. You're an officer on the board of | 12 | were and you are the highest ranking lawyer |
| | 13 | Fox Corporation, right? | 13 | in the entire Fox Corporation corporate |
| | 14 | A. I am. | 14 | structure, right? |
| | 15 | Q. What is your title as an officer | 15 | A. Yes. |
| | 16 | of Fox Corporation? | 16 | Q. Now, you know that we're here |
| | 17 | A. Chief Legal and Policy Officer. | 17 | today because Dominion has sued Fox News and |
| | 18 | Q. Okay. Do you have any other title | 18 | Fox Corporation for defamation, right? |
| | 19 | for the board? | 19 | A. Yes. |
| | 20 | A. No. | 20 | Q. And, specifically, Dominion says |
| | 21 | Q. Now, you went to Harvard Law | 21 | that Fox broadcast several false allegations |
| | 22 | School, right? | 22 | against Dominion knowing they were false or |
| | 23 | A. I did. | | recklessly disregarding the truth. |
| | 24 | Q. And you clerked on the U.S. | 24 | That's what Dominion alleges, |
| | 25 | Supreme Court for Sandra Day O'Connor, right? | 25 | right? |
| ľ | | Page 10 | | Page 12 |
| | 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH |
| | 2 | A. I did. | 2 | A. Yes. |
| | 3 | Q. You founded a successful private | 3 | Q. So I want to go over those |
| | 4 | law firm called Bancroft, right? | 4 | allegations with you now. |
| | 5 | A. Yes, I did. | 5 | Mr. Dinh, you agree with me that |
| | 6 | Q. Did you practice law yourself at | 6 | Dominion did not commit election fraud by |
| | 7 | Bancroft for any period of time? | 7 | rigging the 2020 Presidential Election, |
| | 8 | A. I did. | 8 | right? |
| | 9 | Q. What period of time? | 9 | A. You are asking as of now? |
| | 10 | A. Approximately 2004 until 2016, | 10 | Q. Yes. |
| | 11 | when we at Bancroft joined a different law | 11 | A. Yes. |
| | 12 | firm. | 12 | Q. Have you ever believed that |
| | 13 | Q. Before you practiced at Bancroft, | 13 | Dominion committed election fraud by rigging |
| | 14 | you were in the U.S. government, right? | 14 | the 2020 Presidential Election? |
| | 15 | A. I was. | 15 | A. No, but there was a period of time |
| | 16 | Q. What was your position? | 16 | when allegations were made that I was |
| | 17 | A. My position was Assistant Attorney | 17 | skeptical of, but I allowed the possibility |
| | 18 | General for legal policy, and I served in | 18 | that they may be true. |
| | 19 | that role from 2001 to 2003. | 19 | Q. What was that period of time? |
| | 20 | Q. Who did you report to in that | 20 | A. Approximately immediately after |
| | 21 | role? | 21 | the election until approximately |
| | 22 | A. I reported to the Deputy Attorney | 22 | mid-December, when the electors were |
| | 23 | General and the Attorney General of the | 23 | designated by the state legislatures. |
| | 24 | United States. | 24 | Q. So from approximately immediately |
| | 25 | Q. It's been reported that you played | 25 | after the election, you were aware of |
| | | | | |



Page 20



V. DINH

A. I have Fox News on in my office
during the day with the volume off, and then
I -- and I generally don't have Fox Business
on ever. And on my drive home, I would
listen to the Primetime shows. And then on
the weekends, I don't watch TV except for LSU
football on Saturday and Eagles football on
Sunday. And so I generally -- I generally do
not watch the shows that are at issue in this
Complaint.

- 12 Q. And the practice you just 13 described, that was your practice back in 14 November and December of 2020, as well?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Sir, you agree with me that Dominion's software and algorithms did not manipulate -- strike that. I asked it wrong.

You agree with me that Dominion did not manipulate vote counts through an algorithm in the 2020 Presidential Election, right?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. Sitting here, yes, I agree with

25 you.

V. DINH

Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion's software and algorithms manipulated vote counts in the 2020 Presidential Election?

6 A. It would be the same answer as I
7 gave before: No, I did not believe, and I
8 was skeptical of that allegation, but during
9 the period immediately following the election
10 until the certification of the electors, I
11 allow room for it to be shown -- for the
12 allegations to be shown.

Q. What was it about these certifications of the electors that changed your viewpoint on these allegations?

A. Two things. One is that it is approximately around the same time that all of the litigation that had been threatened or actually filed had been finally resolved and dismissed by the relevant courts.

And, two, the certification of
electors by statute essentially ends the
contest for the electoral challenges. This
was put in place and -- as a way in order to
have an orderly certification and transition

Page 21 Page 23 1 V. DINH V. DINH and preparation for the new government. results seriously? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 3 And so that sticks out in my mind 3 4 because mid-December is when the 4 A. Sidney Powell is a serious and 5 certification happens. After that, you know, capable lawyer, and so -- and she is an essentially the Electoral College is officer of the court. And so anything she 7 established and there is no more opportunity 7 files in court, I would, uh -- take seriously to challenge the validity of the election day and the reports of those are interesting to 9 results. 9 me. 10 10 Again, I did not go and search out Q. So that was December 15, 2020, if and read the documents or follow it on Pace 11 memory serves, right? A. I think so. It was either 12 12 or anything like that. December 14th or 15th, yes. 13 Q. Okay. But you did follow the 13 Q. Okay. And as of that date, you no lawsuits filed by the Trump campaign and 14 14 15 longer allow for the possibility that these filed by Sidney Powell through media reports, allegations against Dominion could be true? 16 right? 17 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 17 A. Exactly. I am a news junkie. I 18 Yes, because the two major 18 believe in keeping abreast of the issues of the day. And certainly the post-election 19 institutions that -- under our constitution, 20 allows for or are empowered with the 20 allegations by the President and the lawsuits by his legal team were extremely interesting 21 adjudication of the election results have 21 22 finally resolved the challenges. That is the to me and I think to millions of Americans 22 23 judiciary in state, local, and federal and non-Americans alike. 23 24 levels, as necessary, and then the state 24 Q. What news sources in November, 25 legislatures who certify the electors to the 25 December 2020, and January 2021 did you Page 22 Page 24 V. DINH 1 V. DINH primarily rely on? 2 presidency. 3 A. It would be the same news sources Q. So beginning on that date, either 3 I rely on today. I subscribe in hard copy 4 December 14th or December 15, 2020, you definitively did not believe these every day to the Los Angeles Times, where I 5 live, The Wall Street Journal and The New 6 allegations about Dominion; is that right? 7 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. York Times. And then, as I indicated before. 8 A. Yes. Because I trusted in the I have Fox News on -- the Fox News channel on 9 institutions of our judiciary, and I trust in my office, with the sound off, during the 10 the electoral certification process. day, and when there is a story of interest, I 11 Q. Now, you followed the litigation would turn the sound on to watch. 12 that the Trump campaign filed beginning 12 Q. The Wall Street Journal, do you 13 shortly after the election, right? find that to be a credible source of news? 14 A. In general terms, I did not read 14 15 any documents. I certainly would have 15 Q. And you rely on it to report 16 followed it secondarily in the media. truthfully? Q. And you also followed the lawsuits 17 17 A. Yes, I do. 18 that Sidney Powell filed, starting in late 18 Do you find The New York Times to

November 2020; is that right?

Q. Did you take the lawsuits that 24 Sidney Powell filed, starting in late

25 November 2020, challenging the election

A. Yes. I do.

to report truthfully?

A. Yes, I did.

Do you find the Los Angeles Times 25 to be a credible source of news?

Do you rely on The New York Times

be a credible source of news?

19

23

19

20

21

V. DINH

2 Yes. I do. 3 Q. Do you rely on the Los Angeles Times to report truthfully? A. Yes, I do. 5 Do you find Fox News to be a 6 7 credible source of news? 8 A. Yes. I do. 9 Do you rely on Fox News to report 10 truthfully? 11 A. Yes, I do. 12 Q. Are there any other news sources 13 besides those that you rely on to get your 14 news? 15 A. Yes, there is a news reader 16 service upsites on my phone, and I think 17 it's -- well, the Apple News, the apps that 18 comes preloaded onto your phone, and so 19 during the day or when I have some downtime, 20 I would scroll through those headlines. Q. What is that news service called? 21 22 I think it's Apple News. Α. 23 23 Q. Okay. It's just a big "N" on my phone. 24 Α. 25 And it's very invasive, but also engaging 25 Page 26 V. DINH 2 because it pops up all the time with very 3 provocative headlines, and as a news junkie, 4 I can't resist the urge to tap on it. 5 Q. I hear va. So, Mr. Dinh, you agree with me 6 7 that Dominion is not owned by a company founded in Venezuela to rig elections for 9 Hugo Chavez, right? A. I do agree with you. 10 11 Q. Have you ever believed that 12 Dominion is owned by a company founded in 12 13 Venezuela to rig elections for Hugo Chavez? 13 14 A. I do not think so. I do remember 15 some, you know, at the time, there was some 16 talk or allegations or reporting about 17 Venezuela, but I do not -- I don't think I 18 believed it at the time. 19 Q. At the time, you didn't even allow 20 for the possibility that those particular allegations might be true, did you? 21 22 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 23 A. I don't think so because I 23 24 actually think I may have looked this up in 25 order to see the -- whether or not it was

Page 25 Page 27 1 V. DINH 2 true because it, kind of, an extraordinary thing that you can look up. And so I do remember that at sometime during the Relevant 5 Period, that is November until mid-December, 6 I do remember looking it up and discovering that there was a CFIUS review of a transaction, which was blocked by the government. And then subsequently, now I 10 know Dominion to have acquired the U.S. company that was -- whose transaction was blocked by the committee for investment in 12 the United States. 13 14 And so that research at the time, 15 you know, I think, in my mind, dismissed that possibility. That explains the confusion and all of that stuff, and it seems to me 17 something that I can look up and find out 19 pretty easily. 20 Q. Did you share that research with anyone else at Fox? 21 A. No. 22

Page 28

V. DINH

right?

1

2

3

9

A. I do agree with you.

Q. And you have never believed that to be true either, have you?

Okay. Relatedly, you agree with

me that Dominion is not owned by Smartmatic,

5 A. Again, it would have been part of that research that I did, so, no. 6 7

Q. You agree with me that Dominion was not a front for Smartmatic, right?

A. I do agree with you.

10 Q. And you have never believed that it was a front for Smartmatic, have you?

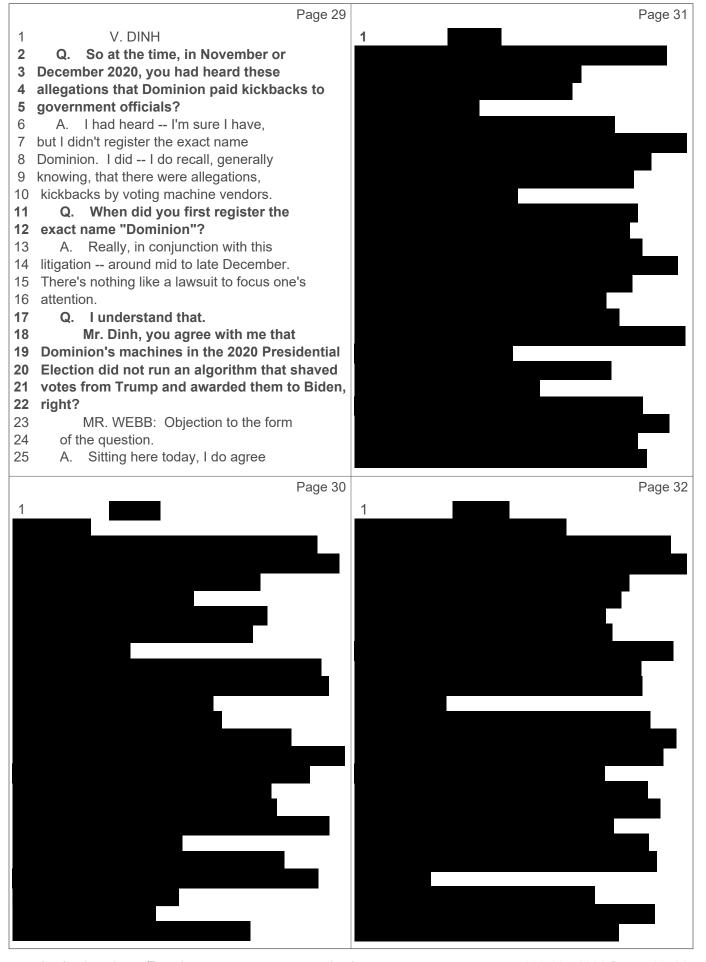
A. I do not.

Q. You agree with me that Dominion did not pay kickbacks to governmental officials who use its machines in the 2020 **Presidential Election, right?**

17 A. Sitting here today, yes, I agree 18 with vou.

19 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion paid kickbacks to governmental 20 officials who use its machines in the 2020 21 22 Presidential Election?

A. This would fall into my earlier answer, I was skeptical at the time, but I allowed the possibility of it to be shown.



Page 61 Page 63 V. DINH 1 V. DINH 2 the sources, right? the denial, but actual proof, don't you 3 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 3 expect that the publication will report on 4 A. Yes. It depends on how they that actual proof? 5 attribute, but, yes. 5 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 6 Q. Sometimes they name the sources 6 A. Now we are getting into 7 and sometimes they say -- they describe the 7 metaphysical and speculative territory as to, source's title, right? you know, what -- what is actual truth versus 9 A. Yes. Or function. a denial. But, yes, and at the very least, 10 Q. And in stories like that where a if they don't correct or report accurately, 11 publication has reported what they heard from 11 then they should include our proof, as you 12 sources at Fox, but Fox knows that 12 put it, in the article. 13 information to be false, Fox will reach out 13 Q. I'm just going to ask --14 to the publication and ask for that MR. SHACKELFORD: Off the 14 15 information to be corrected, right? 15 record, if you hear my dogs, I A. Either to be corrected or to 16 16 apologize if you can. They are in a 17 include our information in the article. 17 far away room but they are very loud. 18 Q. But if you know that what the 18 Can you hear them? 19 publication is reporting is flat out false 19 THE WITNESS: No. 20 and you have the proof it's flat out false, 20 MR. WEBB: No. 21 you would expect the publication to correct MR. SHACKELFORD: Okay. I was 21 22 that, even if the information came from a 22 hoping that would not be on the 23 source that they cite, right? record, but I see that Rebecca is 23 24 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 24 relentless. So it's in the record. 25 A. Or to include our denial of the --25 I'm glad you can't hear them. Page 62 Page 64 V. DINH 1 V. DINH 2 2 of what the source said. So back, in my view, on the 3 Q. Well, if you send the publication 3 record. 4 information, not just the denial, Mr. Dinh, 4 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 5 but information disproving what the 5 Q. I just want to make sure, Mr. Dinh, you agree with me, there is a 6 publications reported, you would expect that 7 publication to report on that information difference between a publication reporting, disproving the false allegation, right? so and so denies the allegation, period, and 9 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 10 A. In certain instances I think that allegation and here is all the evidence that it may well be in this article that you have so and so is providing that debunks the 12 marked as Exhibit 3435, although I'm not 12 allegation. 13 entirely sure. 13

14 The publication will say I have my 15 source, and so I'm going to run with it. And then what they will do is, they will say, Fox 17 Corporation spokesman says that's not true.

Q. Okay. They'll report the denial 19 is what you're saying?

A. They will report the denial. They 21 also will report that somebody within Fox had given them this information. 22

Q. So my question for you is, if you 24 provide the publication with actual proof 25 that what they've reported is false, not just a publication reporting, so and so denies the

Those are two different things, 14 right?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. They are two different things, but sometimes, and I think this article may be one of those instances, where they say somebody -- my source has said it to me so I'm going to report the fact that he or she said it to me, and then I will include your denial and whatever information you want to give me. Because in that case, the fact that somebody had given the reporter information that may be true or untrue is, itself, worthy

18

20

23

15

16

17

20

21

Page 65

V. DINH

2 of inclusion in the article.

3 And you can see the -- you know, 4 you can see why that would be of interest to 5 the reader and for the reporter to include it 6 because the fact that somebody inside Fox is 7 giving false impressions or false information 8 is, itself, an indication that all is not 9 well or that itself is worthy of the reader's 10 attention.

Q. But you -- I understand that. And 12 thank you for that. I want to make sure we 13 are on the same page about something else.

14 You agree with me that a 15 publication reporting simply, so and so 16 denies this, that is much less powerful than 17 the publication reporting, so and so denies 18 this and here's the information they are 19 providing to prove it's false?

20 A. Yes.

11

1

5

6 7

8

9

16

21 Q. I've seen some documents -- and we 22 can put this article aside.

23 A. Okay. It's not a very good 24 drawing of me, so I'm glad we are off this 25 topic.

Page 66

1

2

5

7

8

9

12

21

24

V. DINH

I think one of the things we observed is in a big corporations like ours, with many business units, sometimes people are too busy to coordinate, and this was a mechanism for everybody to know what everybody else is doing.

Q. You attended those meetings, right?

10 A. I attended those meetings, and I -- you know, I convened them. 11

Q. Were those meetings by Zoom?

13 A. Yes. Because this was during the pandemic shutdown period. 14

15 Q. At some point in 2020, Tucker Carlson decided that he wanted to have Raj 17 Shah handle his show's media relations, 18 right?

19 Yes. Α.

20 Q. Who is Rai --

A. I don't know exactly when, but

that is consistent with my memory. 22 23

Q. Who is Raj Shah?

Raj Shah is a Senior Vice

25 President for Fox Corporation. He is based

V. DINH

Q. I've seen some documents, 3 Mr. Dinh, referencing "Viet's Master 4 Messaging Meeting."

What is that?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. Can you repeat the title?

Q. "Viet's Master Messaging Meeting."

A. Oh, yes. For a period of time

10 after our Chief Communications Officer had

11 resigned, and before we selected -- appointed

12 a new Chief Communications Officer, I stepped

13 in the role of coordinating the flow of

14 information between the communications

15 departments of our various business units.

And so it would be either a

17 weekly -- I think every other weekly meeting

18 where the heads of each business units'

19 communications department would come in and

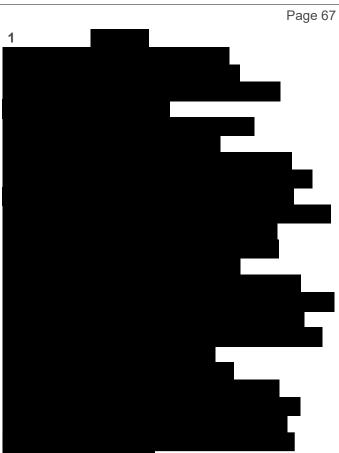
20 talk to each other and report to the meeting

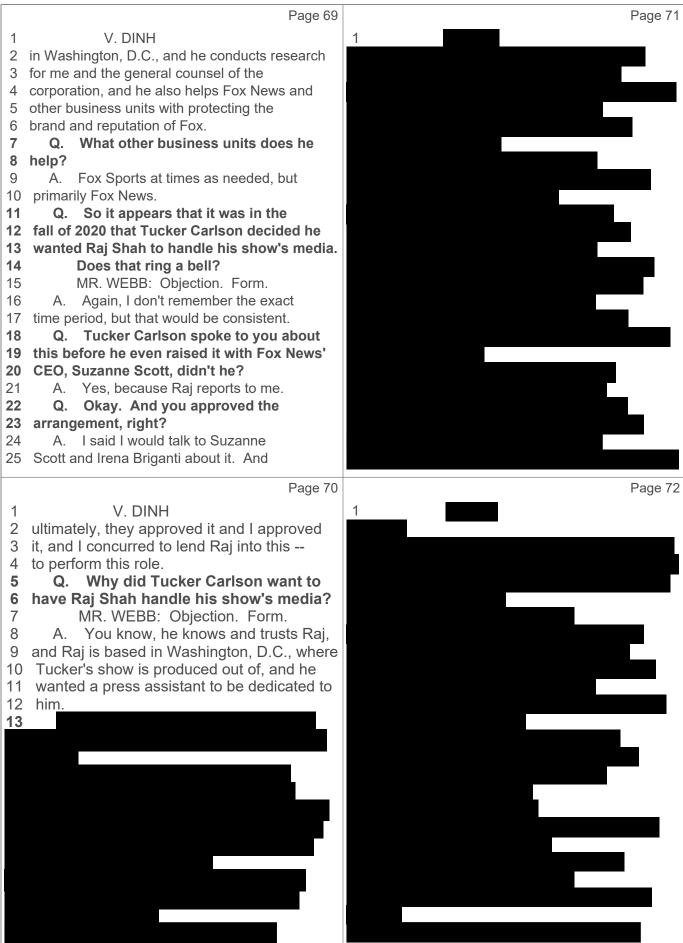
21 what has happened since the prior meeting and

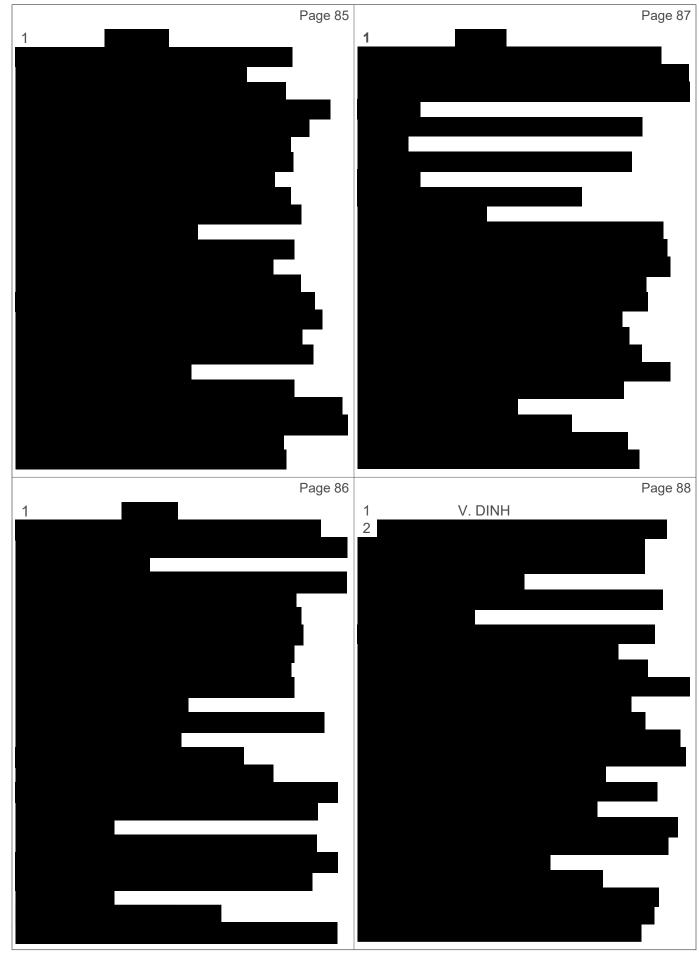
22 what the items are anticipated for the

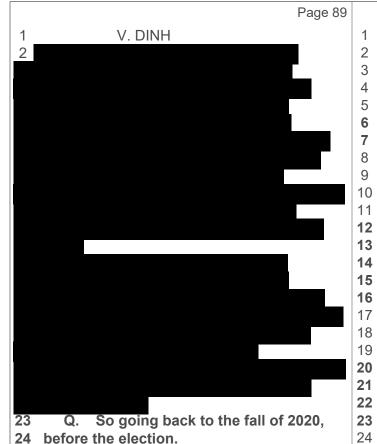
23 upcoming weeks.

24 Q. When did the Fox Corporation Chief 25 Communications Officer resign?









V. DINH

know, most, if not all, of his functions.

Except for, as I explained before, in his role as press assistant to Tucker. Then he 5 reports through Irena into Suzanne Scott.

Q. And that was the arrangement from 7 October 2020 forward?

A. Yes. Again, I don't remember what 9 exactly was the date, but, yes, once we came 10 to that arrangement, that was the reporting 11 structure.

Q. Back in 2020 before the 13 presidential election, Mr. Shah would send 14 you weekly brand protection round-ups 15 informing you of any threats to the Fox News 16 brand, right?

A. Yes, he would send that weekly, 18 usually on a Saturday, to me, Lachlan 19 Murdoch, and Suzanne Scott.

Q. And the purpose of that -- strike 21 that, sorry.

The brand protection unit, that's 23 what Mr. Shah was in charge of?

24 A. Yeah, you can call it that. I 25 don't think of them as a unit or anything so

Page 90

5

13

20

Page 92

V. DINH

2 nightly e-mails from Irena Briganti regarding 3 press issues at Fox News, right?

At that point, you were getting

A. Yes.

25

8

22

23

24

25

5 Q. And, again, Irena Briganti, at 6 that time and today, is the head of PR for 7 Fox News, right?

A. Yes.

9 Q. You continued to get those nightly 10 updates from Irena Briganti about press issues at Fox News through the election, 12 through the end of 2020, into 2021, right?

13 A. Yes. At some point, I told her, 14 maybe, we change it to once every other week 15 or something like that. And then,

16 ultimately, we appointed a new Chief

17 Communications Officer. So she reports to 18 that person now.

19 Q. Okay. But you got the nightly 20 updates, at least, through the end of January 2021, right? 21

A. I think that's right.

Q. And we've spoken about Raj Shah. He reports directly to you, right? A. He reports directly to me on, you

V. DINH

formal. But, you know, he is -- among his functions is brand protection and he has

several persons reporting to him.

Q. And that brand protection job, to be clear, that operated out of Fox Corporation, right?

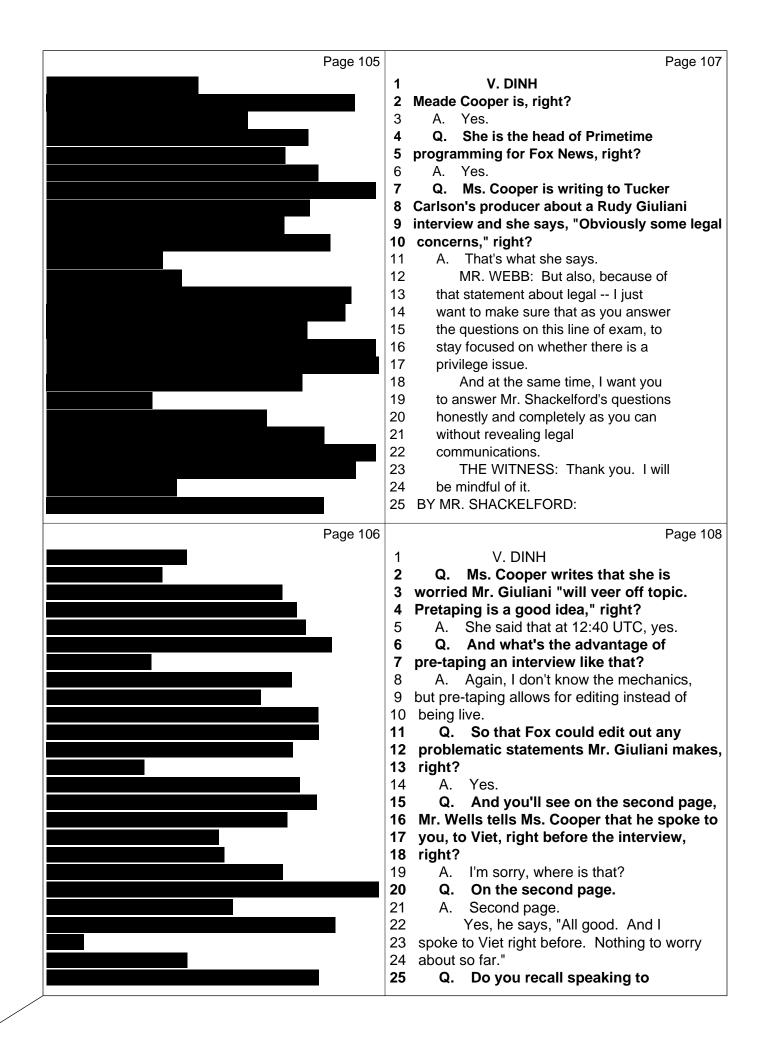
8 A. Yeah, it did. Raj sits in our 9 Washington D.C. office. 10

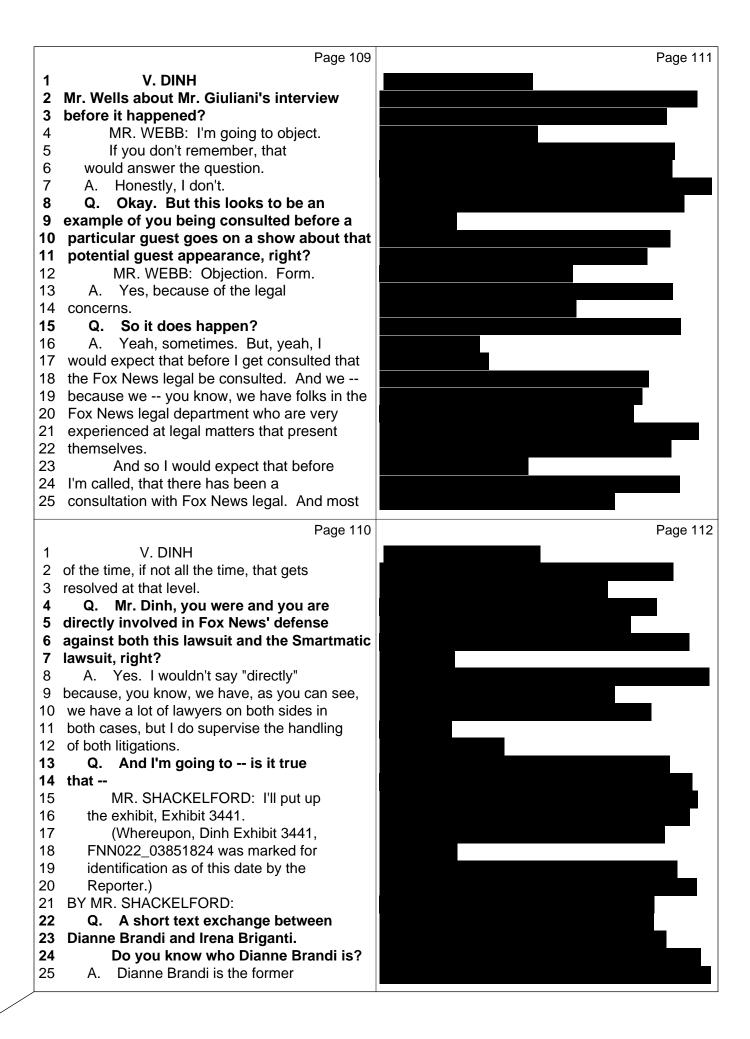
Q. And it's job of that unit with Mr. Shah was to monitor threats, brand 12 threats, to Fox News, right?

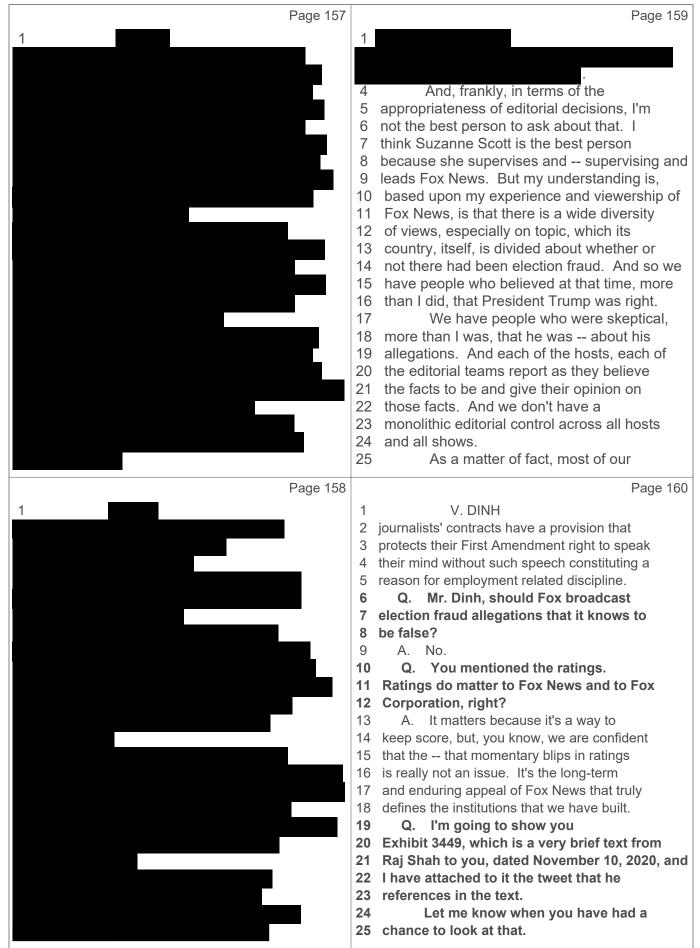
A. Yes, especially on social media. So it's largely a social media listening unit, and they also monitor the reputation and programming across the news landscape, the TV news landscape. So that's what we see when a competing channel starts attacking us, 19 also.

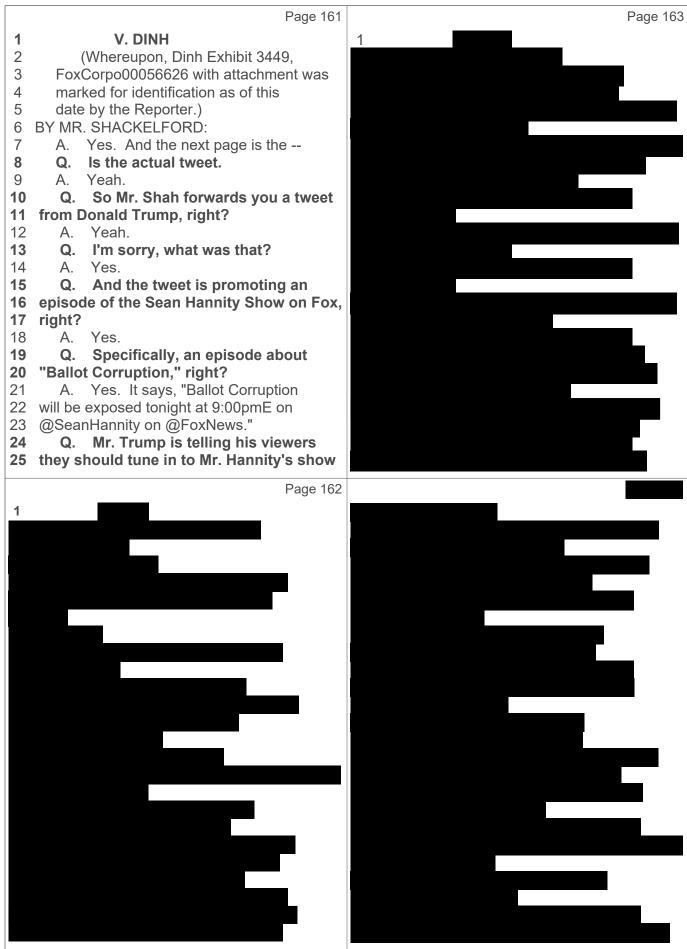
But largely, it's a social media 21 listening unit. Because one of the things 22 that Raj and his team uncovered is that the 23 -- at least with the attacks on us, on 24 Fox News, even though it may mushroom into 25 what seems to be a very large-scale popular

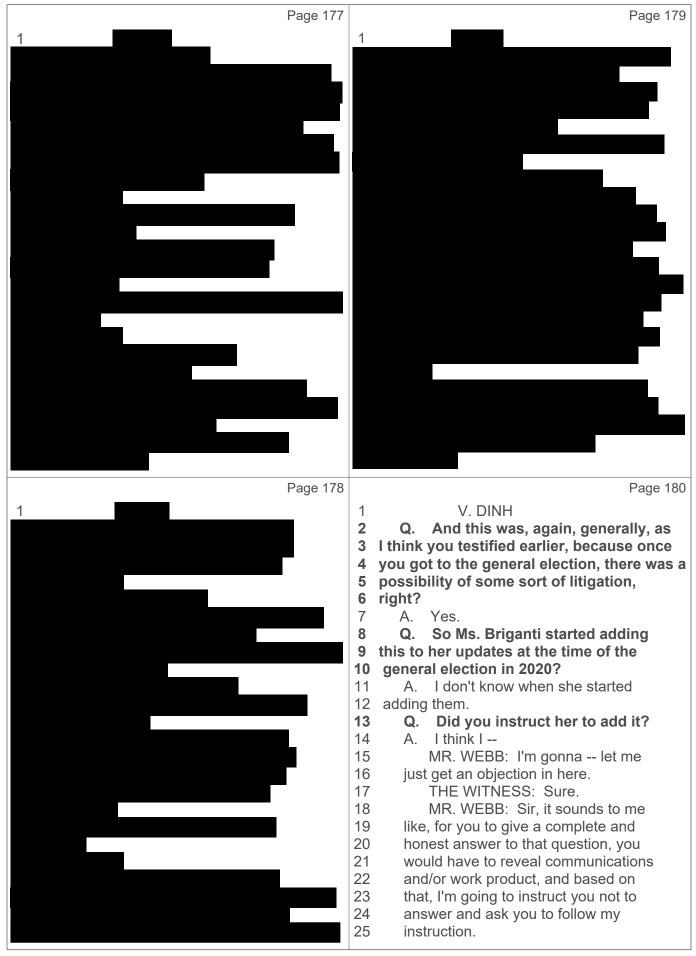












Page 181 Page 183 1 1 V. DINH V. DINH 2 THE WITNESS: I will. 2 summer of 2020, right? 3 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 3 A. Yes. Q. Okay. Mr. Dinh, I think your 4 Q. And she told Ms. Klein that you 4 5 had -- "He asked me"; that's referring to 5 explanation for why this was an appropriate 6 header was that once you get to a general you, right? 6 7 election or a midterm election, if there is a 7 A. Yes. 8 general anticipation of litigation, right? Q. "He asked me to start doing...it 9 in the summer as a P&C document." 9 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 10 That means privileged and A. Yes. That was my previous answer. 10 11 Q. Okay. I'm going to show you 11 confidential, right, sir? 12 Exhibit 3452. 12 A. Yes. 13 (Whereupon, Dinh Exhibit 3452, 13 Q. So, actually, Ms. Briganti had 14 FNN062 04474201 was marked for 14 been marking these documents, these nightly 15 identification as of this date by the updates, "Privileged and Confidential" since many months before the 2020 general election, 16 Reporter.) 16 17 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 17 right? 18 18 Q. Which is a text between Irena MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of 19 19 Briganti and Megan Klein from November 12, the question. 20 2020. 20 And I believe you will have to 21 21 reveal more client communications or You will see that Ms. Briganti 22 tells Ms. Klein about the nightly notes she 22 your work product or thought processes 23 sends you regarding press issues at Fox News, 23 to answer that question. 24 right? 24 MR. SHACKELFORD: I disagree. I 25 A. When was this, I'm sorry? 25 asked ---Page 182 Page 184 V. DINH 1 V. DINH 2 2 MR. WEBB: I'm going to -- my Q. This text was sent November 12, 3 2020. 3 witness knows -- he's a lawyer. If he 4 wants to answer the question because 4 A. Right. 5 5 he thinks he does not have to reveal Or possibly in the evening of 6 November 11th, because it's UTC markings on 6 any lawyer-client communications, as 7 7 here. we have been doing throughout the day, 8 he obviously can do so. 8 A. Right. Okay. That's November --9 on November 12, 2020, yes? 9 I've called to his attention the 10 Q. Right. And Ms. Briganti writes to possibility that your question would 10 11 Ms. Klein -- she informs Ms. Klein about the 11 require him to reveal -- if he thinks 12 nightly notes that she's been sending to you 12 he can do so without revealing 13 since the summer about press issues at 13 lawyer-client communications, work 14 Fox News, right? 14 product, he will answer your question. BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 15 A. She says, "He asked me to start 15 16 doing...it in the summer as a P&C document 16 Q. I'll repeat my question. 17 and asked me to cc LKM. Don't want you to 17 Mr. Dinh, so, actually, Ms. Briganti had been marking these nightly 18 think I'd ever cc him on anything w/o a prior 18 19 directive to! And request a Trump starting a 19 updates "Privileged and Confidential" in 20 competitor - very obvious this is all anticipation of litigation for many months 20 21 coordinated." before the 2020 general election, right? 21 22 22 A. I have no basis to contradict this Q. Right. And the part of that that 23 I'm interested in is, Ms. Briganti told 23 text.

24 Ms. Klein that you had asked Ms. Briganti to

25 start sending these nightly notes in the

24

Q. And she had been marking these

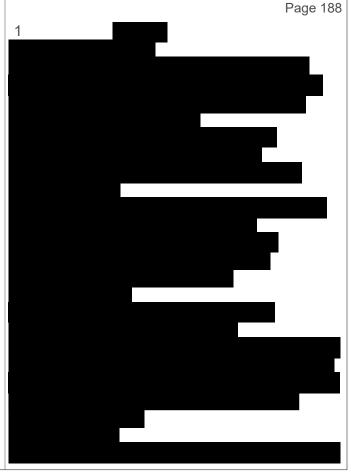
25 documents since summer of 2020 as "Privileged

Page 185 V. DINH 1 2 and Confidential" because you asked her to do 2 3 that, right? That's according to her text. 3 MR. WEBB: Objection. 4 4 5 I believe that's going to have 5 6 to require him to reveal a 6 7 7 communication to lawyer-client 8 privileged communication. 8 9 Sir, I'm going to -- in order to 9 10 answer that question, I'm going to 10 11 instruct you not to answer. 11 12 Will you follow my instruction? 12 13 THE WITNESS: I will. 13 14 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 14 15 Q. Do you have any reason to doubt 15 16 the truth of what Ms. Briganti wrote in this 16 17 text? 18 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 18 19 it. 19 A. No. 20 Q. If, in fact, you had asked 20 21 Ms. Briganti to start writing "Privileged and 21 22 Confidential" on these notes in the summer of 23 2020, isn't that inconsistent with what you 24 just told me about the reason for putting 24 25 "Privileged and Confidential" on the

V. DINH A. I believe so. Q. Did Fox Corporation hire in November 2020 as part of its attempts to defend Fox News? A. I don't know. Any such hiring would have been done by Raj Shah. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm going to mark Exhibit 3453. This is a text exchange between Raj Shah and dated November 12, 2020. (Whereupon, Dinh Exhibit 3453, FoxCorp00086611 was marked for identification as of this date by the Reporter.) 17 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: Q. Let me know when you have reviewed A. Okay. Q. Does this refresh your recollection that was hired in mid-November 2020 to help defend Fox News? A. No, because I didn't know who Raj 25 hired at whatever period of time to do what

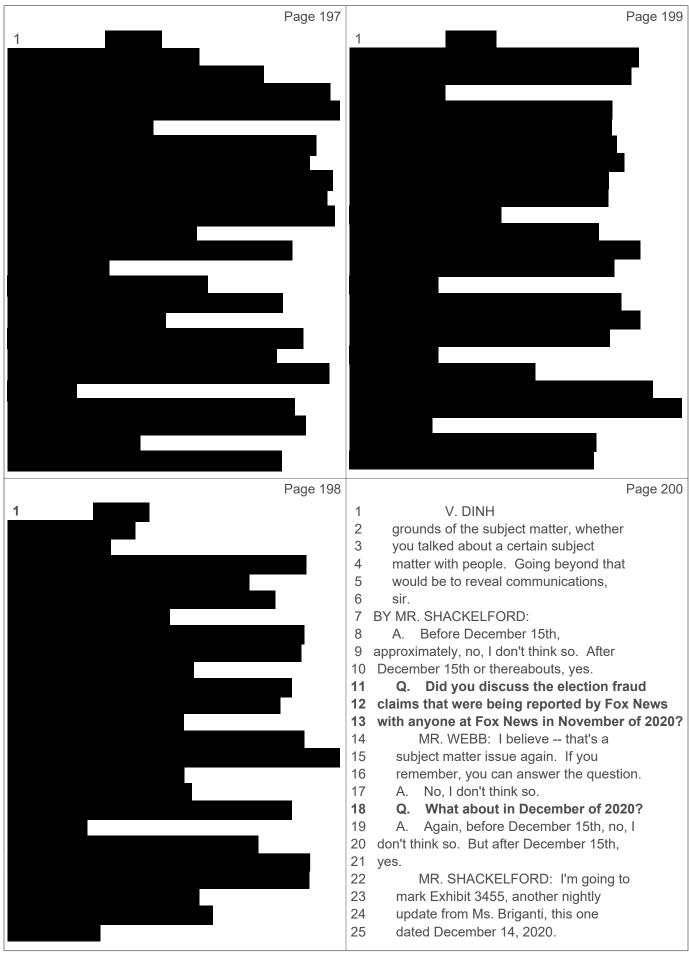
Page 186 V. DINH 2 documents, which was the general election? 3 MR. WEBB: Objection. I'm going 4 to object on the grounds I think that 5 will require him to reveal 6 lawyer-client communications. I'm 7 going to instruct him not to answer. 8 Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. 9 10 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 11 Q. Was Fox News anticipating 12 litigation, or Fox Corporation, in the summer 13 of 2020 that would require such markings on 14 these notes? 15 MR. WEBB: I'm going to object 16 to the form of the question. 17 I'm going to instruct you not to 18 answer. 19 Will you follow my instruction? 20 THE WITNESS: Yes. 21 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 22 Q. Who is 23 He is a local press relations Α.

Q. He does work for Fox Corporation?



24 consultant.

25



Page 201 1 V. DINH 2 (Whereupon, Dinh Exhibit 3455, 3 FNN061 04469939 was marked for 4 identification as of this date by the 5 Reporter.) 6 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 7 Q. You can see Ms. Briganti writes to 8 you, "Viet, For awareness, the Smartmatic 9 issue was covered extensively today." 10 What does she mean by the 11 "Smartmatic issue"? MR. WEBB: I'm going to object 12 13 because that would require him to go 14 beyond the subject matter and get into 15 the contents of communications that he had, which I believe would be 16 17 privileged. 18 And I'm going to instruct you 19 not to answer the question. 20 Do you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: Yes. 21 22 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 23 Q. I think Ms. Briganti is 24 referencing -- strike that. 25 Smartmatic sent a cease and desist | 25

Page 203 V. DINH 2 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 3 Q. Well, I think Exhibit 3456 that I 4 just marked will answer the question. It's an e-mail from Ms. Briganti to Lily Claffee copying you, Mr. Dinh, dated December 18, 2020, and it addresses the Eddie Perez segment that Fox aired, right? (Whereupon, Dinh Exhibit 3456, 10 FNN076 04541460 through '1461 was 11 marked for identification as of this 12 date by the Reporter.) 13 BY MR. SHACKELFORD: 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. The segment in question aired on 16 Lou Dobbs' show, Jennine Pirro's show, and

Maria Bartiromo's show, right? A. Yes.

17

18

21

22

23

24

19 Q. Why did Fox create and then 20 broadcast that segment?

> MR. WEBB: I'm going to object to the question. It will require him to reveal work product and, I believe, lawyer-client communications, and I'm going to instruct you not to answer.

Page 202

V. DINH

2 letter to Fox right around this time, right?

A. I do not recall.

4 Q. Do you remember what the

5 Smartmatic issue was?

A. It would have been something 7 covered extensively in the press. I don't 8 know.

Q. Fox ultimately put together a 9 10 segment with someone named Eddie Perez to

11 address certain allegations that had been

12 made against Smartmatic.

Do you remember that?

14 A. I do.

13

17

18 19

20

21

22

23

25

15 Q. You were involved in that effort,

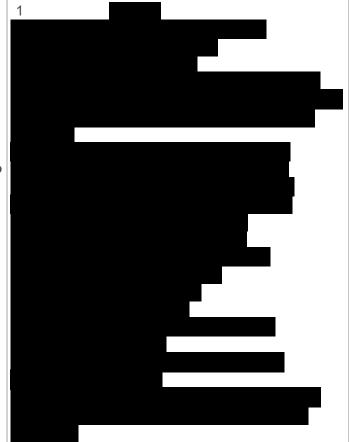
16 weren't you?

MR. WEBB: I'm going to object on the grounds that that would reveal work product information as well as lawyer-client privileged communications, and I'm going to object and instruct him not to answer.

Are you going to follow my

24 instruction?

THE WITNESS: Yes.



4

6

7

19

20

21

1

6

7

8

9

13

16

17

21

Page 227

Page 225

V. DINH 2 Post op-ed, right?

A. Yeah. Yes.

Q. And you generally agreed with it; 5 fair to say?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. I don't have it in front of me, 8 but, yes, I think my recollection at the time 9 was, yes, sounds sensible. You know, the 10 emphasis, of course, is on the generally.

11 Since I don't have it in front of 12 me, I can't say that I agree with every 13 single word, but generally on the sentiment, 14 ves. 15

Q. Well, the first thing it said is, 16 it told President Trump to guit "the 17 conspiracy-addled talk of a 'stolen' 18 election."

Did you agree with that?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. What was the date on this?

22 Q. November 7, 2020.

23 A. It certainly didn't show him very

24 well, but I think that he has -- if he truly

25 believed that the election was in doubt, or

V. DINH

2 no evidence that the election was 'stolen'" 3 and "It undermines faith in democracy, and faith in the nation, to push baseless conspiracies."

Did you agree with that?

This is on November 7th?

Q. Yes.

A. Again, I think I was skeptical but 10 I was leaving room for him to come up with evidence and arguments in court and before the certification of the electors. 12

Q. The New York Post wrote to the 14 Trump -- in this op-ed to Donald Trump, "Get 15 Rudy Giuliani off TV."

Did you agree with that sentiment? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

18 A. I don't recall seeing or following Rudy Giuliani on TV. I would agree with it 19 20 after the November 19th press conference.

Q. Why is that?

22 A. Just because he didn't look very

23 good. Or very well.

Q. And he was spouting conspiracy 24 25 theories left and right, wasn't he, Mr. Dinh?

Page 226

V. DINH

2 the results of the election was unfair, he

3 has every legal right to challenge those, you 4 know, in court and before December 15th.

Q. Sorry, one more Eddie Perez 6 question because I keep -- I'm not hoping 7 that Dan stops paying attention, but anyway.

Did you discuss -- strike all 8

9 that.

5

16

18

19

10 Did you discuss the Eddie Perez 11 segment, before or after it aired, with 12 anyone at Fox News or at Fox Corporation,

13 including the Murdochs? 14

MR. WEBB: I'm going to object

15 to the question in terms of

lawyer-client privilege and work

17 product.

> I'm going to instruct you not to answer.

20 Will you follow my instruction.

21 THE WITNESS: I will.

22 BY MR. SHACKELFORD:

Q. Back to the New York Post op-ed, 23

24 it also -- in that op-ed, the New York Post

25 also wrote, "the president's aides have shown

Page 228 1

4

5

12

13

14

16

22

5

6

7

9

15

17

18

19

23

24

Page 235

Page 236

Page 233

1 V. DINH

2 fast.

3 BY MR. SHACKELFORD:

4 Q. When Mr. Carlson had that 5 monologue calling out Ms. Powell, that led to viewer backlash against the network, didn't 6 7 it?

8 A. Yes, I think so, because I think 9 that the -- there was still a lot of people 10 who were rooting for President Trump and his 11 allegations.

12 Q. And it made a lot of Fox viewers 13 angry for Tucker Carlson to truthfully tell 14 them that Sidney Powell had not presented him 15 or the Trump campaign with any evidence, 16 right?

17 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

18 A. Yes, but I think and I hope it 19 also made a lot of viewers happy that he 20 demanded evidence from Ms. Powell.

21 Q. And just to be clear, at the time 22 you watched -- after you watched Tucker 23 Carlson's segment on Sidney Powell, is it 24 fair to say Sidney Powell lost credibility,

25 in your mind?

1

2

3

19

20

21

22

V. DINH

responded to the backlash against Tucker Carlson's segment about Sidney Powell. 3

The first thing Mr. Shah writes to Q. you is, "After criticism from social media for Tucker's segment questioning Attorney Sidney Powell's outlandish voter fraud claims, our consultants and I coordinated an effort to generate Trump administration 11 pushback against her claims," right?

A. Yes, that's what it says.

Q. So this is Raj Shah, who reports to you, describing Sidney Powell's claims as "outlandish," right?

A. Yes, that's what he writes.

17 Q. And, sir, that was a fair 18 characterization of them at this point, 19 wasn't it?

20 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of 21 the question.

A. That is his opinion. As I said, I 23 was skeptical and I have no basis to judge the degree of skepticism, whether they're outlandish or crazy, but I won't dispute the

Page 234

2 characterization.

Q. Did you, at the time, think they 3 were outlandish, sir?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. I was skeptical.

Q. Did you think they were outlandish, yes or no?

V. DINH

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

10 A. It's not a word that I usually

use. And so if you asked me if I thought they were "outlandish," the answer would be

"no," because it is not a word in my

14 vocabulary, generally.

But on the -- you know, on the scale of my skepticism, you know, I would say, as I said to you before, I was skeptical but I had to reserve some mind space to -for them to be proven right.

Q. Did you think they were improbable 20 at that point? Is that a word you would use?

22 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. Yes.

Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Shah goes on to write, "We encouraged several sources within

V. DINH

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. Her credibility decreased, in my 4 mind. But, again, whether or not a lawyer

5 chooses to show her evidence to journalists,

6 or a particular journalist, is a

7 tactical/legal decision that I completely

8 understand. Maybe she wanted to reserve it

9 for her filing in court. And so I did not

10 conclusively decide that she has lost all

11 credibility. But I was like most, if not

12 all, of America on tenderhooks to see what

13 evidence she does have and in what forum she

14 would offer it.

15 Q. I'm going to show you a document 16 marked Exhibit 3459, it's an e-mail from Rai 17 Shah to you, Lachlan Murdoch, and Suzanne 18 Scott, dated November 23, 2020.

(Whereupon, Dinh Exhibit 3459, FNN014 00127851 was marked for identification as of this date by the Reporter.)

23 BY MR. SHACKELFORD:

24 Q. Take a look at this and I will ask 25 you questions about it. It is about how Fox

15

Page 239

Page 240

Page 237

V. DINH

- 2 the" administration "to tell reporters that
- 3 Powell offered no evidence for her claims and
- 4 didn't speak for the President."
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. So this was an effort, by the way,
- 8 where Fox Corporation was directly working to
- 9 protect Fox News, and specifically to protect
- 10 Tucker Carlson, right?
- 11 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.
- 12 A. I think it's more the protection
- 13 of Tucker Carlson than it is the protection
- 14 of Fox News. Because as we had testified
- 15 earlier, you know, part of Raj's remit is to
- 16 be press assistant for Tucker. And so, you
- 17 know, he is defending -- so he feels
- 18 especially keen to protect Tucker. But I
- 19 will agree with you that protecting Tucker is
- 20 protecting Fox News' reputation.
- 21 Q. And the way Fox Corporation here
- 22 protected Tucker Carlson was to successfully
- 23 encourage sources in the Trump administration
- 24 "to tell reporters that Powell offered no
- 25 evidence for her claims and didn't speak for

V. DINH

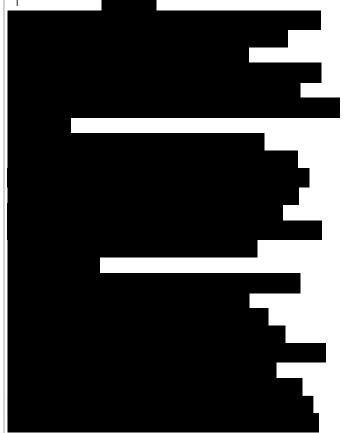
- 2 Mr. Dinh, after Fox Corporation successfully
- 3 got the Trump administration -- Trump
- 4 campaign to disavow Sidney Powell, why did
- Fox keep bringing Sidney Powell onto its air?
- 6 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question.
- 8 A. Because -- just because she
- refused to reveal any evidence she may have
- 10 on Tucker Carlson's show doesn't negate the
- 11 possibility of her taking the opportunity to
- 12 show evidence in other forum including other
- 13 Fox News shows.
 - Q. But, sir --A. And she had promised to reveal
- 16 evidence, either in court or at some point.
- 17 And so while the period for institutions that
- 18 are empowered to adjudicate this election
- 19 dispute, that is the courts and the legis- --
- 19 dispute, that is the courts and the legis-
- 20 the state legislatures to certify the 21 electors.
- 22 I think it is fair to give an
- 23 opportunity to present that evidence if she
- 24 had any. The longer she takes, I think, I
- 25 agree with you, the less credibility she has.

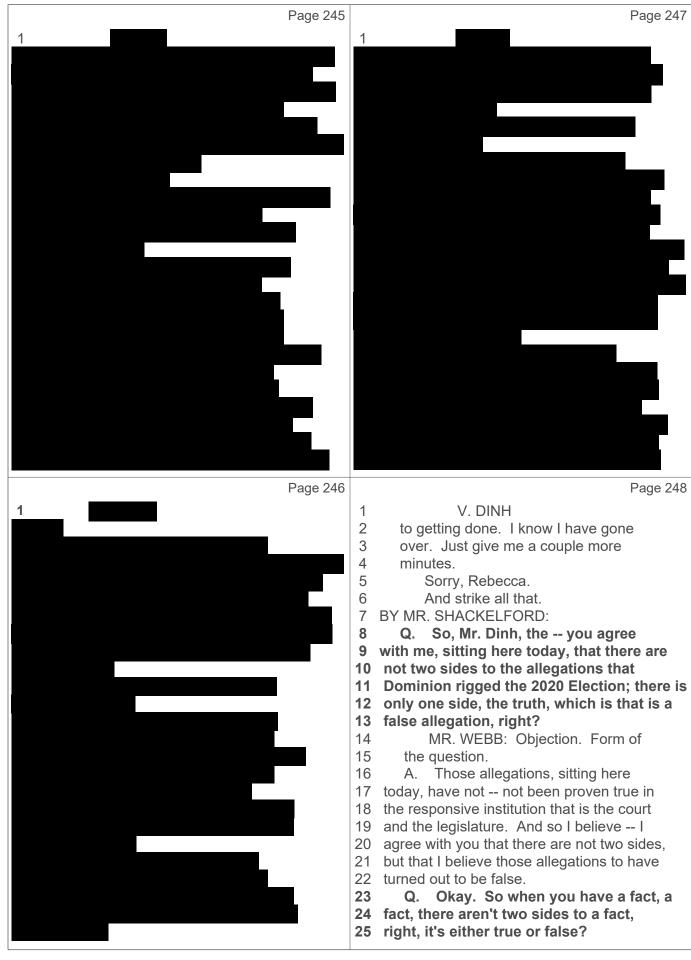
Page 238

rage 230

V. DINH

- 2 the President," right?
- A. Yes. It's -- essentially mimics
- 4 what you had read to me from Tucker's
- 5 transcript, which is that he talked to
- 6 sources within the administration and the
- 7 campaign and they said, also, that Ms. Powell
- 8 did not give them any evidence.
- 9 Q. And Fox Corporation's efforts
- 10 described here resulted in the Trump campaign
- 11 disavowing Ms. Powell on Sunday night, right?
- 12 A. It contributed. It did not result
- 13 in. I don't know, you know, what was the
- 14 causation of that announcement, but certainly
- 15 here, Raj says it contributed to the
- 16 announcement.
- 17 Q. Okay. Then, as you recall, the
- 18 Trump campaign did disavow Sidney Powell
- 19 right around that time, right?
- 20 A. As an attorney for the Trump --
- 21 for the President, either in his official or
- 22 personal capacity.
- 23 Q. Or for the campaign, right?
- A. Or the campaign, yes.
- 25 Q. So here is the big question,





| | Page 249 | | Page 251 | |
|--|---|--|---|--|
| 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH | |
| 2 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of | 2 | | |
| 3 | the question. | 3 | exposure to Fox? MR. WEBB: I didn't object to | |
| 4 | A. Yes. | | • | |
| 5 | | 4 | the first part of your question, sir. | |
| - | Q. And when you have factual | 5 | The last part requires him anyway, | |
| 6 | allegations like Dominion rigged the 2020 | 6 | I'm going to object to the last part | |
| 7 | Election or its algorithms changed votes from | 7 | of your question as asking him if it | |
| _ | Trump to Biden, there aren't two sides to | 8 | would cause him to, as far as his | |
| 9 | that; either it's true or it's false, right, | 9 | whether he was going to avoid legal | |
| 10 | sir? | 10 | liability, I'm objecting on the | |
| 11 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of | 11 | grounds that covers by the | |
| 12 | the question. | 12 | lawyer-client privilege and work | |
| 13 | A. Yes. | 13 | product, and I'm going to instruct you | |
| 14 | Q. Now, eventually, Fox News did | 14 | not to answer that part of the | |
| 15 | strike that. | 15 | question. | |
| 16 | Eventually, Fox did ban Sidney | 16 | Will you follow my instruction? | |
| 17 | Powell from appearing on its airways, right? | 17 | THE WITNESS: I will. | |
| 18 | A. I don't know. | 18 | So what part of the question can | |
| 19 | Q. You don't know? | 19 | I answer? | |
| 20 | A. I don't know. | 20 | BY MR. SHACKELFORD: | |
| 21 | Q. Has she appeared on Fox any Fox | 21 | Q. I'm not asking you about any | |
| 22 | broadcast since December the 10th, 2020? | 22 | particular legal exposure, whether it exists | |
| 23 | A. I don't know. | 23 | or not or whether you thought it exists or | |
| 24 | Q. Did you ever issue a directive | 24 | not. I'm asking a question about your | |
| 25 | that she was not to appear on any Fox | 25 | authority. | |
| | | | | |
| | D 050 | | D 0F0 | |
| | Page 250 | | Page 252 | |
| 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH | |
| 2 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? | 2 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? | |
| 2 3 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. | 2 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under | |
| 2 3 4 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. | 2 3 4 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not | |
| 2 3 4 5 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. | 2 3 4 5 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do | 2 3 4 5 6 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is proper. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. Q. So if you if this is | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is proper. BY MR. SHACKELFORD: | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. Q. So if you if this is hypothetical, if you saw a legal problem with | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is proper. BY MR. SHACKELFORD: Q. Mr. Dinh, in 2020 and 2021, did | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. Q. So if you if this is hypothetical, if you saw a legal problem with the booking of a certain guest, do you have | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is proper. BY MR. SHACKELFORD: Q. Mr. Dinh, in 2020 and 2021, did you have the authority to instruct Fox News | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. Q. So if you if this is hypothetical, if you saw a legal problem with the booking of a certain guest, do you have the authority, and did you, in 2020, have the | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is proper. BY MR. SHACKELFORD: Q. Mr. Dinh, in 2020 and 2021, did you have the authority to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests if, in your view, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. Q. So if you if this is hypothetical, if you saw a legal problem with the booking of a certain guest, do you have the authority, and did you, in 2020, have the authority, to prevent that guest from being | |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | V. DINH broadcast in the future? A. No. MR. WEBB: Objection. Go ahead. Q. Would you have had the power to do that if it was to protect Fox from legal liability? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. And as far as legal liability, then I'm going to have to instruct you not to answer the question. Will you follow my instruction? THE WITNESS: I will. MR. SHACKELFORD: I'm not asking what he did. I'm asking if he had the power. So I'll ask it again, and I don't think that instruction is proper. BY MR. SHACKELFORD: Q. Mr. Dinh, in 2020 and 2021, did you have the authority to instruct Fox News | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | V. DINH So I'll ask a simpler question? Do you have the authority, under any circumstances, to instruct Fox News not to book certain guests? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question. Not privilege, form of the question. A. I don't know because I've never done it. Q. Okay. A. Is that an adequate answer? Because, you know, I don't know the limits of my authority unless there is actually a concrete example. Q. You are the senior-most legal officer at the corporate entities, right? A. Yes. Q. So if you if this is hypothetical, if you saw a legal problem with the booking of a certain guest, do you have the authority, and did you, in 2020, have the | |

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

1

Page 255

Page 256

Page 253

V. DINH

MR. WEBB: All right, I'm going to have to return. I'm trying not to be difficult here and I'm trying not to make a speaking objection, but the part of the question that's covered by the lawyer-client privilege as to whether he was trying to avoid legal liability, I object to that.

I did not object to the question about whether he had the authority, which he has already answered that he didn't know if he had the authority.

So -- but I'm going to object to the last question because you are back into invading the privilege. I'm going to instruct him not to answer to the extent it is asking him to give testimony as to whether he was trying to avoid legal liability.

Will you follow my instruction?

THE WITNESS: I will. 23 BY MR. SHACKELFORD:

24 Q. Mr. Dinh, I suspect you understand 25 what I'm asking because I'm not asking

V. DINH

2 MR. WEBB: No, wait a minute. 3

I just told him I'm trying to avoid making unnecessary objections on

5 privilege. If the question goes to whether he has a legal authority to

7 call up and do something about a guest

or a host, that's one question. It's

a second question on whether he made a

decision in order to avoid legal 11 liability. Those are two different

12 questions. 13

And it's, kind of, unfair for you to put me in the position of where 14 15 I'm going to waive a privilege if I 16 stick with your -- at one point, you 17 asked the question properly and then 18 you changed it. I'm only objecting to 19 the extent you are asking him as to 20 whether or not he did not make an 21 instruction to avoid legal liability.

That's -- you understand my 23 instruction, sir?

THE WITNESS: Yes. Let me 25 answer the question.

Page 254

22

24

V. DINH

2 BY MR. SHACKELFORD:

A. I tried to answer the question

4 this way: If I had any legal authority in

5 order to break operational and organizational 6 structure and editorial independence of Fox

7 News channel, it would be only on the basis

8 of my role as a lawyer, and that would be

privileged. 9

Is that an adequate answer to your 11 question? I think I tried to be as close as possible to answering all of your questions 13 without -- while still following Mr. Webb's 14 instructions.

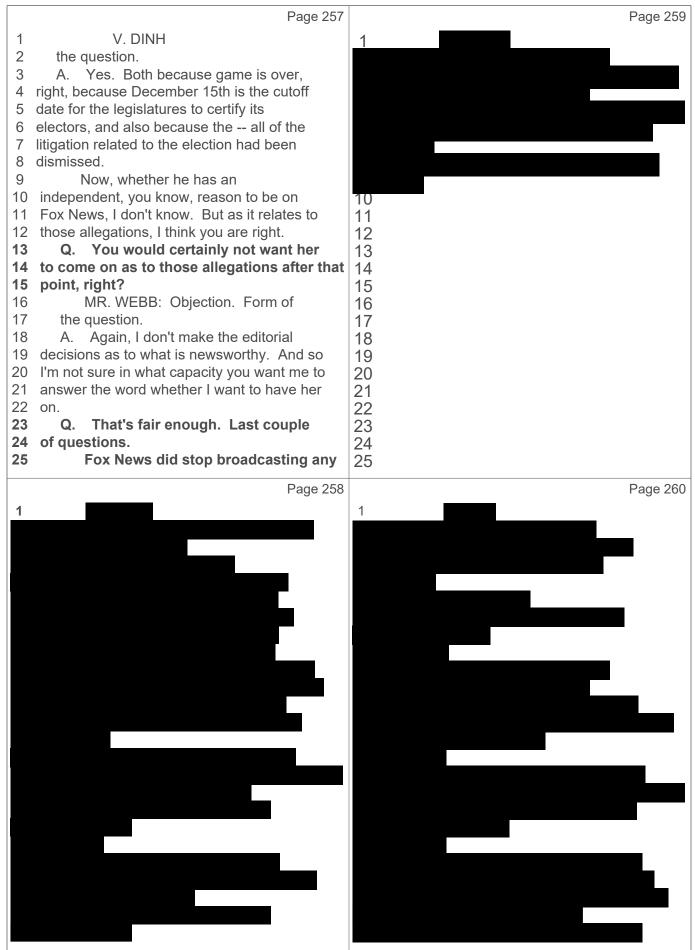
Q. I think so. I think so. I don't 16 want to spend any more time on that.

A. We have very, very smart lawyers and wordsmiths in this room, and so I'm trying to be careful and not to be caught 20 into -- not following a rule.

Q. You agree that after December 15, 2020, Fox News should not have brought Sidney Powell on to make allegations that Dominion rigged the election, right?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of





| F | FOX NEWS NETWORK Confid | | dent | ial February 03, 2023 |
|---|-------------------------|---|------|---|
| | | Page 281 | | Page 283 |
| | 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH |
| | 2 | A. That is that a Lou Dobbs | 2 | embedded controller in every Dominion |
| | 3 | document? | 3 | machine." |
| | 4 | Q. It's a document Lou Dobbs tweeted | 4 | Do you see that? |
| | 5 | out that has no attribution on it, does it? | 5 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. |
| | 6 | A. No, it doesn't. | 6 | A. Can you point me to the location |
| | 7 | Q. It's one of the accused | 7 | of that quote? |
| | _ | publications, sir. | 8 | Q. Yes. I think that is the very |
| | 9 | A. Right. It does reference here an | 9 | bottom paragraph of the first page of the |
| | 10 | allegation against Dominion Voting Systems. | _ | document. "We have technical presentations |
| | 11 | Q. Several, in fact, right? | 11 | that prove there is an embedded controller in |
| | 12 | A. I see the one at the bottom. Yes, | 12 | every Dominion machine, that allows an |
| | 13 | I see Dominion and Smartmatic being mentioned | 13 | election supervisor to move votes from one |
| | 14 | here. | 14 | candidate to another." |
| | 15 | Q. So this document is not anything | 15 | Do you see that? |
| | 16 | close to good journalism by Lou Dobbs, is it? | 16 | A. I do. |
| | 17 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 17 | Q. That's a factual assertion about |
| | 18 | A. If he wrote it, yeah, I think it's | 18 | Dominion, isn't it? |
| | 19 | not. | 19 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. |
| | 20 | Q. He tweeted it out without | 20 | A. Yes. |
| | 21 | attribution. | 21 | Q. And sitting here today, you know |
| | 22 | MR. WEBB: Objection. | 22 | that's false, right, sir? |
| | 23 | Q. That's also not good journalism, | 23 | A. I do. |
| | 24 | is it, sir? | 24 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. |
| | 25 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 25 | - |
| | 23 | WIN. WEBB. Objection. Form. | 23 | Q. And Lou bobbs should not have |
| | | Page 282 | | Page 284 |
| | 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH |
| | 2 | A. It is not clear who wrote this and | 2 | tweeted out that factual assertion, should he |
| | 3 | what the what sources come from. If he | 3 | have? |
| | | if this is not his own document, he should | 4 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. |
| | 5 | have identified it as such. Yes. | 5 | A. Not with clear not without |
| | 6 | Q. And looking at this tweet, there's | 6 | clear attribution if it's not his. If it's |
| | 7 | no way to tell, it looks like his own | 7 | his then, yes, absolutely, he should not |
| | 8 | document, doesn't it? | 8 | have. |
| | 9 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 9 | Q. And you understand that Lou Dobbs, |
| | 10 | A. Well, I'm not on Twitter, so I | 10 | just a few weeks later on Fox News, told the |
| | 11 | don't know the rules of Twitter, but it seems | 11 | viewers he still had seen no evidence to |
| | 12 | to me that when you retweet a document, there | 12 | support these allegations of widespread |
| | 13 | is all questions there is a natural | 13 | election fraud, right? |
| | 14 | question as to where that document comes | 14 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. |
| | 15 | from, and so I don't know who wrote it. | 15 | A. I do not know that, but I don't |
| | 16 | Q. But certainly, if you are looking | 16 | have a basis to challenge it. I don't watch |
| | 17 | at this tweet, could reasonably think it came | 17 | Lou Dobbs. I don't think I've ever seen Lou |
| | 18 | straight from Lou Dobbs since he did not | 18 | Dobbs. |
| | 19 | attribute it to anyone else, right? | 19 | Q. Are you aware, Mr. Dinh, that |
| | 20 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 20 | every Fox News witness we have deposed, |
| | 21 | A. It could. He should have | 21 | that's hosts, producers, and executives, have |
| | \sim | average in a different vision | 20 | admitted that to this day, they began access |

Q. Okay. Mr. Dobbs, in this

22 admitted that, to this day, they have never

24 theories against Dominion?

23 seen any evidence supporting these conspiracy

22 explained that, yes.

23

Page 285 1 1 V. DINH V. DINH 2 A. I do not know that, but I have no 2 is supervised by and assisted by a team of 3 basis to question that. producers and assistants and, ultimately, supervised by editors and Suzanne Scott as 4 Q. You've never seen any such 5 evidence, have you? 5 the CEO. 6 A. I have not. 6 Q. So if any -- I'm sorry. 7 7 A. I'm sorry. And so I do not know Q. And I'm talking about the 8 conspiracy theories that Dominion rigged the what state of knowledge each and every person 9 election and was owned by a company founded has, but I certainly know there is no 10 in Venezuela to rig votes and bribe monolithic Fox knowledge. 11 government officials? 11 Q. That's a fair response. 12 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 12 If any of the people in that chain 13 A. Yes, that's what I'm also 13 of command who had the power to exercise 14 understanding. control over Lou Dobbs' show knew that what 15 Q. Okay. Now, the same day as Sidney Powell was alleging was false, didn't 16 Mr. Dobbs tweeted this out, he brought Sidney they have an obligation to prevent her from 17 Powell onto his show on Fox Business, where coming on the show to tell those lies? 17 18 she, yet again, accused Dominion of having MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 18 19 rigged the 2020 Presidential Election against A. Yes. 19 20 Donald Trump. 20 Q. Okay. And in retrospect, 21 You are aware of that now, right? Mr. Dinh, do you think it was a mistake for 21 22 MR. WEBB: Objection. Lou Dobbs to bring Sidney Powell onto his 23 Go ahead and answer. show on December 10th to tell those lies 24 A. I'm aware of that now. 24 about Dominion? 25 Q. And that when Mr. Dobbs brought 25 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. Page 286 1 V. DINH 1 V. DINH

Page 288

2 her onto his show that day, he called her a 3 "great American" for his audience, and she 4 did, in fact, spout the same false conspiracy 5 theories against Dominion on Fox's airwaves.

You are aware of that now, right?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

A. I'm aware of that. I'm also aware 9 that, you know, she made the allegations

10 directly to the audience. So it's not Lou

11 Dobbs speaking, not making the allegation or

12 reporting them as fact, but rather, reporting

13 the fact that she is making those

14 allegations.

6

7

8

19

15 Q. But if Fox knew at that point that 16 the allegations she was making were false, 17 shouldn't Fox have kept her from coming onto

18 its airwaves?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question.

20 21

A. Fox is a corporation of 10,000

22 individuals. There is no monolithic Fox

23 knowledge. Each one of our journalists puts

24 his or her integrity and work product on the

25 line when they do their work product. That

A. I don't think it was a mistake to bring her on. I think it was -- you know, it was towards the waning minutes of the fourth quarter as you -- if you will, according to our analogy, because, indeed, time was running out, right. This is four days before the certification.

But, you know, I think she came on and said that she still has litigation, she's still trying to go out and trying to present evidence. And what turns out is that she didn't come on to present any evidence, but, 14 rather, just, again, make allegations without 15 evidence.

I think the fact that she did that without any evidence despite all the -- all of the requests for and cries for evidence is, itself, indicative and newsworthy for the audience to see, because they can judge her credibility for themselves.

Q. So you -- it's your understanding 23 that on that appearance, Ms. Powell did not present any evidence supporting the allegation she was making about Dominion,

2

7

9

16

17

20

21

22

24

| TOXIVE WE INCINC | | | Column 1 Column 500, 2020 | | |
|------------------|--|-----|---|--|--|
| | Page 313 | | Page 315 | | |
| 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH | | |
| 2 | Q. Sir, you agree that it is Fox's | 2 | the question. | | |
| 3 | job to hold the government accountable, | 3 | A. Yes. | | |
| 4 | right? | 4 | Q. And if executives of Fox News come | | |
| 5 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of | 1 _ | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | | |
| | - | 5 | to learn that Fox is broadcasting allegations | | |
| 6 | the question. A. Yes. | 6 | that they believe to be false, those | | |
| 7 | | 7 | executives have a moral and ethical | | |
| 8 | Q. And isn't part of holding the | 8 | obligation to intervene and put a stop to it, | | |
| 9 | government accountable, including a sitting | 9 | right? | | |
| 10 | 3 71 | 10 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | | |
| 11 | he is making false claims or claims that | 11 | A. As I said to the earlier, there | | |
| 12 | | 12 | , , | | |
| 13 | , | 13 | o l | | |
| 14 | , | 14 | Fox News organization. We have different | | |
| 15 | of the President is worthy of coverage. | 15 | journalists, different producers, and if | | |
| 16 | Q. But one way that you typically | 16 | there is a if there is a belief that is | | |
| 17 | hold an elected official accountable is by | 17 | false, it should not be spoken. | | |
| 18 | calling them out when they say things that | 18 | Q. Or broadcast, right, sir? | | |
| 19 | are false, right, sir? | 19 | A. Or broadcast. | | |
| 20 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 20 | Q. And if just to be clear, the | | |
| 21 | A. If you believe it and know it to | 21 | executives at Fox News, they sit above the | | |
| 22 | be false, I think it's otherwise, I think | 22 | hosts and the producers, right? | | |
| 23 | it is entirely responsible, indeed | 23 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | | |
| 24 | | 24 | - | | |
| 25 | 5 7 | 25 | , | | |
| | | | · | | |
| | Page 314 | | Page 316 | | |
| 1 | V. DINH | 1 | V. DINH | | |
| 2 | to back them up. | 2 | have to consult or seek permission on every | | |
| 3 | Q. But if you believe it and know it | 3 | single show. We do trust our professionals | | |
| 4 | to be false, you have a moral and ethical | 4 | to do their jobs professionally. | | |
| 5 | obligation to hold the President accountable | 5 | Q. But when the executives at | | |
| 6 | by pointing that out to your viewers, right? | 6 | Fox News know that hosts of shows are | | |
| 7 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 7 | broadcasting allegations that the executives | | |
| 8 | A. If you believe them to be false, | 8 | know or believe to be false, in that | | |
| 9 | yes. | 9 | situation, the executives have an obligation | | |
| 10 | • | 10 | to act, right? | | |
| 11 | chain of command, from the producers to the | 11 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | | |
| 12 | the contract of the contract o | 12 | A. If they are within the chain of | | |
| 13 | | 13 | command and if they and if they come to | | |
| 14 | , | 14 | that knowledge, yes. | | |
| 15 | • | 15 | Q. And by "act," that means to put a | | |
| 16 | | 16 | stop to it, right? | | |
| 17 | production team. And if they have any | 17 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of | | |
| 18 | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | 18 | - | | |
| | , | | the question. | | |
| 19 | , i , , | 19 | Q. They have an obligation under | | |
| 20 | | 20 | those circumstances, the executives do, in | | |
| 21 | • | 21 | the chain of command, to put a stop to those | | |
| 22 | | 22 | broadcasts, right, sir? | | |
| 23 | should tell their viewers that, right? There | 23 | MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | | |
| 4 | the annual and additional additional and additional add | 24 | A Vos to provent and correct known | | |

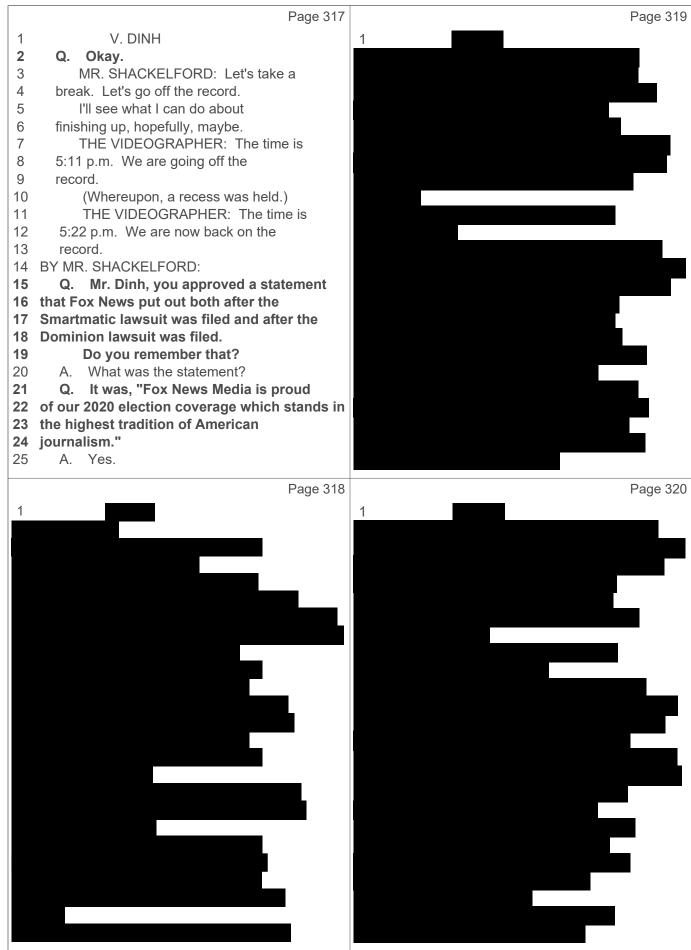
24 is a moral and ethical obligation, right?

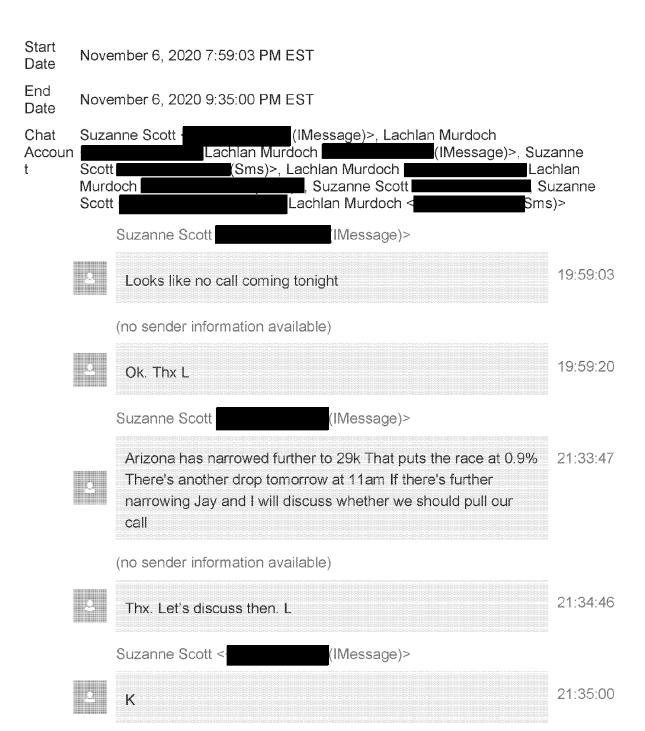
MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of

24

25 falsehoods.

A. Yes, to prevent and correct known





From:

To: Jared Kushner

Sent: 9/25/2020 5:27:41 PM

Subject: Re: Advs.

Your adv at 1.0 pm this Sunday an improvement, but Biden in same football is extremely good. Or I think so! Will send it.

Sent from my iPhone > On Sep 25, 2020, at 10:24 PM, Jared Kushner <jared@ Redacted > Should have some new creative out this week. I did a review and like what im seeing. I will now be reviewing this every week until the end as the real money is starting to be spent on TV and Digital to move voters universes and turn out the base voters > On 9/24/20, 6:26 AM, "Murdoch, Rupert" > Jared, > Know you are spending less on tv than Biden. However my people tell me his advs are a lot better creatively than yours > Just passing by it on. > Rupert. > Sent from my iPhone > This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

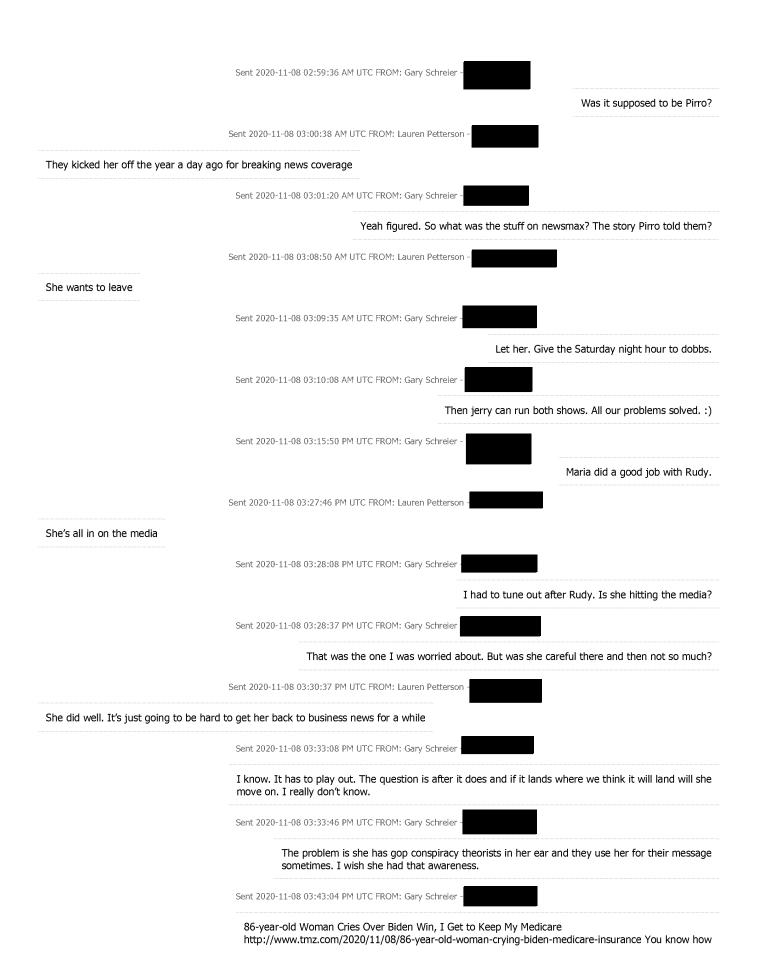


| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:12:55 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
|---|---|------------------------------------|
| | wwe work here. Honestly. We are going to look back at this week and significant part of our audience who won't come back. As soon as o go to newsmax. | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:13:24 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | | It's like watching cnn almos |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:13:46 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | Why can't we cover it the way c | nn would cover it if trump had wor |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:14:15 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | Í |
| t's worse for our audience. I'm | turning it back on in a few . I should probably do a shot of vodka first | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:15:00 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | | I suggest jaegermieste |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:15:52 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson | |
| hat's a liver killer | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:16:34 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | | Then I'm in trouble |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:16:43 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| lahaha | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:22:46 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| imells like weed. Leland. Iol. | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:23:18 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | | That's awesome |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:51:21 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| nttps://thehill.com/changing-an afe-from-coronavirus | nerica/enrichment/arts-culture/524877-indoor-concerts-may-be-made- | |
| Library SMS Attach 1 bf 15 | 5 939D89 1 934D3C 1 | |
| .3A2595E-A71C-4B04-B12F-412 | 2057233241.pluginPayloadAttachment | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:52:58 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | I |

| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:53:03 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
|--|---|---------|
| | Of course. By the way I confirmed with Paula were good for 8pm-10pm simu | ılcast. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:54:02 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | I did ask her if the switch earlier off the simulcast was commercial break thing. It was not. It was master f up. "They did the best they could. A lot was going on." | just a |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:54:46 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | And yeah they were greasing they skids. This is their economy now. So we need to "live wit | h it. " |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:55:10 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| I am going to bite my tongue about m | aster | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:55:36 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | She's not easy sometimes. I'll say | that. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 12:55:57 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| When shit hits the fan - that's when w | e earn our paychecks. That's all I'll say | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:04:12 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier | |
| | "Magical moment." Way to mend fences with your audience | Chris. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:04:55 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| He's got a thrill up his leg | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:05:42 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | Just a | about. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:05:52 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | Boy that guy disappe | eared. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:06:47 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson | |
| Martha talking about how lively the str shrinking even more | eets of Nyc are. Like it's some big revelation. Our audience is | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:07:25 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | I thought same thing. NYC preferred Biden? R | eally? |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:07:36 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| Shocker!! | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:07:43 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier | |
| | I me | ean |

| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:08:02 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
|---|---|
| | Context Martha. How about calling out the covid hypocrisy. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:08:02 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - |
| A night where all things seem possible. | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:08:16 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - |
| Says who? Not our audience Chris | |
| , | Cont 2020 11 09 01/09/10 AM UTC EDOM: Cont Schroige |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:09:19 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier |
| | You know though between us. This is a problem for the channel yes. But if we keep doing what we do, fbn will get a bunch of the disenfranchised folks too. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:09:44 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
| | That's one reason I think we've been crushing CNBC post election. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:10:02 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
| | We can't overtly play for them but we keep our North Star it'll just happen. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:10:27 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson |
| 100 percent. I was talking about exactl | ly that with my husband last night. It's actually an opening for us |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:10:53 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
| | Yes. We just can't play for it openly like newsmax and oan. |
| | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 01:16:06 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - |
| Not at all | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:01:50 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - |
| Are you soaking in the moment? | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:03:53 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
| | I enjoyed his comment about the universal outpouring of joy. As if the trump rallies don't exist for the guy who promises to be the president for everyone. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:07:06 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - |
| Joey is going to unite the country. Let | me know when that happens |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:07:54 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
| | He's always been a political hack who just spews words that mean nothing. And he still is. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:08:51 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - |
| | When he actually condemns the people who really are doing the demonizations I'll maybe believe him. |

| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:09:02 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - : | 1 |
|---|--|--|
| Chumps | | - |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:12:01 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | I can't wait for them to do backflips to not credit trump for the vac We should pound that when it happens. | cine speed they'll reap the benefits of. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:22:43 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| Liked "I can't wait for them to do bacl benefits of. We should pound that wh | cflips to not credit trump for the vaccine speed they'll reap the en it happens. " | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:27:37 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| Hearing judge jeanine quit | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:31:43 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | Really? Be | cause of our coverage or what was it? |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:35:29 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| Don't know. | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:46:11 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | |
| | Sounds like | an emotional decision if she did that. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:48:02 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| video type unsupported by browser | | |
| IMG 2266.mov | | |
| | Cont 2020 11 .09 02:51:25 AM LITC EDOM: Con; Schvolor | |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:51:35 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | Wow. That was pretty coordinated. |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:51:52 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier - | wow. That was pretty coordinated. |
| | | et her do the show she wanted to do? |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:57:09 AM UTC FROM: Gary Schreier | l |
| | Do you know are Bret and Martha off at 10? Th | e simulcast is scheduled to end at 10 |
| | Sent 2020-11-08 02:58:52 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | e sinucest is seneduced to the ut 10. |
| I hear BRET and Martha are getting o | | |
| a. Site. and and getting o | Sent 2020-11-08 02:59:16 AM UTC FROM: Lauren Petterson - | |
| Shannan is coming on at 10 | | |



It really is sad. I gasped when it popped on my phone.

EXCERPTED TRANSCRIPT

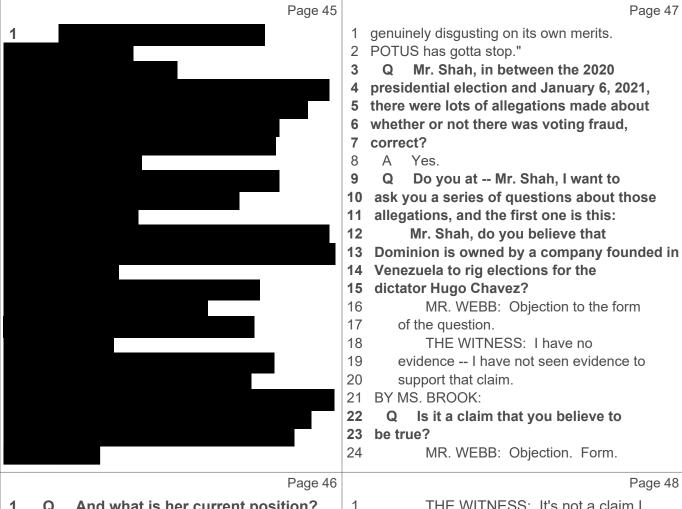
In the Matter Of:

US Dominion vs

Fox News Network

RAJ SHAH
January 31, 2023





And what is her current position? 1 THE WITNESS: It's not a claim I 1 2 2 believe to be true. 3 3 BY MS. BROOK: MS. BROOK: Let's mark the next 4 Mr. Shah, do you believe Dominion paid kickbacks to government officials who 5 exhibit, Mr. Shah. It will be 6 6 used the machines in the presidential Exhibit 3373. (Exhibit 3373 - FoxCorp00086865 is Marked.) 7 7 election? 8 MS. BROOK: And it's from two 8 Α Again, I see no evidence to 9 days after January 6th, January 8, 9 support that claim. 10 2021. It was a message produced to us Do vou believe it is true? 10 11 by Fox Corp at this case at 86865. 11 I don't believe that it's true. 12 BY MS. BROOK: 12 Mr. Shah, do you believe Dominion used its software and algorithms to 13 Do you have the document in front 13 14 of you, Mr. Shah? manipulate vote counts in the 2020 15 Α I do. 15 presidential election? 16 16 A I haven't seen evidence to to you, "They are truly awful to him and it makes 17 17 support that claim. me so mad." 18 Do you believe it's true? 18 19 Do you see that? 19 I don't believe that it's true. 20 Mr. Shah, do you believe Dominion 20 I do. Α 21 And how do you respond to 21 is owned by Smartmatic? I haven't seen evidence to 22 22 23 "I get that the left gets a 23 support that claim. 24 double standard, but yesterday was 24 Do you believe it is true?

8

9

10

11

12

14

Page 51

Page 49

- I don't believe that it is true.
- 2 Q Mr. Shah, have you ever believed
- 3 that Dominion was owned by a company
- 4 founded in Venezuela to rig elections for
- 5 the dictator Hugo Chavez?
- 6 There was definitely a long
- 7 period of time in which I had no clue.
- 8 Not a long period -- but definitely a
- 9 period of time after the election where I
- 10 didn't really understand much about it.
- 11 Q Was there ever a period of time
- 12 where you actually believed that you had
- 13 formed an opinion that Dominion was owned
- 14 by a company founded in Venezuela to rig
- 15 elections for the dictator Hugo Chavez?
- No. When I can first recall 16
- 17 hearing allegations of that sort, I was
- 18 skeptical.
- 19 Q And were you skeptical when you
- 20 first -- sorry.
- And just to be clear, you were 21
- 22 skeptical that the allegations were true?
- 23 Α Yes.
- You thought they were likely 24

1 that Dominion is owned by Smartmatic?

- 2 A I have never seen any information
- on that, honestly. So I have been
- skeptical of that. I don't know.
- So you likewise were skeptical of 5 those allegations when you first heard 7 them?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Well, no, actually when I first heard them, I had no opinion on them. I didn't really know

anything about them. BY MS. BROOK: 13

When did you become skeptical?

15 I think when I heard denials of

16 that nature. I don't quite recall when.

Mr. Shah, have you ever believed 17 18 that Dominion used its software and

algorithms to manipulate vote counts in 19

the 2020 presidential election? 20

21 I have never seen evidence to

22 support that claim.

23 Have you ever believed that Q

24 claim?

2

Page 50

Page 52

1 false?

5

- 2 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I will just
- 4 characterize, you know, my recollection
 - as being skeptical.
- 6 BY MS. BROOK:
- 7 Have you ever believed Dominion
- 8 paid kickbacks to government officials who
- 9 used its machines in the 2020 presidential
- 10 election?
- 11 A I have never seen evidence to
- 12 support that allegation.
- Q And were you likewise skeptical 13
- 14 when you first heard those allegations?
- Α Yes. 15
- 16 Mr. Shah, have you ever believed
- 17 that Dominion paid kickbacks to government
- 18 officials who used its machines in the
- 19 2020 presidential election?
- 20 Α I think --
- 21 Sorry. We just did that one,
- 22 you're right, we just did that one. Let's
- 23 do another one.
- 24 Mr. Shah, have you ever believed

- 1 Α No, I have not.
 - In the lead up to the 2020
- presidential election, Mr. Shah, you would
- not have been shocked if Trump won,
- correct?
- I thought it was less likely than 6
- 7 not that he would win.
- So you actually you thought it 8
- was more likely that he was going to lose? 9
- 10 Yeah.
- And sure -- you were pretty sure 11 Q
- 12 that POTUS was going to lose?
- A I don't know how you would 13 characterize it, but I thought that he was
- 14
- more likely than not to lose the election. 15 16

MS. BROOK: Let's take a look at how you characterized it at the time, Mr. Shah. 18

I will mark the next exhibit which is Exhibit 3374.

(Exhibit 3374 - FoxCorp000221426 - 427 is Marked.)

MS. BROOK: It's a Gchat between you and your colleague at Fox Corp,

17

19

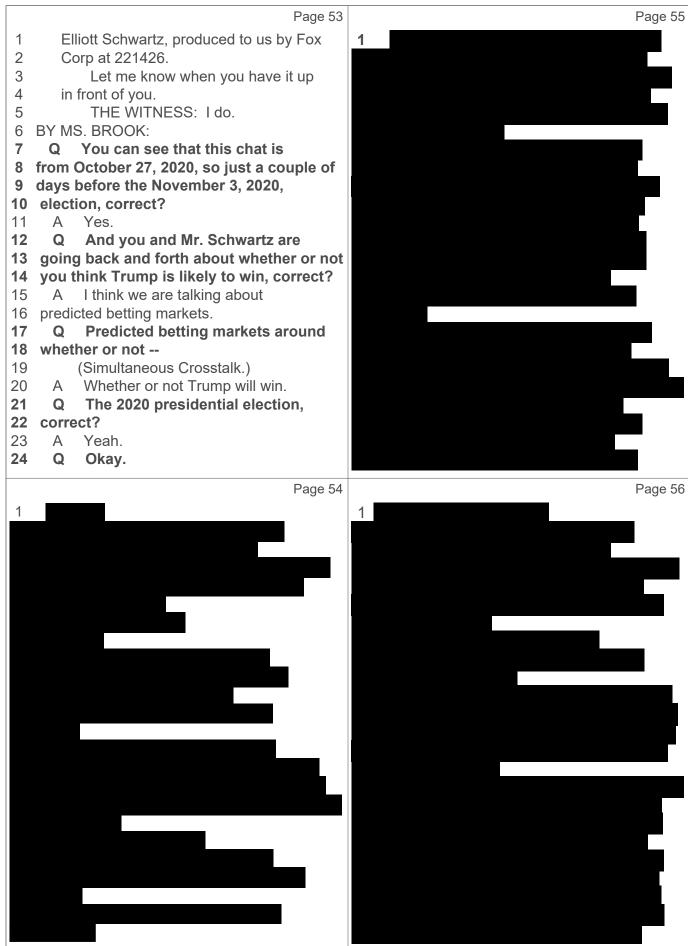
20

21

22

23

24



2

4

5

7

8

11

17

8

11



during the break.

That's right. I did not

3 communicate with them.

Q Thank you, Mr. Shah.

Mr. Shah, what is your title at

Fox Corporation?

Senior vice president.

Q Is it senior vice president,

9 period, or senior vice president of

10 something in particular?

Senior vice president, period.

12 And is that the only title you

have had at Fox Corp since joining? 13 14

Yes.

15 Q Do you have a title at Fox News?

16 Α I do not.

And what were you hired to do as

18 a senior vice president of Fox

19 Corporation?

20 Brand protection.

21 So help protect the Fox brand

22 from criticism from other media outlets?

23 Help protect -- well, what I do 24 is I run a group that monitors the

Page 62

Page 64

1 Do you see that?

2 Yes.

> How do you respond to Mr. Q

4 Raffell?

3

16

5 It's really disheartening. The 6 only clear cut evidence of voter -- for

7 voter fraud is the failed attempts from

Trump. [As Read.] 8

9 MS. BROOK: Why don't we briefly

10 go off the record.

11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 12 10:04 a.m. We are going off the

13 record.

14 (Whereupon a Recess Commenced at 10:04 a.m. and Testimony Recommenced at 15

10:18 a.m. PST.)

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 17

18 10:18 a.m. We are back on the record.

19 BY MS. BROOK:

20 Mr. Shah, you understand you are

21 still under oath?

Yes. 22

23 And I trust you didn't

24 communicate with any of your attorneys

1 corporate and portfolio company brands,

2 provides periodic updates to management

3 about the brand health and where, and when

it's appropriate, provide realtime alerts

and defend the brand in realtime.

6 So let's dive into that piece by 7 piece, Mr. Shah.

You say you run a group that monitors the "corporate and portfolio company brands."

By that what do you mean?

12 Well, we -- we look at the online

13 conversations surrounding the corporate

brand, that would be, you know, Fox 15 Corporation; the key executives that,

16 would be portfolio brand with a focus on

17 news, as that is the one that's discussed

18 the most; key talent, the conversation

19 surrounding them primarily online as there

are media relations groups in the

corporate communications group that exists

22 within the company as well.

23 And so when you say the portfolio 24 brands, are you referring to Fox News

Page 65

1 Network?

- 2 A Fox News primarily. We also look 3 at other -- other portfolio brands,
- 4 OutKick. We look at issues that pop up
- 5 at, you know, Fox Sports from time to
- 6 time, though not as constantly. We look
- 7 at issues, you know, from a corporate
- 8 perspective from time to time. So we do
- 9 look at a number of issues.
- 10 And you said for Fox Corporation, you also monitor certain key executives. 11
- 12 Which key executives do you
- 13 monitor?
- 14 Α We look at the C suite.
- 15 Q And the names there are Rupert 16 Murdoch?
- Not Rupert. We look at Lachlan 17
- 18 Murdoch, Viet Dinh. I will throw in Brian
- 19 Nick, and Suzanne Scott.
- Q And for Fox News, one of the 20
- 21 portfolio brands your team monitors, you
- 22 said that you keep tabs of certain key
- 23 talent, correct?
- 24 Α Yeah.

- When you say managing talent, I
- would say we look at the online activity
- and criticism and sort of the brand health
- of those three talents in particular. We
- look at activity, organized activity
- criticizing the entire network.
- 7 And so that could include any talent within Fox News, correct? 8
- 9 Α Potentially.
- 10 And when you become aware that
 - there's any organized activity criticizing
- an element of that network, you summarize
- it and share it with various individuals
- 14 at Fox Corporation, correct?
- Well, there's a lot of organized 15
- 16 activity. I think we make judgment calls
- about what we think is and is not
- 18 important.
- 19 Q Your team makes judgment calls?
- 20 Α Yes.
- 21 And when your team decides that
- 22 it's something worth sharing, you report
- 23 this information to various individuals
- 24 within both Fox Corporation and Fox News,

Page 66

Page 68

Q And who is that? 1

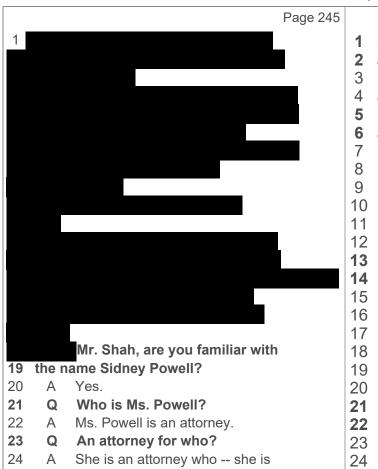
- The primetime news talent. So Α
- 3 that is, you know, Sean Hannity, Tucker
- 4 Carlson, Laura Ingraham, primarily. And
- 5 then we look at the activity of -- I will
- 6 call them organized interests -- that are,
- 7 you know, set up to try to criticize our
- 8 brand.

2

- 9 What do you mean by an organized
- 10 interest that's set up to criticize your
- 11 brand?
- 12 Well, before we go there, Mr.
- 13 Shah --
- 14 (Simultaneous Crosstalk.)
- 15 Sure.
- -- you said you look at the 16
- 17 primetime news talent.
- So am I correct that you are 18
- 19 involved in monitoring not just Mr.
- 20 Carlson's online image?
- 21 Α Yes.
- 22 You're also involved in managing
- 23 other talent from Fox News Network,
- 24 correct?

- correct? 1
- 2 Α Yes
- 3 And who are the individuals that
- 4 you share the information with within Fox
- Corporation?
- 6 Within Fox Corporation, those
- 7 would be -- I don't want to get anything
- wrong here, so I will say there are some
- executives in corporate management and
- advertising sales and legal. And specific
- names, you know, sometimes it can be a bit 12 of a lengthy list.
- 13 And who are the names under the 14 corporate management list?
- 15 Okay. Depending on the content,
- 16 it would be -- currently it's Brian Nick.
- I think at the time in question Megan 17
- 18 Klein would have been involved. Sometimes
- 19 Viet Dinh. At times, depending on the
- 20 type of content we are talking about,
- 21 Lachlan Murdoch.
- 22 And then, you know, again, it
- 23 just depends on the type of content. So
- 24 sometimes Marianne Gambelli. You know.

| 1 | Page 213 | | Page 215 |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 | the question. | 1 | claims that were being made? |
| 2 | THE WITNESS: I think it would | 2 | A I found many of the claims to be |
| 3 | be pleasing to his viewer base. | 3 | not very credible. |
| 4 | BY MS. BROOK: | 4 | Q Does that include the claims |
| 5 | Q And then the last line in that | 5 | about Dominion? |
| 6 | • | 6 | |
| | e-mail you say, "We will have our team dig | 7 | A Yes, that would include those claims. |
| 7 | into any analytics worth sharing on the | | |
| 8 | Cavuto/Trump presser moment. Merits | 8 | THE WITNESS: Could I actually |
| 9 | aside, we are taking incoming on that one | 9 | get a two-minute break? |
| 10 | as well." | 10 | MS. BROOK: Oh, sure. |
| 11 | Do you see that? | 11 | MR. WEBB: Actually, I am sure |
| 12 | A Yes. | 12 | he's asking for a couple of |
| 13 | Q And by "merits aside," you mean | 13 | MS. BROOK: Let's go off the |
| 14 | that whether or not it was the right | 14 | record. |
| 15 | decision for him to cut away, it's going | 15 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| 16 | to prompt backlash or it has prompted | 16 | MR. WEBB: Off the record. We |
| 17 | backlash, correct? | 17 | will take a five-minute break. Is that |
| 18 | A Yes. | 18 | all right, Davida? |
| 19 | Q Another time during this period | 19 | MS. BROOK: Fine. |
| 20 | that you sent a presser related to the | 20 | THE VIDEOGRAPHER: It's |
| 21 | November 19th Giuliani and Powell press | 21 | 1:54 p.m. We are going off the record. |
| 22 | conference, and Fox News' coverage of | 22 | (Whereupon a Recess Commenced at |
| 23 | that. | 23 | 1:54 p.m. and Testimony Recommenced at |
| 24 | Do you recall that generally, | 24 | 2:09 p.m. PST.) |
| 27 | bo you recall that generally, | | 2.00 p.m. 1 01.) |
| | Page 214 | | Page 216 |
| 1 | Mr. Shah? | | THE VIDEO OB A DIJED THE COLOR |
| 1 " | wir. Stiati? | 1 | THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is |
| 2 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent | 2 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. |
| | | | |
| 2 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent | 2 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. |
| 2 3 4 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent | 2 3 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp |
| 2 3 4 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. | 2 3 4 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press | 2 3 4 5 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? | 2 3 4 5 6 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his face, correct? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is November 19, 2020, which is the date of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his face, correct? A Yes. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is November 19, 2020, which is the date of that press conference we were just |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his face, correct? A Yes. Q Do you recall watching that press | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is November 19, 2020, which is the date of that press conference we were just discussing, correct? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his face, correct? A Yes. Q Do you recall watching that press conference, Mr. Shah? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is November 19, 2020, which is the date of that press conference we were just discussing, correct? A Correct. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 21 22 23 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his face, correct? A Yes. Q Do you recall watching that press conference, Mr. Shah? A Yes. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is November 19, 2020, which is the date of that press conference we were just discussing, correct? A Correct. Q And do you recall that following |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | A Yes. I don't know what I sent about it or recall exactly what I sent about it, but I recall the press conference. Q It was a pretty memorable press conference, right? A Yes. Q Ms. Powell and Mr. Giuliani were accusing Dominion of all sorts of voter fraud allegations, correct? MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Yes. And I believe they made other allegations of voter fraud. BY MS. BROOK: Q And Mr. Giuliani somewhat memorably had hair dye running down his face, correct? A Yes. Q Do you recall watching that press conference, Mr. Shah? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | 2:09 p.m. We are back on the record. MS. BROOK: Mr. Shah, we were looking at exhibit how did we stamp it? We were looking at what I will stamp at 3403. (Exhibit 3403 - FoxCorp00222309 - 328 is Marked.) MS. BROOK: Let me know when you have it up in front of you, sir. BY MS. BROOK: Q This is a Gchat produced to us by Fox Corp at 2222309 and it's a chat between you and one of your colleagues at Fox Corp, Alexander Griswold. Are you with me? A I see it, yes. Q And the date of it is November 19, 2020, which is the date of that press conference we were just discussing, correct? A Correct. |



Page 247 1 but you never believed any of her allegations, correct? 3 A I was skeptical of her 4 allegations. 5 You recall describing them as an alternate reality? 6 7 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 8 THE WITNESS: I think I use a 9 number of pejorative adjectives to 10 describe her allegations, but I was skeptical of them. 11 12 BY MS. BROOK: Did you think they were totally 13 Q 14 nuts? 15 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Again, I used a 16 number of pejorative words but I was 17 18 very skeptical of those allegations 19 generally. 20 BY MS. BROOK: 21

Did you think they were mind blowingly nuts?

23 Again, I used a number of 24 pejorative adjectives, I was skeptical of

1 a former AUSA in Georgia and represented 2 some private sector clients, I believe, 3 including Michael Flynn. Q Mr. Shah, at any point in time, 5 have you seen a single document indicating 6 that Ms. Powell was an attorney for Donald 7 Trump? 8 Α I have not. 9 Have you ever seen a document 10 showing that Ms. Powell was an attorney for the Trump campaign? 12 I have not. 13 You understand -- you recall

14 generally that in the fall of 2020, after 15 the November 3rd, 2020, presidential 16 election, Fox invited Ms. Powell to be a guest on several of its shows, correct?

And during those shows, she 20 discussed, among other things, allegations 21 that Dominion had committed election

And we discussed this earlier,

Yes.

A Yes.

22 fraud, correct?

Α

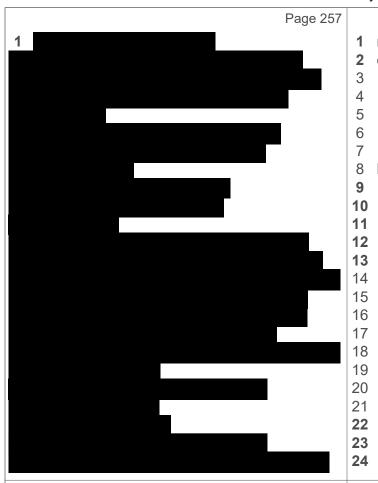
18

19

23

24

Page 246



not believe there's any credible evidence of widespread fraud, correct?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: I think I did say that, but I don't think that means that a news organization can't report on allegations of fraud.

8 BY MS. BROOK:

9 Q So you think it's appropriate for 10 a news organization to report on 11 allegations of not just fraud, but theft 12 of an election without any credible 13 evidence supporting that claim?

A I think that when a sitting
President of the United States claims that
an election was stolen, claims there was
widespread fraud, those types of
allegations are very newsworthy and should
and must be covered by any news covered by
--

(Simultaneous Crosstalk.)

Q Is it possible to cover thosenews allegations, while pointing out inthe same breath that they're being made

Page 260 without any evidence supporting them,

correct?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

THE WITNESS: What I would say is that I think those allegations are newsworthy. And I would leave it up to news organizations, the editors, those who make the decisions of what to put on the air and whatnot to put on the air to make those decisions.

MS. BROOK: So move to strike as non-responsive.

13 BY MS. BROOK:

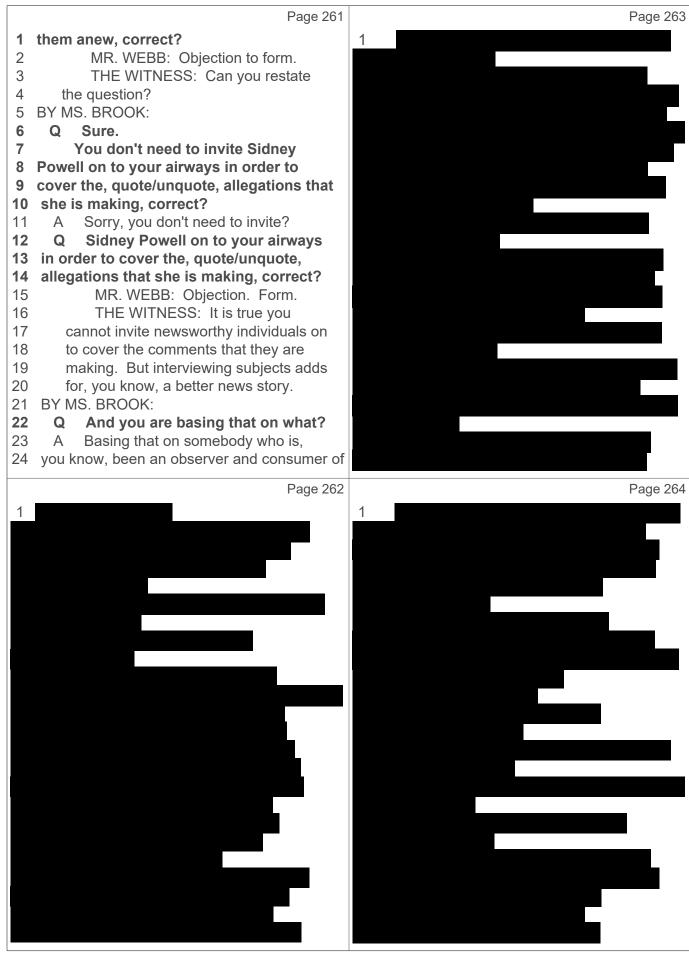
Q My question, Mr. Shah, is, it's possible to cover those allegations while pointing out in the same breath that they are being made without any evidence to support them, correct?

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Sure. Yes.

BY MS. BROOK:

22 Q And it is possible to cover those 23 allegations without providing the people 24 making them a platform in which to state

Page 258





1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

14

19

20

24

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

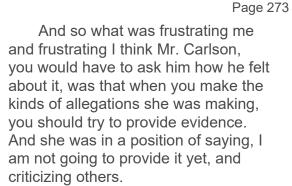
20

21

22

23

24



BY MS. BROOK: 10

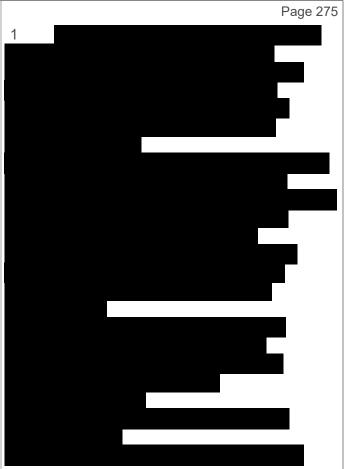
Q You knew before the story became 12 public that the White House was going to 13 disavow Ms. Powell, correct?

I didn't know they were going to 15 disavow her. I think we learned at some 16 point soon before the statement went out 17 that she did not have a retention letter. 18 is my best recollection.

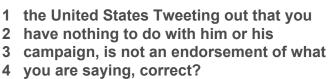
Q Who did you learn that from?

21 Q Mr. Shah, you have been in 22 communications for most of your 23 professional career.

Fair to say that the President of



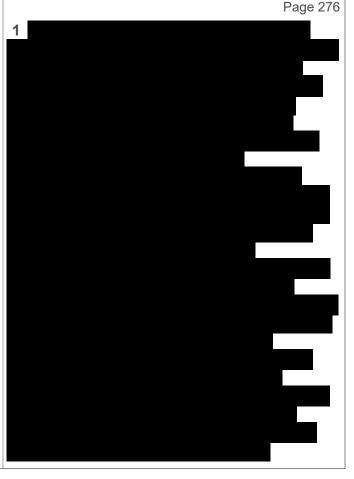
Page 274



MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: I mean, maybe typically. But, you know, what we saw in this case may not have been very usual. Maybe it was unusual. Because after that statement went out, Ms. Powell did promise and did actually, you know, I guess file legal actions against Dominion. And President Trump went on TV, I believe he went on Fox several days later, talking about Dominion.

So the issue of Dominion was central to his continued case about voter fraud in the 2020 election for well over a month afterwards.

So I don't think that Ms. Powell, the claim she made, were not a big part of what she had to say. In fact. I believe it was sometime in late



Page 288

7

8

9



So there have been times when 2 you, as a Fox Corp executive, have reached 3 out to folks at Fox News and made suggestions about who they should or 5 should not have on their airwaves, correct?

> MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. THE WITNESS: Well, that is correct. This is an example of that. Yes.

11 BY MS. BROOK:

12 Q And you did that following a 13 scene where Rudy Giuliani was poked fun at 14 the Borat film, right?

I don't recall that scene.

But yet, you didn't advise 17 anybody at Fox Corp or Fox News that they 18 shouldn't have Sidney Powell on the air 19 after she had already given a month to 20 come up with evidence, and didn't come up 21 with it, and after you and your hired

22 consultant pressed for that evidence, and

23 you too were unable to come up with it,

24 correct?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

Page 286

1 BY MS. BROOK:

Q This is an e-mail thread between 3 you and Ron Mitchell, who we discussed 4 earlier today is at Fox News Network, just 5 a week or so before the November 3, 2020, 6 election.

Are you with me? 7

A I do see it.

8

9 Q And right in the middle of the 10 page, the e-mail dated Wednesday

11 October 21, 2020, at 1:09 p.m., you advise

12 Mr. Mitchell, Hey, this just broke too, so

13 might be advisable to keep him off shows

14 for a few days, even though the laptop 15 story is getting traction. [As Read.]

16 And then you include a link about how Rudy Giuliani is facing questioning

after a compromising seen in the new Borat 18

19 film, right?

20 Α I do.

21 And Mr. Mitchell writes back, Q

"Was just reading about this. This will

23 change things." Correct?

24 A Yes, I see that.

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of the question.

THE WITNESS: That is true.

I would just say the distinction between these two situations is that I am just informing Mr. Mitchell of a news story that he may or may not be made aware of. I think everybody at the network would have seen news stories, would have seen some of the issues surrounding Sidney Powell that could make judgments on their own.

FoxNews.com had covered some of the issues around Sidney Powell and she had been on the air.

So I think people were readily aware. Whereas, this may not be an issue that people were readily aware of.

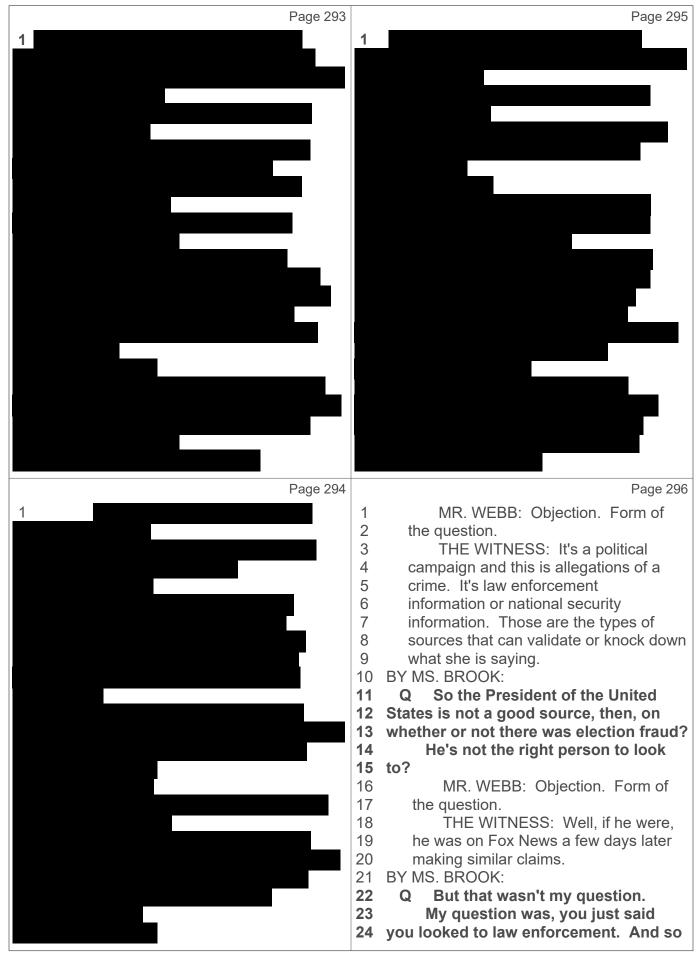
20 BY MS. BROOK:

21 Q That's a great point, actually,

22 Mr. Shah. Because as you pointed out to

23 the jury already today, what you and

24 Mr. Schwartz did, actually wasn't well



7

8

9

12

13

14

Page 299

Page 300

Page 297

1 your testimony is the President of the 2 United States is not the right source for 3 whether or not there was election fraud? 4 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form. 5

THE WITNESS: I mean, at that 6 stage, I don't know honestly.

> MS. BROOK: Why don't we take a quick break, Mr. Shah.

> > THE WITNESS: Okay.

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10 11

3:21 p.m. We are going off the record. (Whereupon a Recess Commenced at

3:12 p.m. and Testimony Recommenced at

3:36 p.m. PST.)

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 15 16 3:36 p.m. We are back on the record.

17 BY MS. BROOK:

18 Mr. Shah, at any point following 19 the 2020 presidential election, did you

advise anyone at Fox News or Fox 20

Corporation that they should not have 21 Sidney Powell on their programs? 22

23 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form of

24 the question. with Ms. Briganti's team.

But you don't just work for 2

3 Tucker.

4 In fact, in your normal job, in

your brand management job, you support all

the Fox News primetime talent, correct?

7

8 Q And that includes Hannity,

9 correct?

10 Α Yes.

11 Laura Ingraham?

12 Α Yes.

And Maria Bartiromo? 13

14 Well, I would say I focus on

15 primetime, but I support the entire

16 network.

17 Q **Including Ms. Bartiromo?**

18 Α Sure.

19 Q And Judge Jeanine Pirro?

20 She is not my focus but she --

21 presumably, yeah.

If something came up online with 22

one of her shows, your unit would have no

24 issue becoming involved, correct?

1

5

MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.

2 THE WITNESS: Let's say

3 defending her in some manner -- in some 4 would not be outside the scope of my

role.

BY MS. BROOK:

7 Q Same for Lou Dobbs?

8 Α Yes.

9 And particularly for Mr. Carlson,

Mr. Hannity, and Ms. Ingraham, your team

sees a lot of data about how they are

12 tracking online, correct?

A We see more than we would for 13

14 others.

15 And you mentioned this several

16 times but at some point, Mr. Shah, you put

together a memo that sort of synthesized a

18 lot of the data that you had seen from

19 Mr. Carlson, correct?

I don't know if that's the memo I 20 previously referenced. I think you are

22 referring to a different memo.

23 MS. BROOK: Let's mark the next 24 exhibit. This is Exhibit 3420.

Page 298

1 THE WITNESS: Not to my 2 recollection.

3 BY MS. BROOK:

Q At any point following the 4

5 November 2020 presidential election, did

6 you ever advise anyone at Fox Corporation

7 or Fox News that they shouldn't have Rudy

8 Giuliani on their programs?

9 Not to my recollection.

10 Mr. Shah, you were fairly deeply

11 enmeshed in Mr. Carlson's team at Fox

12 News, correct?

Yes. And specifically, I was 13

14 assigned to assist him with PR.

15 In lieu of Ms. Briganti at Fox

16 **News Network, correct?**

17 Α Yes.

18 Q And why was that decision made?

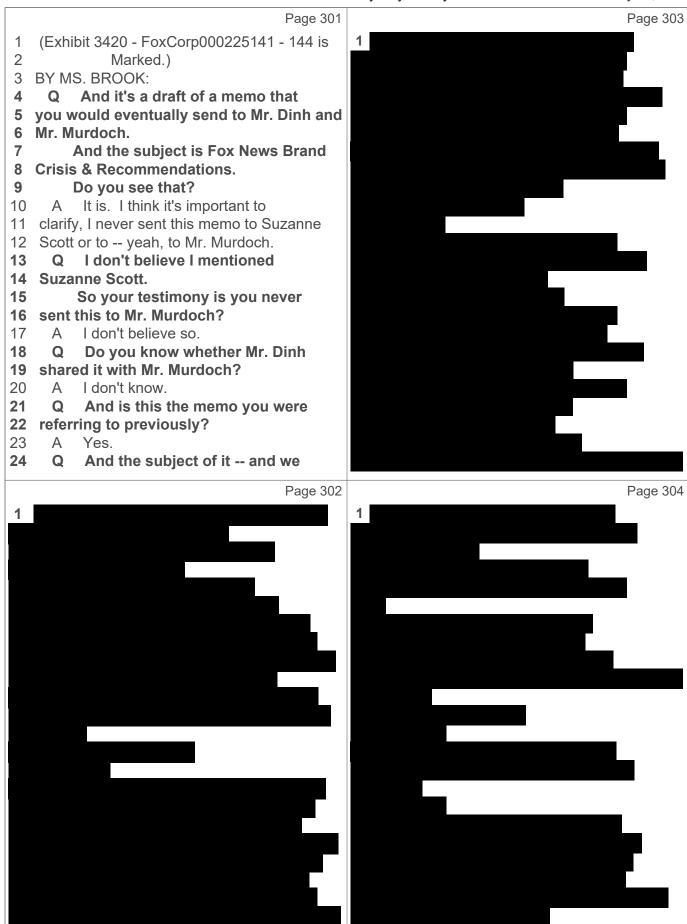
19 Well, Mr. Carlson contacted me

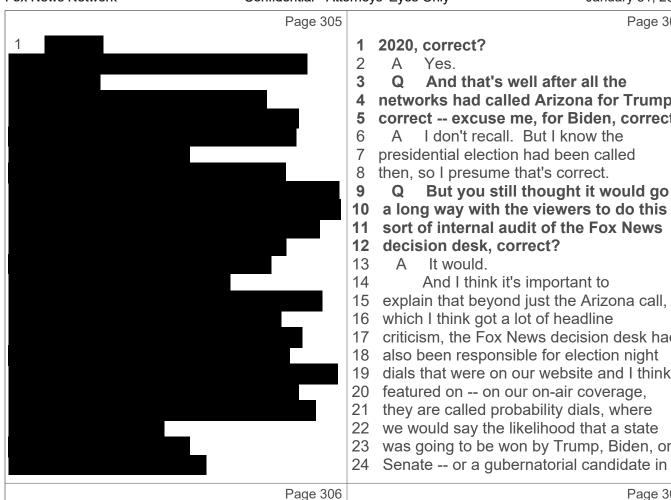
20 and asked me to take over and I told him

21 it wasn't my job -- this was some years

22 ago. And he asked Viet Dinh, my boss, and 23 Mr. Dinh called me and said, Why don't you

24 handle Mr. Carlson's PR in coordination





2020, correct?

Yes. Α

And that's well after all the 4 networks had called Arizona for Trump, correct -- excuse me, for Biden, correct?

I don't recall. But I know the presidential election had been called 8 then, so I presume that's correct.

But you still thought it would go a long way with the viewers to do this sort of internal audit of the Fox News 12 decision desk, correct?

It would.

And I think it's important to 15 explain that beyond just the Arizona call, 16 which I think got a lot of headline 17 criticism, the Fox News decision desk had 18 also been responsible for election night 19 dials that were on our website and I think 20 featured on -- on our on-air coverage, 21 they are called probability dials, where 22 we would say the likelihood that a state 23 was going to be won by Trump, Biden, or

Page 308 any given race. And those were inaccurate and they just sort of disappeared from the

3 website.

And then separately, they made a 5 call that House Democrats would expand 6 their majority on election night, and that 7 was a call -- that was incorrect and had not been formally retracted until at some point later on a show on Fox News at some 10 point several days later.

And you shared these ideas with 12 Viet Dinh. correct?

Not in this e-mail, but I did 14 share a copy of this memo when it was 15 completed with him, yes.

Q That wasn't the only time you had offered your opinion on editorial content, 18 correct?

Α I don't know that this qualifies 20 as editorial content, but this was an example of me considering going outside my 22 lane.

And making suggestions for whole 24 programs that Fox News Network should

8

13

14

Page 311

Page 312

Page 309

- 1 consider, correct?
- 2 A If you want to call it that. I
- 3 think the text of the memo is right there.
- 4 What I suggested is right there.
- 5 Q And whether you considered it in
- 6 your lane or not, you are making those
- 7 suggestions, correct, to your boss Viet
- 8 Dinh at Fox Corporation in November of
- 9 2020, correct?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And it's not the only time that
- 12 you made suggestions to folks that you
- 13 worked with at Fox Corp and Fox News about
- 14 how they should cover the 2020
- 15 presidential election, correct?
- 16 MR. WEBB: Objection. Form.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't recall
- 18 other examples.
- 19 BY MS. BROOK:
- 20 Q You would typically receive a
- 21 preview of what Mr. Carlson was going to
- 22 say on his show, on his program, correct?
- 23 A There's a network rundown -- or
- 24 rather a show rundown e-mail that I would

- 1 couple of different folks within Fox News
- 2 and Fox Corp, right?
- 3 A I don't recall if I flagged it
- 4 for anyone.
- 5 Q You flagged it for your brand
- 6 protection unit Mr. Griswold,
- 7 Mr. Schwartz, and Ms. Wigo.
 - Do you recall that?
- 9 A I don't.
- 10 Q Is it typical for you to flag
- 11 rundowns for your brand protection unit?
- 12 A Yes.
 - Q And why do you do that?
 - A Typically, somebody on the team
- 15 is monitoring primetime and so they can
- 16 have some insights into that show. They
- 17 would see the rundown.
- 18 MS. BROOK: Just for the record,
- 19 Mr. Shah, this is Exhibit 3421.
- 20 (Exhibit 3421 FoxCorp000197472 474 is
- 21 Marked.)
- 22 BY MS. BROOK:
- 23 Q And it is you forwarding
- 24 Mr. Carlson's rundown of that January 26,

Page 310

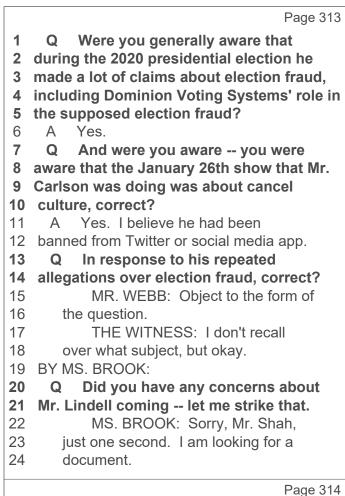
- 1 receive, yes.
- 2 Q And you receive that in advance
- 3 of his show, correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And from time to time you would
- 6 weigh in on that rundown, correct?
- 7 A I believe so, yeah.

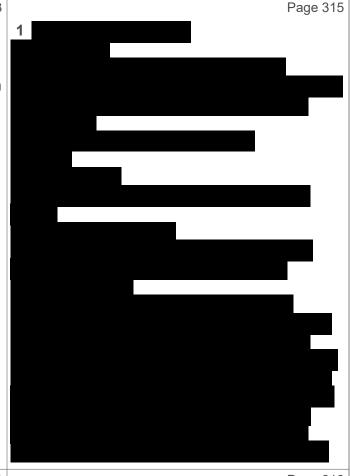


- 19 Q You were aware in advance that
- 20 Mike Lindell was going to appear on Mr.
- 21 Carlson's January 26, '21 broadcast of
- 22 Tucker Carlson Tonight, correct?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q In fact, you flagged it for a

1 2021, broadcast that featured Mr. Lindell

- 2 to your team, Mr. Griswold, Mr. Schwartz,
- 3 and Ms. Wigo.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A I do.
- 6 Q Do you recall that you also
- 7 forwarded this rundown or advised Ms.
- 8 Briganti that Lindell was going to appear
- 9 on Mr. Carlson's show on January 26, 2021?
- 10 A I don't recall, but sure.
- 11 Q Is it typical for you to flag for
- 12 Ms. Briganti who is going to be on Mr.
- 13 Carlson's show?
- 14 A I think that sometimes I did.
- 15 sometimes I didn't. I don't know.
- 16 Q You were aware prior to
- 17 Mr. Lindell coming on -- let me strike
- 18 that.
- 19 Do you know who Mr. Lindell is
- 20 Mr. Shah?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q Who is he?
- 23 A He is the head of My Pillow
- 24 company.

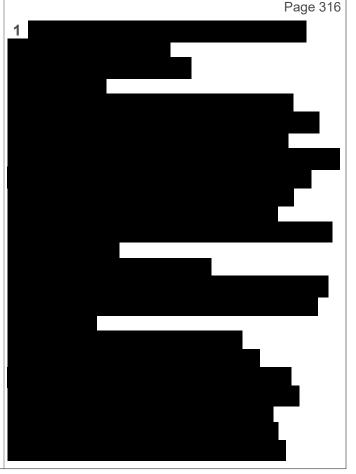




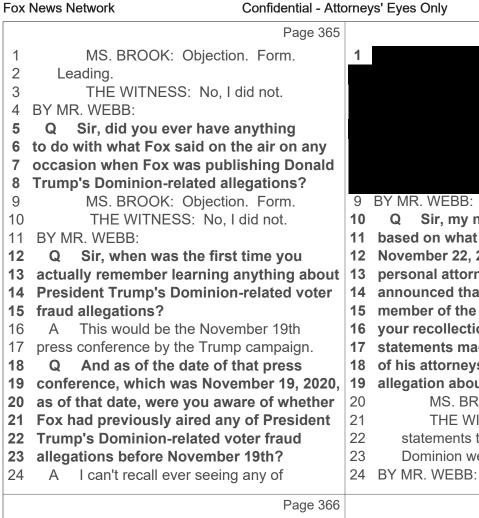
1 Let's mark the next exhibit, it 2 will be Exhibit 3422. 3 (Exhibit 3422 - FoxCorp00219508 - 515 is 4 Marked.) MS. BROOK: It's another memo 5 6 that you authored, Mr. Shah, regarding 7 Tucker Carlson Tonight data, dated 8 October 7, 2020. 9 Let me know when you have a 10 chance to see this. 11 THE WITNESS: I see it. 12 BY MS. BROOK: 13 Q And are you familiar with this 14 memo? 15 Do you recall drafting it? 16 A Yes. I do. 17 Q And it's essentially a 18 compilation of a lot of data that your 19 team had collected about Tucker Carlson 20 over the preceding period, correct? 21 Α Yes. 22 And you're sending the memo to

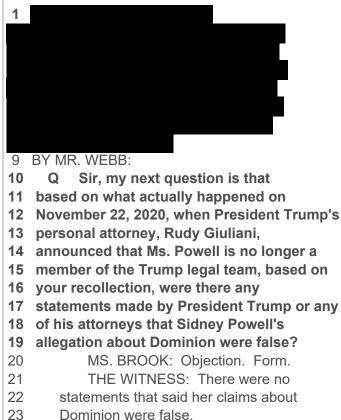
23 Viet Dinh, again your boss, who is the

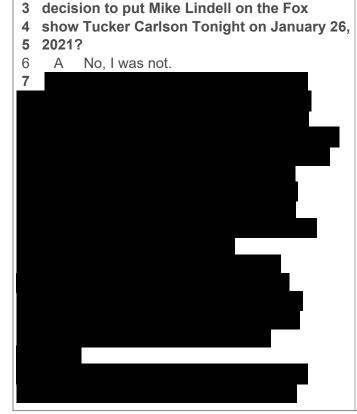
24 chief legal policy officer at Fox



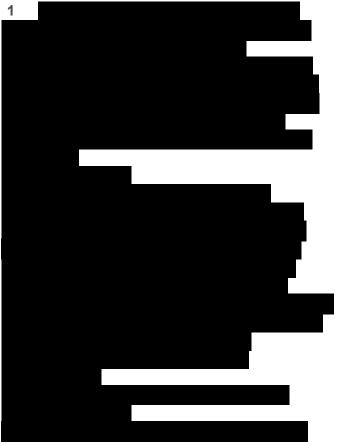
Page 368







Sir, were you involved in the



1 those allegations on Fox.

2

Exhibit 606

From: Shah, Raj </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=33A7EC98BFB14AC1B1B80D99A31D1CDE-

RAJ.SHAH>

To: Dinh, Viet

Sent: 11/5/2020 5:01:28 PM Subject: NYT Reporter Tweet

Even if this call is 100% right but relies on AZ before other nets call AZ, we're going to get hit very hard by the right.

Jonathan Martin @jmartNYT

I'm told by somebody at Fox that they *will* call the presidency for Biden if PA tips his way tonight.

Sec/State there is holding a briefing at 5:15. https://twitter.com/jmartNYT/status/1324470140285734913

Exhibit 607

From: Briganti, Irena (FoxNews) </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=33DC58A02FC5448C8D3BD383393E6D53-

BRIGANTI, I>

To: Scott, Suzanne; Wallace, Jay (FoxNews)

Sent: 11/8/2020 11:41:19 AM

Subject: Reliable Sources

FYI - Suzanne/Lachlan/Rupert mentioned:

https://app.box.com/s/56a7dkc6vja3cuuty9dgz6mo1cvnk9vp

Guests: Oliver Darcy; Evan Osnos/New Yorker

Topic:

Fox is enabling Trump's election denialism

- Right-wing media promoting voter fraud
- Pro-Trump outlets and some of FNC's biggest stars make claims that Biden will not be President, that there
 was voter fraud
 - Plays clip of Newt Gingrich on F&F
 - Darcy says there was pushback but it is dangerous to have this commentary
 - Trump tweeted what Gingrich said
- Darcy said FNC is enabling and encouraging Trump's impulses
 - Aiming to destabilize the American system by telling viewers the election was stolen by deep state
 Democrats
 - Hannity is dishonest to his core; he is not going to change overnight but where are the adults in the room? Where is Suzanne Scott? Is she ok with hosts going on air to undermine the election?
 - If Suzanne Scott is not going to do it, maybe Lachlan/Rupert need to make sure the hosts aren't pushing this information
 - o Fox News is finding new lows- it is beyond reprehensible
- FNC viewers are seeing voter fraud claims promoted

Exhibit 608

From: Col Allan

To: Murdoch, Rupert; Murdoch, Lachlan

Sent: 11/5/2020 8:57:25 AM

Subject: Re: Arizona.

You should get a clip of Steve ban on with Maria bartiromo this morning. Wow.

Sent from my iPhone

```
> On Nov 5, 2020, at 7:21 AM, Murdoch, Rupert
> Right! And hold Georgia and Pennsylvania. Just might!
> Not so much a pathway as a tiny lane.
> Sent from my iPhone
>> On Nov 5, 2020, at 11:56 AM, Col Allan
>>
>> Trump win still possible but everything has to go his way. Counting too slow.
33
>> Sent from my iPhone
>>>> On Nov 5, 2020, at 4:10 AM, Murdoch, Rupert
                                                               wrote:
>>>
>>> Not sure I have very latest figures but Biden lead down to 68,000 with 400,000 left to
>>> And keep an eye on those crooks in Nevada
>>>
>>> Sent from my iPhone
>>>
>>>
```

>>> This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

>

> This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.



Exhibit 609

From:

Scott, Suzanne </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=85BFE6824750416486BDA0F78D10943E-

SUZANNE.SCO>

To:

Murdoch, Rupert

Sent:

11/5/2020 9:26:32 AM

Subject:

MVM - Steve Bannon

Steve Bannon on with Maria B this morning.

https://app.box.com/s/5ejr9p1uif8ehga0gdjdp8bf0of6t69l



Exhibit 610

TRANSCRIPT OF VIDEO RECORDING 2020-11-05 MARIA BARTIROMO AND STEVEN BANNON INTERVIEW

Transcribed By: TERRI NESTORE CSR No. 5614, RPR, CRR



1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Joining me right now is former MARIA BARTIROMO: White House Chief Strategist, the host of the wildly popular WarRoom podcast, Steve Bannon is here. Steve, thanks very much for joining us. Give us your assessment of what has taken place over the last 48 hours. STEVEN BANNON: President Trump won an overwhelming victory on Tuesday night with certifiable, verifiable, legal votes. The fact is, the president was reelected and the president -- you know, the Roman republic had a saying: Fortune favors boldness. It's now time to be bold, and that's why you see people like Rick Grenell, Dave Bossie, Corey Lewandowski, Sidney Powell, Rudy Giuliani involved in this process. We've got to stop playing games here. We've got to stop playing games and allow this narrative that's coming up with the same people that used information warfare -- you know, polls in Wisconsin showing he was 17 points down, Charlie Cook saying it's going to be a historic landslide like Reagan beats Mondale. Those were lies. That wasn't just kind of guys getting data wrong, those were lies. That part of the media apparatus and social media that keeps trying to take President Trump down -- we've talked about this for months

on your show -- that's all a lie. That's all a mirage.

The fact is Donald Trump won an overwhelming victory, and you see that in the Senate, you see that in the house, you see it in the State legislatures all down ticket. He won an overwhelming victory.

If, in the Federal courts now in Nevada and Wisconsin, Michigan, Pennsylvania, Arizona, if we can get a fair count of verifiable, certifiable legal votes, President Trump will win those; but if you can't do it, you've got to stop treating Biden like he means -- Biden has no standing. He's a feckless old man, wandering around a car dealership in Wilmington, Delaware, and he should be treated with the dismissive contempt of that.

President Trump won an overwhelming victory. He should start acting right now in his second term. He should fire the FBI director. He should put in process the implement to fire Fauci. He should start manning up for his second term with guys like Rick Grenell.

The other thing is remember, there's multiple paths if you want to get to the inauguration for his second term on the 20th of January, and he's got to implement -- he has a moral obligation to implement the will of the people that elected him on the 3rd of November. There are multiple paths to get there.

If you can get a fair vote of verifiable legal

| 1 | ballots, Pennsylvania, Arizona, Nevada will fall for him, |
|----|---|
| 2 | obviously Georgia and North Carolina already have. |
| 3 | He'll be reelected. |
| 4 | If you can't get that, you control by the way, |
| 5 | conservatives that have strict interpretation of the |
| 6 | Constitution control the courts, including the Supreme |
| 7 | Court. We control the State legislatures. We control the |
| 8 | party delegations in the House of Representatives. |
| 9 | In Nancy Pelosi's House, in January, Donald Trump |
| 10 | will be overwhelmingly reelected president of the |
| 11 | United States. We need to start acting like that. |
| 12 | Fortune favors boldness and the president |
| 13 | MARIA BARTIROMO: So how did this happen, then? |
| 14 | STEVEN BANNON: should start acting bold. |
| 15 | MARIA BARTIROMO: But then how does this happen, |
| 16 | then? |
| 17 | STEVEN BANNON: It happened because people around |
| 18 | him starts acting |
| 19 | MARIA BARTIROMO: But how did this happen, then? |
| 20 | STEVEN BANNON: The president the president |
| 21 | should have stepped up at 10:00 o'clock at night when he |
| 22 | won Ohio and won Florida with overwhelming Hispanic |
| 23 | support, historic black support, overwhelming working |
| 24 | class and middle class support, and claimed his victory |
| 25 | and said, hey, I'm going to go into Federal Court right |

now and make sure they can't steal this election. 1 The same people that used all the big lies, all 2 the information warfare and laid out all this nonsense 3 4 beforehand were rejected by the American people on 5 election day. You can't, in the middle of the night in б Wisconsin, in Michigan, and in Pennsylvania allow them to 7 steal it. We've become a Banana Republic. 8 The president should start executing on his 9 second term today. He should also, in Federal Court, if 10 we can get a vote, if we can get a count that's 11 12 verifiable, legal, certifiable, with chain of custody of all these mail-in votes, if he can do that, he'll win 13 those states. 14 15 MARIA BARTIROMO: Right. 16 STEVEN BANNON: If he can't do that, it's not the 17 end of the world. We control the State legislatures, we control the courts, and most importantly, Nancy Pelosi 18 went out of her way to flip these delegations. 19 We control, by I think 28 to 22, the delegations 20 21 in the House of Representatives. 22 MARIA BARTIROMO: Yes. 23 STEVEN BANNON: They are the ultimate people that will vote for Donald Trump being president. 24 25 Let me give you a fact.

| 1 | MARIA BARTIROMO: Walk all right. |
|------------|--|
| 2 | STEVEN BANNON: Donald Trump won on November 3rd |
| 3 | and Donald Trump is going to be inaugurated on the 20th of |
| 4 | January, 2021 and the democrats are just going to have to |
| 5 | live with that. I don't care how much whining they're |
| 6 | going to have, how big a temper tantrum. |
| 7 | Treat Biden like the feckless old man he is, |
| 8 | wandering around Wilmington, Delaware, in a car |
| 9 | dealership. Dismiss everything. |
| 10 | I don't care about his website of transition. |
| 11 | MARIA BARTIROMO: But Steve |
| 12 | STEVEN BANNON: Trump's already in his second |
| 13 | term. |
| 14 | MARIA BARTIROMO: Okay. |
| 1 5 | STEVEN BANNON: What? |
| 16 | MARIA BARTIROMO: But we're looking at the |
| 17 | Electoral College votes and the president is lagging |
| 18 | there. What are these lawsuits going to do? |
| 19 | STEVEN BANNON: You're not Maria, that's |
| 20 | not |
| 21 | MARIA BARTIROMO: I want you to walk through what |
| 22 | took place. Go ahead. |
| 23 | STEVEN BANNON: Maria, you're buying into the |
| 24 | narrative. That's absolutely not true. |
| 25 | Because right now they're counting they're not |

```
counting Georgia, they're not counting North Carolina,
 1
 2
    they're not counting Pennsylvania. He was up by 800,000
    votes. All of these votes, these mail-in votes can't be
 3
    certified, they can't be verified. Many of them are going
 4
    to be illegal. That's why Rick Grenell is in Nevada doing
 5
    this right now. Let's go to court --
 6
 7
             MARIA BARTIROMO:
                               Okay.
             STEVEN BANNON: -- and go through every vote and
 8
 9
    see if they can all be certified. By the way, if you
10
    can't -- once you're able to do it, Trump will win that
    vote, but if you can't do it, it's not the end of the
11
12
    world. Kick it to the State legislatures.
13
             MARIA BARTIROMO: Are they going to be able to do
14
    it?
15
             STEVEN BANNON: Kick it to the House of
   Representatives.
16
17
             MARIA BARTIROMO: Steve, walk through what took
18
   place --
19
             STEVEN BANNON:
                             It's absolutely going to be --
20
             MARIA BARTIROMO: -- in the dead of the night.
21
             STEVEN BANNON: Not just be -- not just be able
22
   to --
23
             MARIA BARTIROMO: Walk through what took place in
24
    the dead of the night in Wisconsin and Michigan. Walk
25
    through what happened in the dead of the night --
```

| STEVEN BANNON: Because these guys |
|---|
| MARIA BARTIROMO: in Wisconsin and Michigan. |
| STEVEN BANNON: These guys held back remember |
| when the president got up there to 230, people thought at |
| the night was going to stop counting. These people held |
| back uncertifiable, unverifiable mail-in votes and dumped |
| them in the middle of the night. |
| So you went to bed, the nation went to bed |
| thinking Donald Trump won an overwhelming victory the |
| people, the working class people that voted for him. |
| They woke up in the morning and said in the dead |
| of the night in Michigan and in Wisconsin and now in |
| Pennsylvania, they're stealing it. |
| They're not going to sit there and accept that. |
| The president has a moral obligation, a moral |
| obligation to implement the will of the people that voted |
| on November 3rd, okay? |
| All he's got to focus on forget the fog of war |
| focus on the objective. The objective is to be |
| inaugurated on the 20th. |
| MARIA BARTIROMO: All right. |
| STEVEN BANNON: There are multiple paths to get |
| |
| there. |
| there. MARIA BARTIROMO: So |
| |

| 1 | and most of those paths. Just go to Federal Court. |
|----|--|
| 2 | If they can't verify every vote |
| 3 | MARIA BARTIROMO: I understand. |
| 4 | STEVEN BANNON: then, hey, it goes to State |
| 5 | legislatures and it goes to Nancy Pelosi's House, where we |
| 6 | win. |
| 7 | Donald Trump the media is going to have to |
| 8 | accept a very unpleasant fact: Overwhelming victory was |
| 9 | claimed by the Trump movement in the Senate, in the House, |
| 10 | in State legislatures. |
| 11 | MARIA BARTIROMO: Yeah. |
| 12 | STEVEN BANNON: They're going to have to |
| 13 | understand that Donald Trump is the president of the |
| 14 | United States and will remain the president of the |
| 15 | United States. |
| 16 | MARIA BARTIROMO: So you think these lawsuits are |
| 17 | going to be successful? You think that these lawsuits |
| 18 | will identify fraud and expose it? |
| 19 | The campaign is suing |
| 20 | STEVEN BANNON: Absolutely. |
| 21 | MARIA BARTIROMO: these states, the latest |
| 22 | Nevada. Okay. |
| 23 | STEVEN BANNON: They will expose how they tried |
| 24 | to steal this, how these are uncertifiable, how they have |
| 25 | no chain of custody, and if it gets kicked to the State |

| 1 | legislature, if it gets kicked to the house, that's fine, |
|------------|---|
| 2 | because we win there also. |
| 3 | You win on a real count of real ballots, you win |
| 4 | in the State legislatures |
| 5 | MARIA BARTIROMO: Okay. |
| 6 | STEVEN BANNON: you win in the courts and you |
| 7 | win in the House of Representatives and the Senate. |
| 8 | We have the high ground on every mode of victory. |
| 9 | We have to start acting like that, and he should |
| LO | start his second administration today. |
| L1 | MARIA BARTIROMO: All right, we will leave it |
| 12 | there. Steve, you made a great case. |
| 13 | (End of recording.) |
| L 4 | |
| 1.5 | |
| L6 | |
| L7 | |
| L8 | |
| L9 | <u>-</u> |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

| 1 | CERTIFICATE |
|----|---|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | I, TERRI NESTORE, Certified Shorthand Reporter/ |
| 5 | Transcriptionist, do hereby certify that I was authorized |
| 6 | to transcribe the foregoing recorded proceeding, and that |
| 7 | the transcript is a true and accurate transcription of my |
| 8 | shorthand notes, to the best of my ability, taken while |
| 9 | listening to the provided recording. |
| 10 | |
| 11 | I further certify that I am not of counsel or |
| 12 | attorney for either or any of the parties to said |
| 13 | proceedings, nor in any way interested in the events of |
| 14 | this cause, and that I am not related to any of the |
| 15 | parties thereto. |
| 16 | |
| 17 | |
| 18 | Dated this 13th day of January, 2023. |
| 19 | |
| 20 | TElli NEOTORS |
| 21 | TERRI NESTORE, CSR 5614, RPR, CRR |
| 22 | ,,,,,, |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

| | BANNON | count | feckless |
|---------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 3 | 6:2,12,15, | 10:3 | 6:7 |
| 2 | 19,23 7:8, | counting | Federal |
| 2021 | 15,19,21 | 6:25 7:1,2 | 9:1 |
| 6:4 | 8:1,3,22,25 | 8:5 | fine |
| 20th | 9:4,12,20,23 | court | 10:1 |
| 6:3 8:20 | 10:6 | 7:6 9:1 | focus |
| 230 | BARTIROMO | courts | 8:18,19 |
| 8:4 | 6:1,11,14, | 10:6 | fog |
| 0.4 | 16,21 7:7, | custody | 8:18 |
| | 13,17,20,23 | 9:25 | forget |
| 3 | 8:2,21,24 | J.23 | 8:18 |
| | 9:3,11,16,21 | | fraud |
| 3rd | 10:5,11 | D | 9:18 |
| 6:2 8:17 | bed | 33 | J.10 |
| | 8:8 | dead | |
| 8 | Biden | 7:20,24,25 | G |
| | 6:7 | 8:11 | |
| 800,000 | big | dealership 6:9 | Georgia |
| 7:2 | 6:6 | | 7:1 |
| | buying | Delaware | goes |
| A | 6:23 | 6:8 | 9:4,5 |
| | | democrats | going |
| able | С | 6:4 | 6:3,4,6,18 |
| 7:10,13,21 | <u> </u> | Dismiss | 7:4,13,19 |
| absolutely | campaign | 6:9 | 8:5,14 9:7, |
| 6:24 7:19 | 9:19 | doing | 12,17 |
| 9:20 | car | 7:5 | great |
| accept | 6:8 | Donald | 10:12 |
| 8:14 9:8 | care | 6:2,3 8:9 | Grenell |
| acting | 6:5,10 | 9:7,13 | 7:5 |
| 10:9 | Carolina | dumped | ground |
| administratio | 7:1 | 8:6 | 8:25 10:8 |
| n | | | guys |
| 10:10 | case 10:12 | E | 8:1,3 |
| ahead | certified | | |
| 6:22 | 7:4,9 | Electoral | H |
| around | chain | 6:17 | |
| 6:8 | 9:25 | end | happened |
| , <u></u> | claimed | 7:11 10:13 | 7:25 |
| В | 9:9 | expose | held |
| | class | 9:18,23 | 8:3,5 |
| back | 8:10 | | hey |
| 8:3,6 | College | F | 9:4 |
| ballots | 6:17 | | high |
| 10:3 | control | fact | 8:25 10:8 |
| | 8:25 | 9:8 | |
| | _ | | |
| | | | · |

| house | | 8:5,7,12 | remember |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------------------|
| 7:15 9:5,9 | M | North | 8:3 |
| 10:1,7 | | 7:1 | Representativ |
| | made | November | es |
| I | 10:12 | 6:2 8:17 | 7:16 10:7 |
| | mail-in | | Rick |
| identify | 7:3 8:6 | | 7:5 |
| 9:18 | man | 0 | right |
| illegal | 6:7 | objective | 6:1,25 7:6 |
| 7:5 | Maria | 8:19 | 8:21 10:11 |
| implement | 6:1,11,14, | obligation | |
| 8:16 | 16,19,21,23 | 8:15,16 | s |
| inaugurated | 7:7,13,17, | okay | |
| 6:3 8:20 | 20,23 8:2, | 6:14 7:7 | second |
| 0.5 0.20 | 21,24 9:3, | 8:17 9:22 | 6:12 10:10 |
| ·· -· | 11,16,21 | 10:5 | see |
| J | 10:5,11 | once | 7:9 |
| - | media | 7:10 | Senate |
| January | 9:7 | overwhelming | 9:9 10:7 |
| 6:4 | Michigan | 8:9 9:8 | sit |
| | 7:24 8:2,12 | 0:9 9:0 | 8:14 |
| K | middle | | |
| | 8:7 | P | start 10:9,10 |
| Kick | mode | | |
| 7:12,15 | 10:8 | paths | State |
| kicked | moral | 8:22 9:1 | 7:12 9:4,10, 25 10:4 |
| 9:25 10:1 | 8:15 | Pelosi's | |
| | morning | 9:5 | states |
| L | 8:11 | Pennsylvania | 9:14,15,21 |
| | | 7:2 8:13 | steal |
| lagging | movement 9:9 | people | 9:24 |
| 6:17 | | 8:4,5,10,16 | stealing |
| latest | multiple | place | 8:13 |
| 9:21 | 8:22 | 6:22 7:18,23 | Steve |
| lawsuits | | president | 6:11 7:17 |
| 6:18 9:16,17 | N | 6:17 8:4,15 | 10:12 |
| leave | | 9:13,14 | STEVEN |
| 10:11 | Nancy | | 6:2,12,15, |
| legislature | 9:5 | R | 19,23 7:8, |
| 10:1 | narrative | | 15,19,21 |
| legislatures | 6:24 | real | 8:1,3,22,25 9:4,12,20,23 |
| 7:12 9:5,10 | nation | 10:3 | 9:4,12,20,23 |
| 10:4 | 8:8 | recording | |
| live | Nevada | 10:13 | stop 8:5 |
| 6:5 | 7:5 9:22 | remain | |
| looking | night | 9:14 | successful |
| 6:16 | 7:20,24,25 | | 9:17 |
| 0.10 | | | |
| | I | I | I |

| suing | | working |
|---------------|--------------|---------|
| 9:19 | v | 8:10 |
| | V | world |
| | | 7:12 |
| T | verified | 7.12 |
| | 7:4 | |
| tantrum | verify | Y |
| 6:6 | 9:2 | |
| temper | victory | Yeah |
| 6:6 | 8:9 9:8 10:8 | 9:11 |
| term | vote | |
| 6:13 | 7:8,11 9:2 | |
| think | voted | |
| 9:16,17 | 8:10,16 | |
| thinking | votes | |
| 8:9 | 6:17 7:3 8:6 | |
| thought | | |
| 8:4 | | |
| | W | |
| today | | |
| 10:10 | walk | |
| transition | 6:1,21 7:17, | |
| 6:10 | 23,24 | |
| Treat | wandering | |
| 6:7 | 6:8 | |
| true | want | |
| 6:24 | 6:21 | |
| Trump | war | |
| 6:2,3 7:10 | 8:18 | |
| 8:9 9:7,9,13 | way | |
| Trump's | 7:9 | |
| 6:12 | website | |
| 0722 | 6:10 | |
| | | |
| Ŭ | went | |
| | 8:8 | |
| uncertifiable | whining | |
| 8:6 9:24 | 6:5 | |
| understand | Wilmington | |
| 9:3,13 | 6:8 | |
| United | win | |
| 9:14,15 | 7:10 9:6 | |
| unpleasant | 10:2,3,6,7 | |
| 9:8 | Wisconsin | |
| unverifiable | 7:24 8:2,12 | |
| 8:6 | woke | |
| | 8:11 | |
| | won | |
| | 6:2 8:9 | |
| | | |
| | 1 | |

From:

Scott, Suzanne </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=85BFE6824750416486BDA0F78D10943E-

SUZANNE.SCO>

To:

Wallace, Jay (FoxNews) 11/8/2020 1:56:02 PM

Sent: Subject:

Fwd: Ratings.

Long talk with KRM and Lachlan (told them first 72 hours will be the worst of it) they are expecting:

-major overhaul of polling (WSJ doing same and will no work with NBC)

- -audiences don't want to see too much of the Mayor Pete's and Coons etc in the news hours. Need to be careful about bookings next 2 months-especially in news hours
- -breaking news reporting and investigative units need to get back in the game been beaten by digital reporters on breaking news this past year.

Talk more tomorrow-a lot for your to think about this week.

S

Get Outlook for iOS

From: Murdoch, Rupert

Sent: Sunday, November 8, 2020 1:26 PM

To: Scott, Suzanne Subject: Ratings.

Getting creamed by CNN! Guess our viewers don't want to watch it. Hard enough for me! They'll return. (Not for Chris Wallace!).

Laura Ingraham very good and gracious.

Anyway, football today!

Sent from my iPhone

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.



From: Shah, Raj </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=33A7EC98BFB14AC1B1B80D99A31D1CDE-

RAJ.SHAH>

To: Murdoch, Lachlan; Dinh, Viet; Scott, Suzanne

CC: Schwartz, Elliott; Griswold, Alex

Sent: 11/6/2020 4:57:18 PM

Subject: Brand Protection Roundup - 11/6/20

All,

Quite the week, see our update below.



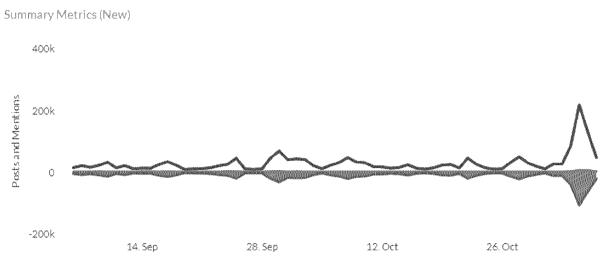
BRAND PROTECTION UNIT ROUNDUP

November 6, 2020

Top Activist Campaign Activity

This week saw a high spike in negative conservative commentary about Fox News in response to election coverage and calls made by the Fox News Decision Desk. There has been a 237% increase in tweets with negative sentiment mentioning FNC this week, largely driven by conservative criticism, rather than liberal critics. Beyond the increase in volume is an intensity we have not seen since beginning this type of monitoring over a year ago, with several conservative accounts with large followings stating they would stop watching Fox News.

We are closely monitoring conservative sentiment toward FNC in tracking data from YouGov and Morning Consult and will alert statistically significant trends.



Pictured: Tweets mentioning Fox News with a negative sentiment over the past two months (NetBase)

There was very little advertiser targeting this week besides a few generic mentions of advertiser boycotts from

conservative accounts that received little engagement.

Tweets from third party allies received 91,865 interactions this week.

Notable Attacks On Fox Brand & Talent

| OUTLET | AUTHOR | POST |
|--------------------|------------------|---|
| Raw Story | Brad Reed | Trump 'wants to destroy' Fox News — and may steal Hannity and Tucker for his own TV network: report |
| Daily Wire | Ryan Saavedra | Election Forecaster Nate Silver On Fox News, AP Calling Arizona For Biden: 'Should Be Retracted Now' |
| Huffington Post | Ed Mazza | Trump Supporters Chant 'Fox News Sucks' On MSNBC In Surreal Scene In Arizona |
| Newsweek | Emma Nolan | Conservatives Turn Against Fox News Over Election Coverage, Change Channel to Newsmax |

Defense Of Fox Brand Efforts

| Author | Instance of Pushback | Social interactions | Potential Impressions |
|---------------------|--|---------------------|--------------------------|
| 3rd Party Allies | Tweets highlighting MSM bias and in defense or promotion of FNC talent | 91,865 | 53,621,220 |

| OUTLET | AUTHOR | Clicks | Impressions |
|--------------------|--|--------|-------------|
| Washington Post | CNN contributor Miles Taylor admitted he lied to CNN about being 'Anonymous.' It doesn't seem to be a problem for CNN. | 50,100 | 17,700,000 |

Brand Polling - 7 Day Average October 30th - November 5th

| Cable News Channel | FAVORA | BILITY | TRUST | | |
|--------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|-------|-------------------------------|--|
| | Net Favorability | bility Net Change (vs 1 week ago) | | Net Change (vs 1 week ago) | |
| Fox News | +15% | +6% | 41% | +2% | |
| CNN | +17% | +4% | 40% | +1% | |
| MSNBC | +14% | +5% | 32% | +0% | |

YouGov Talent Favorability Tracking

30 Day Average - 10/02/20 to 11/01/20

| | FAVORABILITY | | | | | |
|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------|
| TALENT | Strongly Positive | Slightly Positive | Neutral | Slightly Negative | Strongly Negative | Not Heard Of |
| Tucker Carlson | 18.70% | 11.90% | 14.00% | 5.10% | 26.20% | 24.00% |
| Sean Hannity | 15.80% | 15.70% | 14.00% | 7.40% | 30.40% | 16.70% |
| Laura Ingraham | 15.30% | 14.90% | 15.00% | 3.40% | 23.10% | 28.20% |
| Bret Baier | 11.90% | 13.60% | 16.40% | 5% | 8.00% | 44.70% |
| Chris Wallace | 11.40% | 23.70% | 20.30% | 13.40% | 16.00% | 15.20% |

| TALENT | FAVORABILITY | | | |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------|------------|
| | Total Positive | Total Negative | Net Fav | Net Change |
| Tucker Carlson | 30.60% | 31.30% | -0.70% | -1.00% |
| Sean Hannity | 31.50% | 37.80% | -6.30% | -2.20% |
| Laura Ingraham | 30.20% | 26.50% | 3.70% | +0.10% |
| Bret Baier | 25.50% | 13.20% | 12.30% | -1.40% |
| Chris Wallace | 35.10% | 29.40% | 5.70% | -1.90% |

From: Murdoch, Rupert </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=6F0571C63E7B49769B4A58009B115570-CRC>

To: Colin Allan

Sent: 11/6/2020 7:28:19 AM

Subject: Same stuff

Half of what Donald said was good. The other half bullshit and damaging. Big media, big money and big tech all against him and his vote in spite of this a mighty achievement. But conspiracy with pollsters NO! Latter simply incompetent. Perhaps many run by Dems, but so what?
Giving big money not a conspiracy!
Turns out mainly a waste.
With several states now disappointingly favoring Biden hard to claim foul everywhere.

Sent from my iPhone

From: Murdoch, Rupert </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=6F0571C63E7B49769B4A58009B115570-CRC>

To: Scott, Suzanne

Sent: 11/6/2020 5:43:50 PM Subject: Re: Georgia widens.

Good.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 6, 2020, at 10:28 PM, Scott, Suzanne < Suzanne.Scott@fox.com > wrote:

Georgia widens but still a dead heat and will be pushed to a recount.

Sean just getting off radio so no update from him but he seems to understand where this is heading however will continue focus on the litigation for now.

Get Outlook for iOS

From: Murdoch, Rupert

Sent: Friday, November 6, 2020 5:22 PM

To: Scott, Suzanne

Subject: Georgia widens.

Seems Rudy G giving Trump lots of bad advice and some family being more realistic!! Has Sean spoken to POTUS yet? And his opinion?

Sent from my iPhone

From: Col Allan Murdoch, Rupert To: Sent: 11/7/2020 12:24:46 PM Subject: Re: Good Agree. He's unhinged. Has been for a while. I think booze has got him. Sent from my iPhone > On Nov 7, 2020, at 12:22 PM, Murdoch, Rupert wrote: > Ha! Just saw a bit of Rudy ranting. > A terrible influence on Donald. > Sent from my iPhone >> On Nov 7, 2020, at 5:18 PM, Col Allan < wrote: >> New York City going crazy. Horns, thousands in street. Shouting. Pity it's not snowing. >> >> Sent from my iPhone >> >>>> On Nov 7, 2020, at 11:33 AM, Murdoch, Rupert wrote: >>> >>> Yes. But calming today. >>> >>> CNN declares and FOX coming in minutes. >>> I hate our Decision Desk people! And pollsters! Some of the same people I think. >>> Just for the hell of it still praying for Az to prove them wrong! I did one fox fill this out and labor lemonade hate >>> >>> Sent from my iPhone >>>> On Nov 7, 2020, at 4:12 PM, Col Allan < wrote: >>>> Why not. Weather great!! He will be playing a lot more soon. >>>> Sent from my iPhone >>>> >>>>> On Nov 7, 2020, at 11:07 AM, Murdoch, Rupert wrote: >>>>> >>>>> >>>> Donald playing golf right now! (DailyMail). >>>> Sent from my iPhone >>>> >>>>> >>>> This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect. >>> >>> >>> This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the

official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

> > > '

> This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

From:

To: Murdoch, Lachlan **Sent:** 11/7/2020 2:22:35 PM

Subject: Re: Try this

Good. Few typos. eg return to ..not retain to

I would describe China as a dangerous rival. Their GDP now equal. Per capita still only 25% but growing annually at 6%.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 7, 2020, at 6:58 PM, Murdoch, Lachlan < lkm@fox.com> wrote:

It's great. Thanks.

L

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 7, 2020, at 10:43 AM, Col Allan < wrote:

It's excellent. I have passed on to boss for thoughts although I'm sure it will pass muster. I think tomorrow is the moment to publish. Regular editorial or up front? Any thoughts.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 7, 2020, at 1:42 PM, Col Allan <c

Leader draft. Appreciate your thoughts. Cheers.

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

From: Stephen Lynch <

Date: November 7, 2020 at 1:38:03 PM EST

To: Col Allan <

Subject: Try this

The math is looking near-impossible for President Trump to win re-election. But he should take pride in what's done for the nation and the world these last four year. It's a legacy he could easily run on in 2024 — if he quits the conspiracy-addled talk of a "stolen" election.

Trump shook up Washington and the world by disrupting bogus pieties that plagued the establishment and both parties.

Nowhere did he have greater effect than in showing the poverty of the thinking of global elites. When Trump fulfilled a longstanding US promise to recognize Jerusalem as Israel's capital and move the US embassy there, the intelligentsia insisted

it would boost chaos and and terrorism across the region.

Instead, Trump has created the contours of a new Middle East by recognizing reality on the ground — including the Iranian regime's unalterable hostility to the civilized world — abandoning decades of failed policy giving Palestinians a veto on peace. He brokered the first Middle East peace deals in years, normalizing Israel's relations with the United Arab Emirates, Bahrain and Sudan; more Gulf Arab states are likely to follow.

President-elect Joe Biden would be a fool to try to reverse these gains, or retain to the failed Iran deal where, as vice president, Iran was shipped pallets of cash that it used to fund terrorism and a renewed drive at Mideast supremacy.

Trump also got laggard NATO allies to start finally pulling their weight by meeting their commitment to spend 2 percent of GDP on their own defense. He stood up to China, the world's second-largest economy and perhaps America's most dangerous enemy, and sounded the alarm among allies about the dangers of letting the Communist regime get a foothold in the future of our technology. Past presidents were content to let China steal American intellectual property and use it against us; Trump said, "Enough."

His China policy was one part of his admirable commitment to watching out for American workers. The men and women disdained by the elites were at the forefront of his mind in every trade deal his administration negotiated, especially his NAFTA replacement, the US-Mexico-Canada accord.

Indeed, Trump did far more than any recent president for the working class, of all races. He worked from day one to end mindless regulation that stifled the businesses that put Americans to work. His 2017 tax reform package put money back into the pockets of the majority of US workers while making US businesses more competitive. That brought a booming economy with rising working-class wages and record-low unemployment rates, especially for blacks and Hispanics.

He also got Democrats, so reluctant to give him any wins in Congress, to support landmark criminal-justice reforms. The bipartisan First Step Act aims to reduce the prison population and give those leaving it a real chance at a new life.

That's why Trump gained more minority support than any other Republican candidate since 1960. He remade the party, and the party would be wise to continue his populism.

Even as the left's rabid hostility, including four years of nonstop poison from most of the media, looks to have carried the election against him, the rest of the GOP did well, likely keeping its Senate majority despite having to defend far more seats that the Dems — and gaining enough House seats to cripple the power of Speaker Nancy Pelosi (or her replacement).

To lock in his legacy, though, Trump must rally Republicans to move forward — by behaving with dignity in the face of likely defeat.

Yes, the election saw a lot of unfairness: Pollsters demoralizing Republicans with predictions of a Biden landslide and a Democratic blue wave; states adopting Democrat-boosting election rules in the face of the pandemic; media in the tank for Joe Biden and relentlessly supporting his absurd claim that Trump is to blame for every COVID death.

But the president's aides have shown no evidence that the election was "stolen": Where Trump won several key states by razor-thin margins to take the White House in 2016, Biden seems to have done the same this year. It undermines faith in Democracy, faith in the nation, to push baseless conspiracies. Get Rudy Giuliani off TV. Ask for the recounts you are entitled to, wish Biden well, and look to the future.

If Trump persists in wild talk to the contrary, he'll lead his people into irrelevance and marginalize his own voice. His years in the White House have transformed the nation, but refusing to let go now will make it easier for his enemies to undo it all.

 From:
 lkm@fox.com

 To:
 Murdoch, Rupert

 Sent:
 11/7/2020 11:58:31 AM

Subject: Re: Call.

I think good to be careful. Especially as we are still somewhat exposed on Arizona.

L

Sent from my iPhone

> On Nov 7, 2020, at 8:54 AM, Murdoch, Rupert wrote:

>

> We should and could have gone first but at least being second saves us a Trump explosion!

> Sent from my iPhone

From: Jack Keane To: 11/9/2020 7:38:51 AM Sent: Subject: Re: Election Fraud Thanks Jack, You may be right but Donald needs better lawyers than Rudy, who is past his prime. Told they are finding to difficult to get someone to coordinate it all. Nobody in Washington wants to touch it! If anything to be done it's extremely late. Rupert Sent from my iPhone > On Nov 9, 2020, at 12:24 PM, Jack Keane < jkeane@ > Dear Rupert, > Maria B's Sunday show provided excellent coverage of serious election fraud allegations. Given that 4 contested states almost simultaneously stopped counting votes around midnite followed later by Alaska appears to be a coordinated and possibly a pre-planned event if Trump was leading. Moreover the Trump lawyers are alleging that the Democrats > developed a software computer program to switch and also add votes which would help explain the reason for the vote stoppage. > Have no idea if there is any evidence to support these allegations to include the many more allegations concerning the mail-in ballots. Given what happened to undermine the Trump presidency to include Obama and Biden's complicity it makes sense to take the allegations seriously and try to get the evidence to support it, which will likely be quite challenging. The issue I assume is that no doubt voter fraud occurred as it usually does in certain places historically but can it be proved that it happened on such a scale to

overturn a states outcome and then do so in a number of states to change the Biden

> Lindsey Graham wants as much of this exposed to reduce possibility of reoccurrence. I told him we need bi-partisan congressional legislation to establish national voting and vote counting standards. What Florida did to fix their system after the 2000 election

> It certainly places added emphasis on the Georgia runoff
> elections in January to insure they are above board.

debacle is a good place to start as a benchmark.

> Best to you and the family, Jack

perceived victory.

> Office:
> Mobile:

From:

Murdoch, Rupert </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=6F0571C63E7B49769B4A58009B115570-CRC>

To:

Scott, Suzanne

Sent:

11/9/2020 9:27:56 AM

Subject:

Re: Vaccine.

Thanks. All very true.

Lots of sane Fox viewers still believe in Trump

Jack Keane for instance.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 9, 2020, at 2:23 PM, Scott, Suzanne < Suzanne. Scott@fox.com > wrote:

Pivot but keep the audience who loves and trusts us...we need to make sure they know we arent abandoning them and still champions for them.

From: Murdoch, Rupert

Sent: Monday, November 9, 2020 9:22 AM
To: Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com>

Subject: Re: Vaccine.

Right.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 9, 2020, at 2:19 PM, Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com> wrote:

yes on it lots of good stories for us today time to pivot

From: Murdoch, Rupert

Sent: Monday, November 9, 2020 8:52 AM
To: Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com>

Subject: Vaccine.

Huge story today. People will be hungry for every detail.

What if it happened two weeks earlier!?

Sent from my iPhone



EXCERPTED TRANSCRIPT

In the Matter Of:

U.S. Dominion vs

Fox News Network

PAUL RYAN

January 31, 2023



4

5

7

9

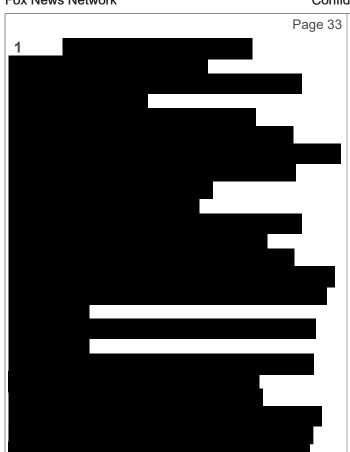
12

23

Page 34

Page 35

Page 36



P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 content and news content to viewers, which is what it does.

Q. Who do you think Fox appeals to?

A. The largest demographic in

6 America for ratings.

Q. And is there a particular audience that it appeals to?

A. Actually, it crosses -- it cuts across a lot of demographics. So I 10 wouldn't say one particular group.

Q. Hold on, sir. I'm trying to 13 get --

14 Should I click over for Α. 15 another --

16 Q. No. I'm trying to get to -- this 17 is, again, the disadvantages here of Zoom depositions --

19 A. That's okay.

20 Q. -- as we go forward here. And 21 I'm trying to do it in the easiest way.

22 A. No worries.

Q. And, of course, it's not letting

24 me do this.

25 A. I'll hit refresh.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. Yeah, no. I'm sorry. I need to go off the record for five minutes while we do a little snafu on my end. I apologize for that.

A. It's okay.

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:06 a.m. and we are going off the record.

(Recess taken from 10:06 a.m. to 10:10 a.m.)

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 10:10 a.m. and we are back on the record.

BY MR. NELSON:

Q. Sir, do you believe that Fox News 17 can drive coverage of the day?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

- A. I don't know if I would use the 20 word "drive." I don't think I'd describe it that way. I think they can cover the news of the day.
- Q. What do you mean that you 23 24 wouldn't describe it --
 - I don't know what you mean by

25

Page 37



Page 39



2 "drive" necessarily, other than I think
3 they can cover the news of the day. If
4 news is being made, they can clearly
5 amplify that news being made by covering
6 it.

- Q. What do you mean by they can"clearly amplify that news being made bycovering it"?
- A. If news is being made, if a
 person in government is doing a press
 conference or saying something, they can
 cover that and that gets amplified.
- 14 Q. Well, sir, I guess you were one 15 of the leading, and for a period of time
- 16 perhaps the leading public figure as a17 Republican in the country, right? When
- 18 President Obama was President, you served
- 19 as Speaker of the House, correct?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. And when President Trump was
- 22 President, you continued to serve as
- 23 Speaker of the House, correct?
- 24 A. That's right.
- 25 Q. And you really have a firsthand



P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 view of how public officials and viewers

3 respond to public events, is that fair?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. Yes. Can you clarify the

6 question for me?

5

10

7 Q. You have an in-depth

8 understanding of how public officials and

9 viewers respond to news.

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

11 A. I had lots of press conferences

12 and made news in those press conferences,

13 and those were broadcast on television. So14 viewers would see that. So I guess I

15 understand -- I think that's what you're

understand -- I think that's what you'reasking.

- 17 Q. Well, you also saw how viewers18 and public officials would react to news
- 19 events that you were not involved in,

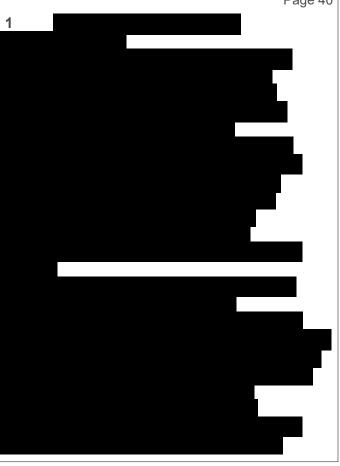
20 correct?

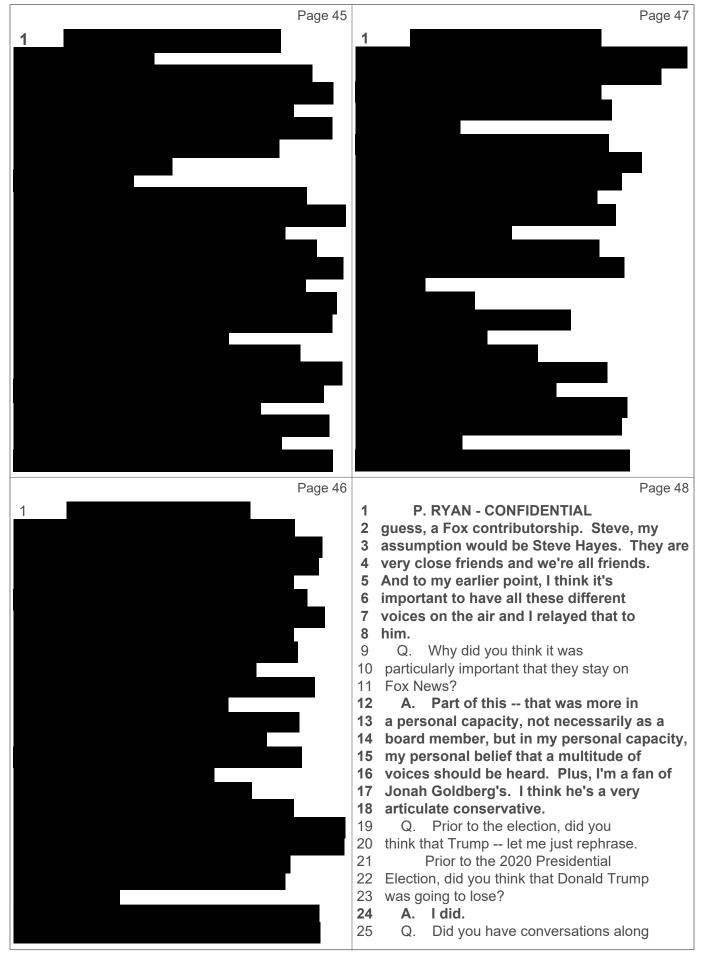
21 A. Sure, including ones I was 22 involved in.

23 Q. Right. Across the board, you

24 observed how people across the political

25 spectrum would react to events and how they







2 those lines with other people?

A. I would assume so. Having been

4 in politics most of my life, it's a daily

5 conversation with friends and everyone else

6 about my political speculations. And I did

7 believe he was not going to win the 2020

8 election.

9 Q. And you were aware, sir, that

10 prior to the 2020 Presidential Election, he

11 was making these baseless claims of

12 election fraud should he lose, right?

13 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

14 A. Right.

17

18

Q. He was laying the predicate if he 15

16 did lose to blame election fraud, right?

A. I do recall that.

Q. And from your perspective, it was

19 well known that he was laying this false

20 predicate, correct?

21 MR. CARTER: Objection. Form.

22 A. Yes, it was -- I'm trying to jog

23 my memory -- but yes, I do recall him

making these noises before the election.

25 Q. And how often do you talk to



Page 50

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Rupert Murdoch?

A. Well, quarterly board meetings

4 and episodically in between. So I wouldn't

5 say a regular cadence of frequency, but

6 episodically we'll communicate with one

7 another in between those board meetings on

8 occasion.

9 Q. And we'll get into the board

10 meetings in a little bit.

In those episodic conversations

12 in between board meetings, what do you talk

13 about?

11

16

18

14 A. Hunting, politics, family, many

15 things in between.

Q. Do you talk about Fox

17 Corporation?

A. Of course.

19 Q. And what are the types of

20 conversations that you have concerning Fox

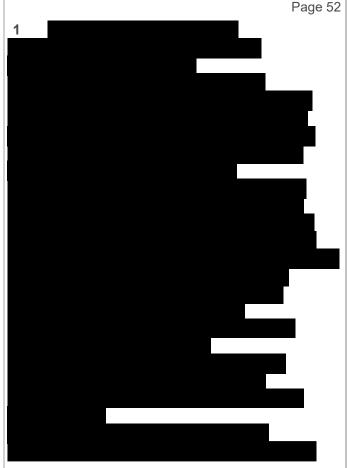
21 Corporation?

22 A. I think -- well, as I mentioned

23 before, Fox Corporation has lots of

24 holdings, so from sports, to weather, to

25 trying to figure out how to position



U.S. Dominion vs Paul Ryan Confidential January 31, 2023

3

4

5

15

25

8

Page 53

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 important to offer your perspective, for people to hear different viewpoints.

4 And I know that -- I think that's 5 an important function for a board member to 6 do, offer your personal perspective.

Q. And you believe that if Rupert

8 Murdoch does not want something to air, it

9 will not air, right?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

11 A. I wouldn't necessarily say that.

12 I don't know exactly how the chain of

13 command works between the Fox Corporation

14 and Fox News and how the delineation of

15 responsibilities and those decisions are

16 made.

1

7

10

17 So I really cannot speak to that.

18 You would really have to ask Rupert,

19 Lachlan and the leadership at Fox.

20 Q. Okay. We'll get into that in a 21 little bit.

And do you believe it is the role 22

23 of the board to set direction and strategy?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form. 24

25 A. That's a -- can you be more 1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Corporation, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Page 55

Page 56

A. I agree with that statement.

Q. Do you believe that your role as

a board member on Fox Corporation provides

7 a role to help direct strategic vision for

8 Fox News?

9 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

10 A. It is not the role of a board 11 member to direct content or personnel

decisions or day-to-day news-making

decisions on Fox News. That's not what we

do at the board.

Q. My question was a different one.

16 Yeah. A.

17 My question was, is it the role

18 of a board member to help guide strategic

direction for Fox News overall? 19

20 A. I think that's a fair assessment

provided your understanding of what 21

strategic direction matches with mine --

that's why I'm trying to give you the

better clarity. 24

The board doesn't direct content.

Page 54

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

It doesn't direct personnel decisions. It

helps oversee the overall strategy of the

entire corporation, including all of its

5 subsidiaries.

6 Q. All right. And, sir, you also 7

talk to Lachlan Murdoch, is that fair?

A. I do.

9 Q. And what do you talk to Lachlan

10 Murdoch about?

11 A. Similar things.

12 Q. Like what?

13 Company -- I'll give my personal

political views sometimes and just the

overall direction of the corporation. A

lot of talk about the NFL contract that was

17 coming due, streaming strategies. We

18 launched a new weather channel. Lots of 19 things.

20 Q. And would you also have similar discussions, sir, about how Fox News should 21

22 cover Donald Trump?

23 A. Would I have had discussions 24 about that?

Q. Yes, sir.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 specific? Is it a direction of strategy 3 for the entire corporation on --

Q. Yes, sir, we'll get into

5 specifics in a little bit. My question is

6 a broad one, intentionally at first, and

7 let me just rephrase.

8 Do you believe that it is the 9 role of the board to set direction and

10 strategy?

11

12

MR. CARTER: Same objection.

A. It is not the role of the board

13 to direct personnel and content on the news

14 channel. It is the role of the board to

15 direct -- to help direct strategy for the 16 overall corporation, which involves a

17 multitude of things.

Q. You're aware from the Fox 18

19 financials that Fox News contributes a very

20 outsized portion of the profits of Fox

21 Corporation, correct? 22

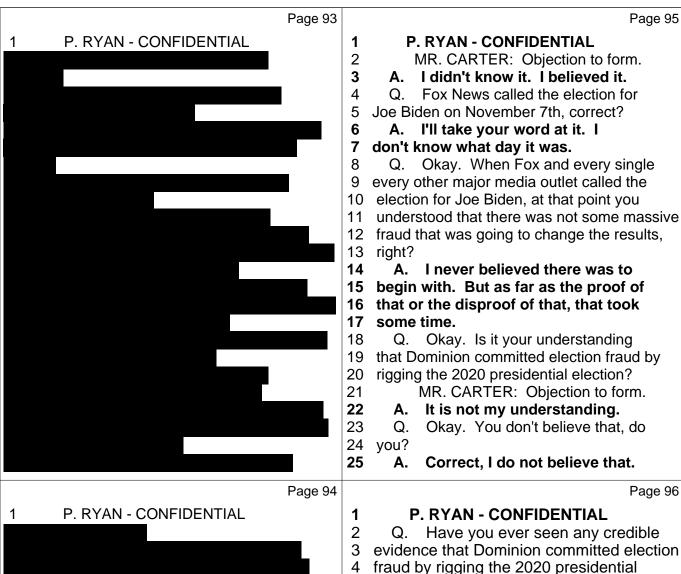
MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

23 A. I am aware of that. 24

Q. You would agree, sir, that Fox

25 News is an incredibly important part of Fox

25



5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

16

17

18

19

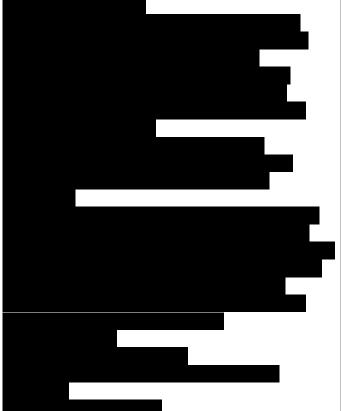
20

21

22

23

24



Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion committed election fraud by rigging the 2020 presidential election?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

- A. I have not seen any credible evidence.
- Have you ever believed that Q. Dominion committed election fraud by rigging the 2020 presidential election?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

- A. I have not.
- Q. Do you believe that Dominion's 15 software and algorithms manipulated vote counts in the 2020 presidential election?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

- No, I do not believe that.
- Have you ever believed that Dominion's software and algorithms manipulated vote counts in the 2020 presidential election?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. No. I didn't know who Dominion 25 was until after the presidential election.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

2

3

4

5

6

7

9

11

12

18

21

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion's software and algorithms manipulated vote counts in the 4

2020 presidential election? 5

MR. CARTER: Objection to form. 6

A. No, I have not.

1

7

11

5

6

7

8

9

17

24

25

8 Q. Do you believe that Dominion is owned by a company founded in Venezuela to 9 10 rig elections for the dictator Hugo Chavez?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. I have no idea how the ownership 12 is structured. 13

14 Q. Do you believe they --

15 A. I don't believe that, but I don't

16 know -- I don't know. I can't speak to it.

I don't know how they're owned. 17

Q. Okay. Have you ever believed 18

19 that Dominion is owned by a company founded

20 in Venezuela to rig elections for the

dictator Hugo Chavez? 21

22 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

23 That sounds fantastical to me. Α.

It does, doesn't it? 24 Q.

25 Α. Uh-huh.

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 2 evidence.

3 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion paid kickbacks to governmental officials who used its machines in the 2020 presidential election?

Paul Ryan

Page 99

Page 100

MR. CARTER: Object to form.

A. I have no idea. I can't speak to it. Never heard of it.

Q. Do you believe that Dominion was engaged in a massive and coordinated effort to steal the election?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

14 A. I do not.

> Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was engaged in a massive and coordinated effort to steal the election? MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Α. No.

Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion was engaged in a 21 massive and coordinated effort to steal the

23 election? 24 A. No.

25 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

Page 98

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

1 2 And it's an allegation, you would 3 agree, that sounds fantastical and crazy 4 when you say it, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I agree with that assessment.

Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion is owned by a company founded in Venezuela to rig

10 elections for the dictator Hugo Chavez?

11 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

12 Α. I have not.

13 Do you believe that Dominion paid Q. kickbacks to governmental officials who used its machines in the 2020 presidential 15 16 election?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

18 I can't speak to that. I have no Α. 19 idea.

20 Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion paid kickbacks to 21 22 governmental officials who used its machines in the 2020 presidential election? 23

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

No, I have not seen such

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

> Do you believe that Dominion was involved in an effort to delegitimize and destroy votes for Donald Trump?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. I do not believe.

Have you ever believed that Dominion was involved in an effort to delegitimize and destroy votes for Donald 10 Trump?

MR. CARTER: Same objection.

A. Same answer, no.

Have you ever seen any credible 13 evidence that Dominion was involved in an effort to delegitimize and destroy votes 15 16 for Donald Trump? 17

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. I have not.

19 Q. Do you believe that Dominion was 20 involved in an effort to manufacture votes for Joe Biden?

22 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

23

24 Have you ever believed that Dominion was involved in an effort to

2

8

13

14

18

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

14

15

17

18

Page 101

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Say it again? I'm sorry?

manufacture votes for Joe Biden?

Have you ever believed that Dominion was involved in an effort to

manufacture votes for Joe Biden?

A. No, I do not believe that.

MR. CARTER: Object to form. 10 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion was involved in an 11 effort to manufacture votes for Joe Biden? 12 13 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

14 A. I have not.

15 Q. Do you believe that Dominion used an algorithm to calculate the votes they 16 17 would need to flip and then use computers who flip those votes from Trump to Biden? 18 MR. CARTER: Objection to form. 19

A. I do not believe that.

21 Have you ever believed that

22 Dominion used an algorithm to calculate the

votes they would need to flip and then use 23

24 computers to flip those votes from Trump to

25 Biden?

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

20

1 2

3

4

5

6

8

9

11

21

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

I have not.

3 Q. Do you believe that there were 4 algorithms that would stop the vote count 5 and go in and replace votes for Biden and take away Trump votes? 7

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

Page 103

A. I do not.

9 Have you ever believed that there were algorithms that would stop the vote 10 count and go in and replace votes for Biden and take away Trump votes? 12

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I have never believed that.

15 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence for that fanciful notion?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 17

A. I have not.

19 Q. Do you believe Dominion is a company that is owned by Smartmatic? 20 21

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

22 A. I am not exactly familiar with their ownership structure --23

Have you ever seen --24 Q.

> A. -- Smartmatic. I don't know how

Page 102

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I have never believed that.

Have you ever seen any credible evidence to support that fanciful notion?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

7 A. I have not.

Do you believe that Dominion's software is where the fraud took place? 10 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

> Say it again? Α.

12 Do you believe that Dominion's software is where the fraud took place? 13 14 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. No. I don't know that any fraud 15 16 did take place.

17 Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion's software is where the fraud took 18 19 place?

20 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

> Α. No.

22 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence that Dominion software is where 23 24 the fraud took place? 25

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

Page 104 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

their ownership works.

Q. Have you ever -- you agree that it is -- let me back up for that one.

I don't know who owns Dominion.

You agree that it is very easy to verify who owns the company, correct? MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

Α. Correct.

10 Q. You agree that it would basically 11 take a search lookup on some Secretary of 12 State website in Delaware or others to determine ownership, correct? 13

> Α. Correct.

Have you ever believed that Dominion is a company that is owned by Smartmatic?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I don't know. I don't know who 19 20 owns them.

21 Q. You just know that it would be 22 easily verified?

23 A. I know that you could find the 24 answer to that question if you wanted to. 25

Do you believe that Dominion was

U.S. Dominion vs Paul Ryan Confidential January 31, 2023

1

2

4

5

6

7

9

13

14

17

18

20

22

25

1

2

3

4

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

23

25

Page 105

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 founded as a company to fix elections?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. You mean to rig elections, to change elections? Is that your question?

Q. My question is, do you believe Dominion was founded as a company to fix elections?

9 MR. CARTER: Object to form.

A. By "fixed," you don't mean make 10 it electronic? You're saying change the 11 outcome of election, is that what you mean? 12

Q. Correct, sir. 13

14 No, I don't believe that. Α.

15 Q. Okay. Do you believe that states

16 have no ability to audit meaningfully the

17 votes that are cast because the servers are 18 someplace else?

19 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

20 A. No.

21

1

2

3

17

23

3

4

5

6

7

8

Q. Have you ever believed that the

22 states have no ability to audit

23 meaningfully the votes that are cast

because the servers are someplace else? 24

25 MR. CARTER: Objection to form. P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. Do you believe that Dominion was part of an end game of a four and a half year long effort to overthrow Donald Trump? MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Page 107

Page 108

No. Α.

Q. Have you ever believed that Dominion was part of an end game of a four and a half year long effort to overthrow President Trump? 10

11 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

12 A. No.

> Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to support that fanciful notion that Dominion was part of an end game of a four and a half year long effort to overthrow President Trump?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

19 A. I have not.

Q. Do you believe that Dominion was not just created to produce altered voting 21 results in Venezuela for Hugo Chavez, but then shipped internationally to manipulate 23 votes for purchase? 24

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Page 106

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

A. No. States run their own elections.

4 Q. And have you ever seen any credible evidence that the states have no 5 6 ability to audit meaningfully the votes 7 that are cast because the servers are 8 someplace else?

9 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

10 A. I have seen no evidence to that 11 effect.

12 Q. And, in fact, as a follower of 13 the news, you were aware that in the days 14 following the election, there were multiple audits and hand counts that confirmed the 15 16 results of the election, correct?

> That's correct. Α.

18 And you're aware that those 19 audits and hand counts were widely reported so as to make sure that people knew there 20 was no evidence of some machine fraud that 21 flipped the election, correct? 22

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

24 I think that's a fair statement, 25 yes.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

A. I do not believe that.

Q. Have you ever believed that? MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. No, I've never believed that.

5 6 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence for that fanciful notion? 7

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I have not.

Q. Do you believe that some of the governors and secretaries of state who 12 bought Dominion's systems did it as a type of gravity to line their own pockets or make sure that their election was successful?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. You mean for themselves?

Yes. Q.

19 Α. No -- yeah, no, I don't believe 20 that.

21 Q. Have you ever believed that 22 notion?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

24 Α. I have not.

Have you ever seen any credible

U.S. Dominion vs Paul Ryan Fox News Network Confidential January 31, 2023 Page 109 Page 111 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 2 evidence for that notion? 2 A. I don't believe so. 3 MR. CARTER: Objection to form. 3 Do you believe that Dominion was 4 A. I have not. involved in a system-wide election fraud 4 5 Q. You agree that's a pretty serious 5 definitely impacting the swing states and allegation to make, right? 6 likely going far beyond that? 6 7 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 7 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 8 A. It is. 8 A. I don't believe that. 9 Q. You would agree that you would 9 Have you ever believed that 10 want some evidence to make that allegation? Dominion was involved in a system-wide 10 11 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. election fraud definitely impacting the A. I do. But if I'm not mistaken, 12 12 swing states and likely going far beyond 13 the President and his representatives made 13 that? 14 that allegation or something to that 14 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 15 effect. 15 A. I have never believed that. 16 Q. Do you believe that Dominion's 16 Have you ever seen any credible 17 sole original purpose was to have 17 evidence to support that ridiculous notion? 18 fraudulent elections and to be used all MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 18 19 over the world to defy the will of the 19 A. I have not. Do you believe that in the 2020 20 people? 20 21 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 21 presidential election there were the 22 A. I do not believe that. alteration and changes of millions of 22 23 Q. Have you ever believed that 23 votes? 24 Dominion's sole original purpose was to MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 24 25 have fraudulent elections and to be used 25 A. I do not believe that. Page 110 Page 112 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 1 1 Have you ever believed that in all over the world to defy the will of the 2 3 people? 3 the 2020 presidential election there were 4 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 4 alteration and changes in millions of 5 5 A. Nope. votes? 6 Q. Have you ever seen any credible 6 MR. CARTER: Same objection. 7 7 evidence to support this ridiculous notion A. I have never believed that. that Dominion's sole original purpose was 8 Q. Have you ever seen any credible to have fraudulent elections and be used evidence to suggest that in the 2020 9 10 all over the world to defy the will of the 10 presidential election there were the 11 people? 11 alteration and changes in millions of 12 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 12 votes? 13 A. I have not. 13 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 14 Q. Do you believe that the 2020 14 A. Nope. presidential election was free and fair? 15 Q. Do you believe that Dominion is 15 part of one huge, huge criminal conspiracy? 16 Α. I do. 17 Do you believe that Sidney Powell 17 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. ever unearthed any credible evidence about 18 A. Two huges? 18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

her claims of election fraud?

his claims of election fraud?

A. I don't believe she did.

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Q. Do you believe that Rudy Giuliani

ever unearthed any credible evidence about

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

19

20

21

23

24

25

Q.

Α.

Q.

conspiracy?

Two huges.

No, I don't.

Have you ever believed that

Dominion is part of one huge, huge criminal

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

No.

4

5

6

7

13

14

15

1

2

3

4

7

8

9

11

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

25

Page 113

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. Have you ever seen any credible 3 evidence to suggest this ridiculous notion that Dominion is part of one huge, huge criminal conspiracy?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

7 A. I have not.

1

2

4

5

6

8

12

13

19

25

1

5

7

8

9

22

Do you believe that Dominion has 9 a tried and true method of fixing elections 10 by calling a halt to the voting when a candidate is running too far behind? 11

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

I don't believe that.

Have you ever believed that 14 15 Dominion has a tried and true method of fixing elections by calling a halt to the 16 17 voting when a candidate is running too far behind? 18

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

20 A. No, I have not.

21 Have you ever seen any credible 22 evidence to suggest this ridiculous notion? 23

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

24 Α. I have not.

Do you believe that Dominion

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

will be needed to gain an electoral 3 advantage?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

Page 115

Page 116

A. No, I don't.

Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to suggest this ridiculous notion that Dominion allows the votes to be mirrored and monitored allowing an intervening party a realtime understanding 10 of how many votes will be needed to gain an electoral advantage? 12

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I have not.

Do you believe that President Trump won by not just hundreds of thousands of votes, but by millions of votes that 17 were shifted by Dominion's software that was expressly designed for that purpose? 19

A. No. I don't.

20 21 Have you ever believed that President Trump won by not just hundreds of 22 thousands of votes, but by millions of 24 votes that were shifted by Dominion's 25 software that was expressly designed for

Page 114

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 software lets someone know when you are 3 behind and allowing them to call off the 4 counting?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

6 A. No.

Q. Have you ever believed that? MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. No, I've never believed that.

10 Q. Have you ever seen any credible evidence to suggest that ridiculous notion? 11 MR. CARTER: Object to the form. 12

13 A. I have not.

Q. Do you believe that Dominion 14 15 allows the votes to be mirrored and monitored allowing an intervening party a

realtime understanding about how many votes 17

18 will be needed to gain an electoral advantage? 19

20 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

21 A. No, I don't.

Q. Have you ever believed that

23 Dominion allows the votes to be mirrored

and monitored allowing an intervening party

25 a realtime understanding of how many votes

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

that purpose?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Α. No, I do not.

5 Do you believe there was a Q. 6 massive election fraud?

No, I do not. I've made that Α. clear.

And you've never believed that 10 there was a massive election fraud?

A. I've never believed that.

12 You've never seen any credible evidence to suggest there was a massive 13 14 election fraud?

That's correct. Α.

Do you believe that there were substantial sums of money being given to family members of state officials who bought Dominion?

MR. CARTER: Objection. Form.

Α. I don't believe that.

Have you ever believed that?

23 I don't know anything about that. Α.

> Q. Have you ever believed that?

Α. No.

3

4

8

13

Page 120

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

3 A. No.

1

2

6

25

1

3

5

19

25

4 Q. Ever seen any credible evidence 5 to suggest that?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

7 Α.

8 Do you believe that the machines 9 had to stop and the counting had to stop in 10 multiple places because President Trump's 11 lead was so great at that point they had to 12 stop the counting and come in and backfill

13 the votes they needed to change the result?

14 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

15 A. That sounds like a similar 16 question you asked a minute ago, but no, I 17 don't believe that.

18 Q. Where you've never seen any 19 credible evidence to suggest that, fair? 20 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

21 A. Correct.

22 Q. And you've never believed that, 23 correct?

24 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. Just waiting for him to say his

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 yeah, okay. What's the question?

Q. Do you believe --

A. Red wave and red mirage -- the 5 red mirage, I think we call it -- that's a familiar name that happens in host of our elections.

Q. Right. And so you don't believe there was an overnight popping of the vote tabulation that cannot be explained, right? MR. CARTER: Objection. Form. 11

12 A. Correct.

Q. Because it's familiar to anyone 14 who studies elections --

15 A. I've represented that area in 16 Wisconsin for 20 years. I'm familiar with 17 the dynamic. The Republican vote goes up and then the Democrat votes come in later.

19 That's the way the nature of how voting

20 works. So you have a run-up of

21 Republicans, and then Democrat votes come

22 and pull that lead down. And the question

23 is whether you're up or down on the

election. That's very, very typical --25 very familiar with how that works in

Page 118

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 thing. Correct.

Q. Do you believe Dominion software 4 changed the election?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

6 A. I do not.

7 Q. Have you ever believed that

Dominion software changed the election?

MR. CARTER: Same objection. 9 10 A. No, I've never believed that.

11 Q. Have you ever seen any credible

12 evidence to suggest that Dominion software

13 changed the election? 14

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

15 A. I have not.

16 Q. Do you believe that there was an 17 overnight popping of the vote tabulation 18 that cannot be explained?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

20 A. What -- I don't -- overnight

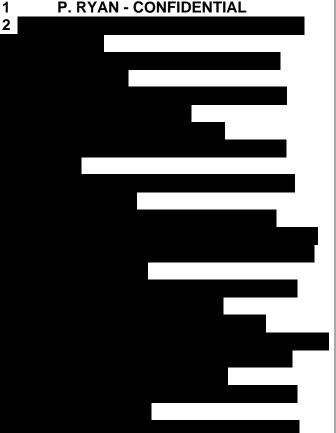
21 popping? What do you mean when you say 22 that?

23 Q. Well, for example, you're aware

24 in Wisconsin --

Oh, you mean the red wave --

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL



Page 147

Page 148

Page 145

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 you testified to this before, you were

aware that these conspiracy theories began

4 to be aired on Fox, correct?

5

6

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I mean, I think Rudy Giuliani and 7 Sidney Powell had a press conference

8 throwing this stuff out there, I believe it

9 was after that time. So yes, it would not

10 surprise me that these things were aired on

11 TV because they were being made by the

12 President and his spokespeople.

13 Q. You were also aware, based upon

14 articles that you would have read in

15 numerous news sources, including the New

16 York Times, including the Washington Post

17 that these conspiracy theories were being

18 aired on Fox News shows like Maria

19 Bartiromo and Lou Dobbs, correct?

20 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

21 A. I didn't watch those shows.

22 Frankly, I never watch those shows. But

23 that wouldn't surprise me. I would assume

24 they're being aired on CNN, MSNBC and every

25 cable outlet that covers their press

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

time when that meeting occurs in the 3 quarter.

4 Q. Did you attend that board meeting 5 in person?

6 A. I likely did, yes.

Who else attended that board

8 meeting?

7

9

A. You'd have to consult with the 10 minutes and with Fox executives as to who all attended it. It was a couple of years

12 ago. We've had a lot more meetings since.

13 Q. Based upon your recollection, as we sit here today, who do you recall having 14 attended that meeting? 15

16 A. I just wouldn't know off the top 17 of my head who did or did not attend it.

We have four meetings a year. This was in

2020. It's now 2023. I don't specifically

recall who was at that meeting. But that's 20 21 easy for you to find out.

22 MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's go to

23 what we'll mark as Exhibit 7007.

24 (Ryan Exhibit 7007, Fox Corp., 25

Board Offsite, Bates FoxCorp00074285,

Page 146

1

2

8

12

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 conferences and the things they were saying 3 about it.

Q. I'm sorry, I don't think you

5 understood my question. Let me try this

6 again. I'm not asking whether you watched

7 them at the time.

8

9

13

21

Α. Yeah, yeah.

Q. What I am asking about is whether

10 you were aware, as other news outlets

11 reported, that Fox was hosting Sidney

12 Powell and Rudy Giuliani on its air.

14 specifically comes to my mind, but it would

15 not surprise me if I did know that. I

A. Yes, I -- probably. Nothing

16 think I probably did.

17 Q. Okay. And, in fact, there was a

18 board meeting of Fox Corporation in

19 approximately mid-November of 2020 in Los

20 Angeles.

Do you recall that, sir?

22 A. Sounds about a time when we'd

23 have a quarterly board meeting. That's

about when we have that quarterly. We have

25 quarterly meetings and that's around that

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

remotely introduced and provided

3 electronically to the reporter.)

4 BY MR. NELSON:

5 Q. And, sir, it's going to come at

6 you just right now and it's FoxCorp 74295? 7

A. Got it. There, see, now you have an answer to your question.

9 Q. Sir, these were the people who

attended the November 2020 board meeting in

11 Los Angeles.

> A. Okay.

13 You tell me, sir. Q.

14 Oh, yeah, it sounds about right.

Like again, this is three years ago. So

that looks about right. It would not

17 surprise me that this was the list of the

18 people who attended. Looks about right to

19 me.

20 Q. Okay. You recall Ms. Suzanne

21 Scott being there, she gave a presentation, 22 right?

23 That's fairly typical. Division chiefs obviously -- fairly frequently present to the board.

1

2

1

5

6

7

9

10

14

15

16

17

18

25

1

2

3

16

17

20

21

23

24

25

Page 151

Page 149

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- Q. Okay.
- 3 A. Yeah, this was -- I do -- this
- 4 was at the Fox studios.
- 5 Q. Okay. And you recall Mr. Steven
- Tomsic attending? 6
- 7 A. He always attends board meetings. 8 He's the CFO.
- 9 Q. You recall Mr. Viet Dinh 10 attending?
- 11 A. He's the GC. He does always 12 attend as well.
- 13 Q. Let's back up to Steve Tomsic.
- 14 Do you discuss Fox Corporation business
- 15 with Steve Tomsic?
- 16 Yes, he is the CFO. Α.
- 17 What do you talk about with
- 18 respect to Mr. Tomsic?
- 19 Α. Pretty much finance.
- 20 Q. Sorry?

1

8

- 21 Α. Finance. He's the CFO, so
- 22 financial issues.
- 23 Q. Do you discuss content or
- programs with Mr. Tomsic? 24
- 25 Not really. Not that I recall.

Page 150

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- 2 Q. Okay. Do you discuss Fox
- 3 Corporation business with Mr. Viet Dinh?
- 4 A. Yes. He's the general counsel.
- 5 Outside of the quarterly board Q.
- 6 meetings, do you discuss Fox Corporation
- 7 business with Mr. Viet Dinh?
 - Α. Yes.
- 9 Q. What do you discuss?
- 10 MR. CARTER: I suspect you're not
- 11 asking him about any privileged legal
- 12 conversations?
- 13 BY MR. NELSON:
- 14 Q. No, I don't want to get into the
- 15 substance of any privileged legal
- 16 conversations. To the extent that you talk
- 17 about legal matters, I would like to know
- 18 that at a high level, but also anything
- 19 else that you discussed. But I do not want
- any specifics of any details of the legal 20
- 21 conversations that you might have with him,
- 22 sir.
- 23 Can you repeat the question
- 24 again? I just want to make sure I got it
- 25 right.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Q. Outside -- well, outside of the quarterly board meetings, do you discuss Fox Corporation business with Mr. Dinh.

You said yes.

I asked you what do you discuss?

A. Anything involving the Fox Corporation, frankly, and sometimes a little football and family.

Q. Fair.

11 Do you discuss Fox News in the 12 broadest scope of the word with Mr. Viet 13 Dinh?

Α. Yes, among other things, yes.

Q. Do you discuss Fox News programming with Mr. Viet Dinh?

A. Not on a regular basis, but it wouldn't surprise me if I did at this time.

19 This was -- remember, this was during the

presidential elections. We all have 20

opinions. So it wouldn't surprise me if I 21 22 did so at this time.

23 Q. What would you discuss with him related to Fox News programming? 24

My opinions on things.

Page 152

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- What would -- like what?
- A. I don't even know if I actually had a conversation with him or not, but

I've talked to Viet about anything

5 involving Fox. I talk to him about NFL

7 contracts, streaming, cord cutting, and I

probably did express my opinions about

Trump's conduct and all the rest. So it

10 wouldn't surprise me if any of those 11 matters were part of the conversation.

12 Q. Okay. I'm just marking up my 13 name on the list, sir.

14 Mr. John Nallen attended that board meeting, sir? 15

A. Yeah, he's the COO. He always attends board meetings.

18 Q. Do you discuss the content of Fox News with Mr. Nallen? 19

A. I probably have, but not as much. It's usually operational matters I 22 discussed with him.

- Q. Like what?
- Macro business operations. Α.
- Okay, but not specifics of Fox

Page 155

Confidential

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

News programming?

A. Not as much, no.

Q. Would you have had similar

5 conversations with Mr. Nallen as you did

with Mr. Dinh about programming choices on

7 Fox --

3

4

8

19

I see their roles as different.

9 Viet Dinh is somebody -- because I'm non 10 gov, I probably spend more time with Viet

11 Dinh than I do with John Nallen. Plus I've

12 known Viet Dinh for many years.

13 Q. Mr. Lachlan Murdoch attended that

14 November board meeting? 15

A. I believe so, yes.

And we've already discussed your 16 17 conversations with Mr. Lachlan Murdoch. So

18 we won't rehash them here.

Going to the board, did Mr. Chase

20 Cary attend that board meeting?

A. I'm taking this as an accurate 21

22 reflection. I don't recall any of these

23 people not being there. So I believe -- it

24 was an offsite to discuss lots of issues

25 involving -- well, I don't know if I want

Page 153

13

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

were discussing just the future of cable and streaming. And that was -- it's a very

important part of this business. So that

5 was -- if memory serves, the basis, the

main part of our conversation and we had

some outside analyst give us their views on

the future of cable and the future of our 9 streaming.

10 Q. And, sir, I believe actually if you go to page 5, there was a dinner at a sushi restaurant that first night, correct? 12

A. Hang on a second.

14 Q. Under detailed agenda, page 4, 15 and then it goes to page 5.

A. Oh, yeah. Okay, thank you. I do 16 17 remember a dinner. Okay, yeah. I forgot 18 the name of the restaurant -- yeah.

19 Q. Sir, I guess either in the board 20 meetings themselves or in conversations 21 like at the dinner, did the topic of the

election come up? 22

23 A. Probably did. This was 24 November -- what date was this, November 25 11th -- yeah, I can't imagine it wouldn't.

Page 154

1

7

9

10

19

20

22

25

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 to get into it -- involving just the

3 macroeconomic business environment for

4 cable and the rest. So I think everybody

5 was there.

6 Q. You recall Mr. Hernandez being 7 there?

A. I believe so.

Q. You recall Ms. Dias being there? 9

10 A. I believe so.

11 Q. You recall Mr. Nasser being

12 there?

8

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. You recall Mr. Rupert Murdoch

15 being there?

16 A. I think so.

Q. And in those board meetings, sir, 17

18 you said that you would discuss, I think

19 you just termed it macroeconomic issues, is

20 that right?

21 A. Yeah, because you have on the

22 second page here, if you scroll down, some

23 of the topics. And I know some of these

are prospectives from Wall Street, media

25 choices. That was an off-site where we

Page 156

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Every American was talking about it at the 3 time.

4 Q. Yeah, this is the dinner would have been November 10th, and then going 6 through the 11th and the 12th.

Did the topic of Fox News covering the election come up?

A. Not that I specifically recall, but it wouldn't surprise me if it did.

11 Q. Did the topic, for example, of 12 Fox News' call of Arizona come up?

13 Again, not that I specifically 14 recall, but it wouldn't surprise me if it 15 did.

16 Did the topic of Donald Trump 17 spreading baseless election conspiracy 18 theories come up?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. Again, I don't specifically 21 recall the specific dinner conversation, but it wouldn't surprise me. This is November 11th, so it would surprise me if we were not talking about the news today.

Q. Did the topic of how Fox News was

1

5

9

19

20

1

2

8

19

20

21

22

23

24

Page 159

Paul Ryan

January 31, 2023

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

covering the election in these conspiracies 3 come up?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. Not that I recall, but it's not implausible at all.

7 Q. Okay. And, sir, do you believe 8 that one way that Fox and Fox News would 9 grow was to super-serve and expand Fox's

10 loyal audience?

4

5

6

1

2

3

5

9

13

23

11 A. I believe Fox grows if its 12 ratings grow. So I think that's what 13 you're saying.

14 Q. You're aware that, one way to 15 grow Fox revenue and profit was to provide 16 more content to its so-called super fans or

17 loyal audience? 18

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

19 A. That's part of what Fox Nation is 20 about. So serving Fox's customer base with 21 content does help the business, I would say 22 it that way.

23 Q. And you're also aware that if Fox

24 News loses trust with its loyal audience

25 that would adversely affect Fox, correct?

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

the premise of if your ratings go down, you lose revenue. If your ratings go up, you

increase revenue.

Q. Well, I guess my question to you, sir, is the board also was aware that if for Fox News to grow, one way of doing that was to super-serve its loyal audience, fair?

10 MR. TORCHINSKY: Object to the 11 form.

12 A. I think of it a bit differently. 13 One of the reasons we -- Fox has created Fox Nation is to try and deal with the 15 challenge of cord cutting. You know what I mean when I say cord cutting?

Q. I do. What do you mean by cord 17 18 cutting?

A. People suspending their cable subscription or their satellite TV subscriptions. So that's a challenge in cable, it's a challenge in television. And the question is where does a viewer go when they cut the cord, do they go to a certain

25 type of streaming service.

Page 158

Page 160 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. If ratings go down, revenue goes 4 down.

Q. And if Fox loses its core of its 6 super fans, that would have an even more 7 pronounced effect on Fox ratings and 8 revenue, right?

MR. CARTER: Object to form.

10 A. I don't see it as a zero sum 11 game. They can always grow in other 12 places.

Q. Fair enough.

14 But certainly you would not want 15 to lose the people who are most loyal to 16 Fox. fair?

17 A. It's fair you don't want to lose 18 viewership, but you can always have other strategies to gain viewership. 19

20 Q. One of the strategic objectives 21 of Fox Corporation was to super-serve and 22 expand Fox's loyal audience, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

24 A. I would refer you to management 25 about the specifics of that, but generally

That is a very important factor or challenge in the evolution of this industry and that's something that Fox attempts to try and navigate to improve its business -- improve upon its business 7 model.

So, to me it's more of a question of macroeconomic factors in this industry and it's one of the reasons Fox Nation was created, was to try and provide a platform that can give a person a LAN who doesn't 13 have cable.

14 Q. One of the strategic objectives that the board heard about with respect to 15 Fox News' digital strategy was, in fact, to super-serve and expand Fox's loyal 17 18 audience. correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. The point of Fox Nation is to have loyal Fox viewers have a digital platform to go to to view content.

Q. And if there were not loval Fox viewers, they would not go to Fox Nation, 25 fair?

1

2

5

7

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

1

2

3

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

9

14

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. Yeah, Fox Nation is a place where people can go to get more content.

Q. And if people are dissatisfied with Fox generally, they're not going to pay additional money to go to Fox Nation, correct?

Probably a fair assessment.

MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as Exhibit 7008, F N 193551592, sir.

(Ryan Exhibit 7008, Fox News Media, Digital Expansion, November 11, 2020, Bates FNN019 03551592, remotely introduced and provided electronically to the reporter.)

17 Let me know when you're sending

18 it. 19 Q. It's coming to you right now.

20 And, sir, if you go -- this is 21 the presentation to the board on November

22 11th, 2020, correct? 23 A. This looks familiar. If it was 24 that -- is that where the date is? Let me

25 look at the date -- yes, that's what it

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. And it talks about the different

3 launches and Fox Nation was envisioned as

Paul Ryan

Page 163

Page 164

January 31, 2023

the next step in the evolution, correct? 4

A. Uh-huh.

Q. Sorry, that's a yes? 6

A. Sorry, yes, I apologize.

Q. Sometimes "uh-huhs" don't show up 8

9 on the transcript.

10 A. Yes, we're moving to a digital world and so the business is evolving with

digital offerings in this digital world 12

that society is moving to. 13

Q. And under "Strategic Objectives," 14 15 do you see that on the next page, page 5?

16 A. Yes, that's basically what I just

17 said.

18 Q. Right. And then the third bullet 19 point says what?

20 A. The third, "Super-Serve & Expand 21

Our Loyal Audience."

22 Q. And what's the sub bullet say

23 under that?

"Keep audience within the Fox 24

25 News ecosystem, invest in new platforms and

Page 162

1

5

8

15

16

17

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 1 2

looks like to me.

3 Q. And, sir, Fox Nation and Fox News 4 Media, the vision was to expand Fox's

5 footprint to get ahead of this cord 6 cutting, correct?

7 A. Yes, among other things, yes. 8

Q. And to plan for the future, correct?

10 Α. To add another offering, yes.

11 Yes, it's a future move, sure.

12 Q. Right. So as to not be IBM in a Microsoft world, fair? 13

Α. That's a fair analogy.

15 Okay. And, sir, if you go then, in fact, to I guess the third page of the

17 document, it talks about the growth of Fox 18

News Media over the years, correct? 19

You mean page number 4? Α.

20 Page number -- it's really I 21 guess page number 4, I guess, of the 22 document.

23 A. Yeah.

24 Q. Linear and digital.

25 Α. Uh-huh.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

new content genres to deliver what our audience wants and to drive growth."

Q. Right. And that's consistent with what your recollection of the

presentation that occurred on November 11,

2020 to the board? 7

A. It is.

9 Okay. And at that board meeting and the dinner the night before, you know,

offhand conversations, you were, in fact,

discussing the political events of the day

with the people there, including 14 Ms. Suzanne Scott, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I mean, not that I specifically recall, but I would be shocked if I didn't.

It was November 11th, after the

presidential election. So it's totally --

it's absolutely plausible that we did. I

don't have a specific recollection of what

exactly we talked about. This is three

23 years ago. A lot of things have happened 24 in between then and now.

25 And you were aware, sir, that

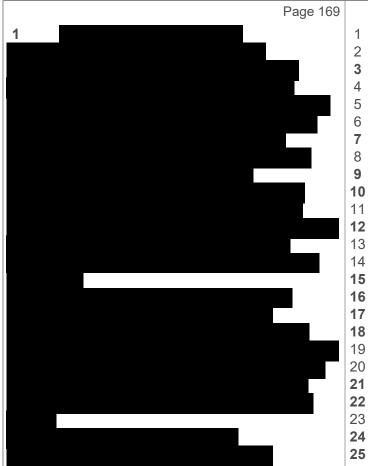


- 2 after the November 2020 presidential
- 3 election, there was going to be two senate
- 4 runoffs in Georgia in early January 2021
- 5 that would determine control of the Senate,
- 6 Republican control if they won at least one
- 7 of those seats, and Democratic control if
- 8 they won both of those seats, correct?
- 9 A. I remember very well.
- 10 Q. And you believed that Republicans
- 11 desperately needed and wanted Trump's
- 12 enthusiasm in Georgia, correct?
- 13 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
- 14 A. Are you asking what I believed at 15 the time?
- 16 Q. Yes, sir.
- 17 A. Yeah, I believed we needed to win
- 18 one of those two seats to have the
- 19 majority, and that voter turnout was pretty
- 20 important. So yeah, that makes sense.
- 21 Anybody who knows anything about politics
- 22 would believe that.
- 23 Q. And President Trump's enthusiasm
- 24 was important to that, correct?
- 25 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.





1



P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

reporter.)

A. 220?

Q. Yes, sir. And again, this is

from your e-mail and you might need to blow 5 6 it up.

7 Α. I see it. Yep, I see it.

> Sorry, sir? Q.

9 Α. It's an e-mail from Anne Dias to

10 me?

Q. Yes, sir. Who is Anne Dias? 11

A. She is a board member of Fox. 12

Q. And you communicate with her

14 about Fox Business, fair?

A. Well, she's a friend of mine. We 16 were friends before we were board members. 17 So we're also personal friends. She's been

18 a friend of mine for many years.

Q. And you talk to her even outside 19 20 the context of Fox, about Fox?

A. Well, about lots of things.

22 We're friends.

Q. Fair enough.

24 A. We speak personally and she's a 25 fellow board member of Fox as well.

Page 170

1

2

7

8

9

10

13

14

17

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 2 opinions about anything politically related 3 or Fox related, given the fact that I'm a 4 board member of Fox. So it's entirely plausible that people are offering me their 6 opinions on these things.

You have to understand it's a few 8 years ago and I get a lot of text messages 9 and e-mails. So I can't speak with 10 specificity, but it wouldn't surprise me.

Q. Okay, that's fair.

7

11

12

19

23

24

25

Let's go to the next document and 13 I have a warning for you, sir, that this 14 document, as produced, is even smaller type 15 than normal and will test all of our eyes.

16 This is -- again, as produced to 17 us, this is 7009 and this is PDR 220. And we might have to blow it up because --18

> Tell me when you're sending it. Α.

20 Q. -- because it's difficult to 21 read. And I will tell you it's coming at 22 you right now, sir.

> (Ryan Exhibit 7009, E-mail, Bates PDR 00000220, remotely introduced and provided electronically to the

Page 172

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. Okay. And the Axios story that this is referencing, again, it's hard to see in practice, but you can see the bottom of the page -- do you see it says: Scoop Trump eyes digital empire to wreck Fox? It's the bottom of the first

page.

Do you see that, sir?

A. Yes, I see that.

11 Q. And that's the Axios story as 12 reported by the reporter there, correct?

> Α. Yeah, I see that.

Q. And then --

15 Α. I don't see a link to it, but I 16 see it.

Q. Yeah, and then if you turn the 18 page, it's some link to the story?

19 A. Okay, that's that picture --20 yeah, yeah, I see that.

21 And from a strategic perspective, 22 sir, did you believe that it was important 23 to lock up Fox talent so that they did not 24 go to another competitive network? 25

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

1

2 A. I remember this issue and it was. 3 you know, from reading all of these things, 4 and I do remember the idea of Trump trying

5 to build his own, I guess, rival network,

6 but then pretty quickly concluded it wasn't

7 viable. Just the cost that it involved to

8 do such a thing. I don't think he'd ever be 9 able to do.

10 Q. No, I understand, and we will get 11 to that, I promise. My question, sir, was 12 a separate one.

13 A. I can't speak to things like 14 that, I can't. I do remember him at the 15 time, either there was speculation about 16 him, or I forgot if he said it or not. I 17 do remember the notion of him trying to

18 create his own TV network and that being a

19 potential competitive challenge. I do 20 remember that.

21 Q. And in the e-mail that Ms. Dias 22 writes to you, she says it was great to see

23 you. Presumably that was a reference to

24 the board meeting that had just concluded

25 that day or the day before, correct?

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 network.

1

7

8

9

13

14

3 Q. And it was something, as is described here, that you would have mentioned not just to Anne, but more generally in the board meeting?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Paul Ryan

Page 175

Page 176

January 31, 2023

A. Not that I recall.

"Trump needs a scapegoat and it's now Fox." 10

11 Do you see that's her description of what you said in those two days? 12

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. That's kind of what it looks

15 like. But I've just known Trump for a long

16 time -- I can't even say -- I know him

well, I served with him for two years, so

it's fairly typical for him to act like

19 that.

20 Q. What do you mean "it's fairly 21 typical of him to act like that"?

A. His pattern of behavior has 22

23 become somewhat predictable. Therefore, I

24 think that's probably what she was

25 describing, a conversation where I

Page 174

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Yeah, it sounds like it. What's

3 the date of e-mail? 3 Q. November 12th.

A. Yeah, it sounds right, yeah.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. And it says: Forwarding the

7 Axios story in case you haven't seen. And

then it says: It's exactly as you

9 described it.

1

2

4

5

10

Do you see that, sir?

11 A. Uh-huh. That's a yes.

12 I see it -- I'm sorry, yeah,

13 yeah, I do see it.

14 Q. And that does refresh your

15 recollection, does it not, that you did

16 discuss President Trump and the future of

17 Fox during those board meeting days,

18 correct?

19 A. I don't remember if we discussed

20 that specifically, but it is definitely a

21 topic du jour. I haven't read this -- I 22 mean, maybe I read this article then, I

23 don't know what this articles says, but

24 it's totally plausible that Anne and I were

25 discussing Trump trying to build his own TV

described Donald Trump and how he is.

Q. My question to you, sir, is can you say whether that was under oath a

conversation that occurred just to Ms. Dias

during those two days or was it to other

people as well? 7 8

A. I don't recall. I just don't.

9 Q. Again, you say his pattern of

10 behavior had become what predictable. What

11 do you mean by that? 12

A. Well, I think everybody in

13 America knows what his pattern of behavior

is like. Just the way he acts. He acts in a fairly predictable way. 15

16 Q. What is that, sir?

A. He's a self-promoter, just the 17

way his sort of narcism works, just making 18 19 things about Trump.

Q. Mr. Rupert Murdoch called him a 20 mad egomaniac. Would you agree with that 21 22 assessment?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

24 A. I don't know if I'd use those 25 words, but an egomaniac sounds about right,

23

Page 255

Page 256

1

4

5

6

10

13

15

23

1

Page 253

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 but a lot of people -- a lot of people --

3 my own friends and constituents in

4 Wisconsin sincerely believed that something

5 bad happened.

6

8

15

16

1 2

7

20

So I can't speak -- that's why I 7 try to put this in context for you.

Q. And I understand that, sir, but I

9 guess my question is, doesn't Fox News have

10 an obligation to tell the truth that, in

11 fact, there was not massive fraud in the

12 election and to make sure that the people

13 actually know the truth as opposed to Fox

14 hosts endorsing the opposite?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I would agree with that

17 statement. It just sometimes takes time to

18 figure out what is right and what is wrong,

19 what is true and what is false. It's

20 easier to make an allegation than it is to

21 disprove an allegation unfortunately in

22 society today.

23 Q. So once that is determined what

24 is right and what is wrong, at that point

25 it should not go on the air anymore.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 admittedly newsworthy and still call them

3 false?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I do.

MR. NELSON: Let's go to Exhibit

7 7018, which is PDR 65 and, sir, it's

8 coming at you right now and this is

the text exchange between yourself and 9

Michael Steel.

11 (Ryan Exhibit 7018, Text

12 exchange, Bates PDR 00000065, remotely

introduced and provided electronically

14 to the reporter.)

A. PDR -- number again?

16 Q. 65, sir.

Sir, what position did Michael 17

18 Steel have?

19 A. Hang on. Let me refresh it

20 again. It didn't come through. There it

is. What was his position?

Q. Yes, sir. 22

A. He had a press position with me

24 for a number of years. He was my spokesman

25 when I ran for vice president. I think

Page 254

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL that's it. I don't think he came to -- he

was my spokesman when I was vice president

and we had been friends for a number of

5 vears.

6 Q. Do you trust Michael Steel?

7 A. Yeah, I think he's a trustworthy

8 person.

9 Q. Do you think he would work for a

company that was involved in massive

election fraud? 11

12 A. I don't think he would.

13 Q. This is the exchange between you

and him that is in response to your Bank of

America speech where you call this baseless

election conspiracies. 16

A. Got it. 17

18 Q. And you sort of give a fist pump,

it looks like, at the top of the second

page after he sends you that link for your

statement. Then he tells you Dominion

Voting Systems is a new client. If you 22

ever need info related to baseless attacks

on them specifically -- and then what do

25 you say back?

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Well, I think you have to also

3 consider the source. And if it's the

4 President of the United States and his

5 surrogates, that in and of itself is

6 newsworthy.

Q. Are you aware, sir, that in

8 Mr. Rupert Murdoch's deposition he said

9 that in hindsight Fox could have been more

10 strong in denouncing these false claims of 11 election fraud?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

12 13 A. I haven't seen it, but that

14 wouldn't surprise me that he would say 15 that.

16 You agree with that, don't you,

that Fox could have been more --17 18 A. I didn't believe any of this

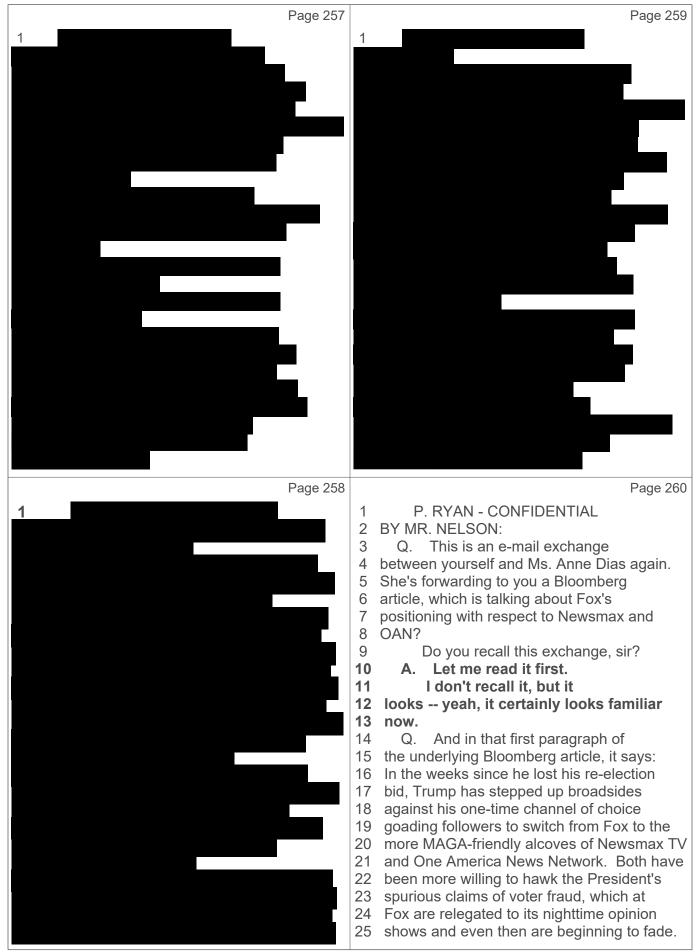
19 stuff to begin with, so...

But again, he was the President, 21 so that is newsworthy. But yes, I didn't believe this stuff to begin with. You know

22 23 my point.

24 Q. Don't you believe that there is a

25 way to cover these allegations that are



Paul Ryan U.S. Dominion vs January 31, 2023

1

5

7

9

10

12

13

14

19

20

21

22

23

25

2

11

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

23

24

25

Page 261

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 2 Do you see that, sir?

A. Yes.

3

4

5

6

7

8

11

3

5

Q. And that's consistent with your prior testimony, correct?

A. What is exactly -- what is consistent?

Q. That you were aware that the nighttime opinion shows were hawking these 9 spurious claims of election fraud? 10

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

12 A. I don't know if I would say 13 hawking, but what they were saying is --14 yes, that is consistent.

15 Q. Yes. And you respond to the 16 article and say it confirms your strong 17 view that Fox upped our journalistic 18 integrity, let Trump cleave off the fringe 19 and capture the center-right section of 20 America, which is clearly the largest 21 demographic for an ideological standpoint. 22

Do you see that, sir?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. And you thought it was in Fox

25 News' interest to separate out these fringe

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Q. Yeah. And it confirms your view 3 that, as you say, Fox should up its journalistic integrity, right?

A. Yeah, I've always believed that. I think you should always strive to the level of ethics and integrity. And as you know, I thought these conspiracy theories were baseless.

Page 263

Page 264

Q. And what you're saying here is that Fox needed to up its game on its journalistic integrity, right?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

It looks like what I was saying.

15 Because prior to then and as the article states, some shows on Fox were 16 17 spreading these spurious claims of election fraud, right? 18

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. Yeah, they may have believed them, but I certainly didn't believe them.

Q. And so you're saying that Fox needs to position itself away from these false claims, right?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

Page 262

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 2 claims of voter fraud, correct?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

4 A. Yeah, that's my fiduciary duty.

Q. And you were having a

6 conversation with your fellow board member, 7 Ms. Dias, about that?

8 A. Yes. It could have been as a 9 friend, as a board member, probably both, 10 and that does reflect my view.

11 Q. And you did have a conversation 12 with Mr. Lachlan and Rupert Murdoch about 13 that as well?

14 A. I certainly could have. I 15 probably did. But like I said, this was a 16 very busy time three years ago. It's 17 likely that I did. Because this is clearly 18 what I was thinking at the time.

19 In fact, it would have been your 20 fiduciary duty to express your concern 21 about this to Fox Corporation management, 22 correct?

23 A. If Trump was going to form his 24 own rival network, I think this would be 25 the better place to position ourselves.

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

> A. I wouldn't say it exactly like that, but I think we were better off appealing to a larger group of people in the country than narrow and that we should labor to dispel conspiracy theories if and when they pop up. The fog of war and all of these things happening, it's a little difficult to be able to run them down and 10 validate or invalidate them.

Q. And that's why you were saying that Fox's positioning needs to be away from these false claims and up its journalistic integrity?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I wouldn't use your words, but I would say that if Trump was going to form his own network, this would be a better place to be, and that was important for us to try and dispel these claims.

Q. I'm sorry, I'm not using my words, I'm using your words. You're saying your strong view is to up your journalistic integrity?

A. Yes, I think you said something

Page 267

Page 268

6

Page 265

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 different than that. I think you did.

- Q. Okay. Sir, in fact, you did have
- 4 a conversation with Mr. Rupert and Lachlan
- 5 Murdoch about this, did you not?
- A. Probably. 6

3

7

10

11

1

5

- Q. Why did you think it was
- 8 important to have a conversation with
- 9 Mr. Rupert and Lachlan Murdoch about this?
 - MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
 - A. I've long felt that in moments of
- 12 heightened political tension that one of
- 13 those services I could offer as a board
- 14 member given my background is my political
- 15 perspective. So I think it's important to
- 16 offer my perspective, particularly in areas
- 17 where I have some background and experience
- 18 with as a board member.
- 19 And so I, on occasion, do that
- 20 and I'm near certain I did that during this
- 21 time because it was a pretty incredible --
- 22 a very political time in our country and I
- 23 have a political background. So I think
- 24 that offering my perspective is valuable to
- 25 the board at the time.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

pushing back on Fox against these false

election fraud claims was both the right

thing to do and the smart business thing to 5 do, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

7 A. I sometimes don't separate in my mind, you know, what I think is good for

the conservative movement generally. And

generally, I very much believe then, as I

11 do now, to move beyond Trump and his

version of populism. And so I thought that

was a pretty important inflection point,

not just for the company Fox, but for the

country and for the conservative movement

16 itself.

21

1

2

8

17 Q. So it was the right thing to do

morally to denounce these false election 18

fraud claims and the right thing to do for

20 Fox to denounce --

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

22 A. My own view as the person, but

23 also my own view as a fiduciary speaks to 24

both of those points.

25 Q. And you thought that a solid

Page 266

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- 2 Q. And, in fact, you saw this moment 3 in December, early December of 2020 as a
- key inflection point for Fox, right?
 - A. Well, I also saw it as a key
- 6 inflection point for the conservative
- 7 movements and for the Republican Party.
- 8 And Fox is I would argue a part of the
- 9 conservative movement because its viewers
- 10 largely come from the center-right part of
- 11 American political thought.
- 12 Q. You thought this was an example,
- 13 namely, Trump's continuing to delegitimize
- 14 the election, was a really important
- 15 inflection point for Fox to do the right
- 16 thing and it's where the right thing and
- 17 the smart business thing to do line up
- 18 nicely, correct?
- 19 A. That sounds like a quote of mine.
- 20 Is it?

25

- 21 Q. We'll get to it. I'm just
- 22 wondering --
- 23 A. That sounds like a quote of mine.
- 24 That sounds like something I would say.
 - Because you did believe that

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

pushback, including editorial of these

baseless calls to overturn the electors, et

cetera, would undoubtedly accrue pushback

and potentially a momentary ratings dip,

but would redound to Fox's benefit in the

7 long-term, correct?

I don't know if I said editorial.

I thought that there should be some

documentary or something like that. I

thought that there ought to be -- I don't

know if show is the right word -- I thought there ought to be a listing of all the

allegations and then all the evidence or

15 the validation or invalidation of those

16 allegations just for the viewers' sake.

17 You have to remember, real fog of 18 war, lots of allegations in lots of

19 different states, not just Dominion but

many things. In Wisconsin, you know, they 20

21 had their own allegations. In

22 Pennsylvania, they had their own

allegations. In Michigan, they had their

own thing -- having nothing to do with

Dominion. And I thought it would be

U.S. Dominion vs Paul Ryan Confidential January 31, 2023

Page 269

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 valuable for not an opinion person but a 3 journalist, to just do a special, like a 4 Fox Nation streaming special to tease it 5 all out.

- Q. We'll get to that. And, in fact, 7 you did make that suggestion to senior Fox 8 management, did you not?
- 9 Α. Yes.
- 10 Q. Who did you make that suggestion 11 to?
- 12 That's what I'm trying to 13 remember. I don't exactly recall.
- 14 Probably Lachlan, I think. I don't recall 15 exactly.
- 16 Q. And, sir, you told Mr. Lachlan 17 and Rupert Murdoch let Trump cleave off the
- 18 fringe for his DTC, direct-to-consumer
- 19 venture, and we can keep the largest pool
- 20 of people, the center and the center-right,
- 21 correct?

1

2

5

- 22 A. That sounds like something I 23 would say.
- 24 Q. Okay. Well, let's look at this.
- 25 This is Exhibit 7020. It's FoxCorp 56669.

Page 272

Page 271

Page 270

2

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- (Ryan Exhibit 7020, 12/6/20 text,
- 3 Bates FoxCorp00056669, remotely
- 4 introduced and provided electronically
 - to the reporter.)
- 6 A. FoxCorp, you said?
- 7 Q. Yes, sir.
- 8 A. Have you sent it?
- 9 Q. It should be there.
- 10 A. They're all over the place with 11 this thing.
- 12 Q. They're usually by that first
- 13 prefix FNN --
- 14 A. Yeah, I'm missing it. They're
- 15 jumping all over. I got it.
- Q. So it's one text to you and 16
- 17 Mr. Lachlan and Rupert Murdoch, correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- Q. 19 And can you please read that text 20 aloud?
- 21 A. Good morning, guys. Happy to
- 22 chat Trump if you want. I think we are
- 23 entering a truly bizarre phase of this 24 where he has actually convinced himself of
- 25 this farce and will do more bizarre things

- 1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL
 - Q. What do you mean by that?
 - 3 A. They are the chair of Fox
- 4 Corporation. I don't know -- I don't know
- how -- you have to ask them how what -- how
- their chain of demand occurs at Fox News, a
- subsidiary, and who makes what decision on
- 8 content and editorial. I don't know how
- 9 that works.
- 10 Q. You didn't expect -- you didn't
- 11 expect your text to fall on deaf ears?
- A. No, that's right. But I don't 12
- 13 know how the chain of command works between
- the corporation and the news and in
- 15 between. You'd have to ask those guys
- 16 that. But I brought this to them.
- 17 Q. And you went to them because this
- 18 is an issue about positioning and the
- 19 spread of these false election claims that
- very much went to the heart of Fox's 20
- 21 business and positioning, correct?
- 22 A. I think my text speaks for
- 23 itself.
- 24 Q. Sir, did you have a follow-up 25 conversation with either Mr. Rupert or

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Lachlan Murdoch?

3

8

25

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

16

20

21

25

A. Again, very possible. It's three 4 years ago. I just don't know.

Q. In fact, you sent that text at 6 the urging of AEI President Robert Doar, 7 did you not?

A. No. I don't think that's true. I 9 would have just done this on my own.

10 I mean, like -- I talk to a lot 11 of people in those days. I get hundreds of 12 texts and e-mails. I think I would have 13 done this on my own. I don't think I got

14 this -- I'm sure I got feedback from

15 people. I'm a political figure with lots

16 of friends in politics. But I don't think 17 I got this from any one person in

18 particular.

19 Q. And when you said a solid 20 pushback including editorial, that was a 21 reference to the opinion hosts, correct?

22 A. Yeah, that's right, but my 23 recollection is I thought a fact-based news 24 show would be a good thing to do.

Q. Right, but you were saying the

Page 276

Paul Ryan

Page 275

January 31, 2023

Page 274

1

2

5

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

21

25

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 2 pushback should also --

A. Yeah, yeah, I see that now. I don't remember that, but I see that now.

MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as Exhibit 7021, it's PDR 73.

(Ryan Exhibit 7021, Text message, Bates PDR 00000073, remotely

9 introduced and provided electronically 10 to the reporter.)

11 BY MR. NELSON:

12 Q. You're going to have to bear with 13 me for another second as we're moving 14 around here going through the documents. Bear with me. I apologize. 15

It's coming at you right now.

This is Exhibit 7021, PDR 73 and it should 17

be in your folder. 18 19 A. PDF 73?

Q. Yes sir.

And this is a text to Mr. Robert

22 Doar of AEI to yourself, correct?

23 A. Yes. He's a friend of mine, 24 Robert Doar. He's the head of AEI.

Right. He sends you an article.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

A. The whole country was talking about this at the time. It wasn't just, you know, one guy in a think-tank, so...

Q. And it wouldn't surprise you that Mr. Rupert and Lachlan Murdoch actually spoke about this, would it?

Α. Not in the least.

You would hope that they would 10 speak about this, right?

A. Correct.

MR. NELSON: Okay. Let's mark as Exhibit 7022, FoxCorp 57409.

(Ryan Exhibit 7022, 12/7/20 e-mail, Bates FoxCorp00057409, remotely introduced and provided electronically to the reporter.)

BY MR. NELSON:

19 Q. And, sir, it's coming at you 20 right now.

> Rupert to Lachlan? Α.

22 Q. Yes, sir. And you can see the 23 below e-mail is your text pasted in the 24 e-mail form, right?

A. Yeah.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- Q. And what does Rupert say?
- 3 A. Call me later regarding Trump, 4 Paul. Trump on Saturday sounded really 5 crazy, 100-minute speech. I'll try to get 6 comment out of Connelly before we talk.
 - Q. And all of --
- 8 A. It was Lachlan sending it to
- 9 Rupert, it looks like, copying Paul Ryan's 10 text.
- 11 Q. Yeah, so Lachlan is sending it to
- 12 his dad, copying your text?
- A. Yeah. 13

1

2

7

- 14 Q. And Mr. Rupert Murdoch responds
- 15 saying what you just said, correct?
- 16 A. Uh-huh.
- 17 Q. And this was, indeed, a key
- 18 inflection point as you were talking about
- 19 during this November/December timeframe, 20 correct?
- 21 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.
- 22 A. Yeah, I mean, December 7th, yeah,
- 23 it sounds like it to me, yeah. The whole
- 24 time -- I wouldn't say it was one day, but
- 25 it was the whole time the inflection point.



P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

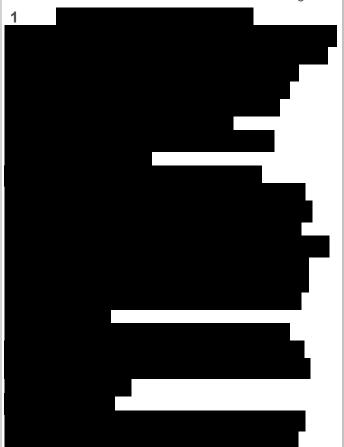
- 2 Q. And, sir, during this timeframe 3 as well, you were also talking to hosts
- 4 within Fox News as well about making sure
- 5 that they were not spreading these false 6 claims, right?
 - MR. CARTER: Object to the form.
- 8 A. Well, I have some friends who are
- 9 hosts. That's also very possible. I mean,
- 10 like I said, I'm from politics. So I have
- 11 friends who are, you know, people at; Fox
- 12 like personalities. So that's possible,
- 13 yeah.

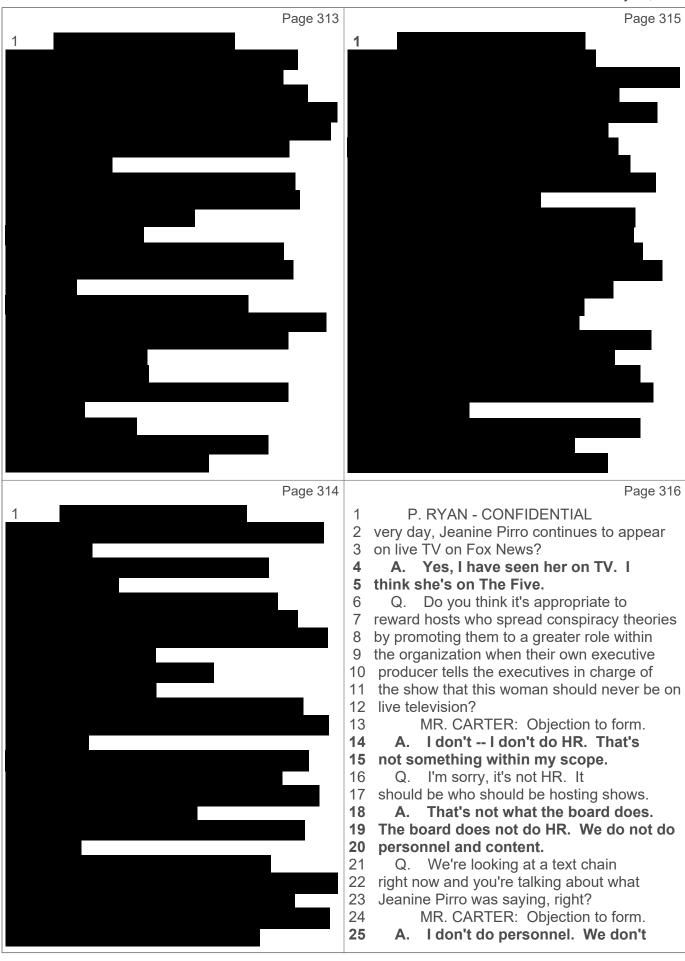
1

7

- 14 Q. Who are your friends who are Fox 15 personalities?
- 16 A. Well, Sean, Steve, Sean Duffy,
- 17 Trey Gowdy, Brett Baier, Dana Perino --
- 18 that's about it, I think. I'm sure I'm
- 19 probably missing somebody.
- 20 Q. Did you talk to any of them
- 21 during this timeframe about what was going
- 22 on within Fox?
- 23 A. I think I talked to Duffy.
- 24 Probably talked to Gowdy. I can't recall
- 25 if I talked to the others.







P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 do board. Again, I don't even know what 3 her comment was there.

You know my points. I've made my 5 points clearly. But I don't involve myself 6 in the day-to-day macro management of these

- 7 things. Occasionally, especially during
- 8 the January 6th time, I had strong opinions
- 9 that I conveyed and gave my perspective.
- 10 Q. You were conveying them during
- 11 this timeframe to Lachlan and Rupert that
- 12 Fox News should not be spreading conspiracy 13 theories, right?
- 14 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
- 15 A. Yeah, you know my opinions. I've 16 made my opinions pretty clear.
- 17 Q. Please tell us again what your
- 18 opinions are about this.
- A. Conservative movement should move 19
- 20 beyond Donald Trump for the sake and health
- 21 of it and the country. And I think that's
- 22 in Fox News' interest as well.
- Q. And that's what you were telling 23
- 24 Rupert and Lachlan at the time?
- 25 A. Uh-huh, yes.

Page 318

1

2

5

6

7

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- Q. And Ms. Dias responds to you at
- 3 7:08 p.m. and says what?
- A. Oh, you mean the second thread
- 5 here? Which one are you talking about, the 6 708?
- 7 Q. Yes, sir.
- 8 A. Yeah, don't you think we've
- 9 reached a point where Fox needs to make a
- 10 point about what is not permissible on the
- 11 network.
- 12 Q. And what do you respond back?
- 13 A. I had a similar convo about
- 14 pivoting to the better place now. That's
- 15 basically what I just said.
- 16 Q. Yeah, what do you mean, pivot to
- 17 get better place?
- A. Getting the conservative movement 18
- 19 beyond Donald Trump and his former populism
- 20 and baseless theories to a principled
- 21 policy-based conservative movement, which I
- 22 think is good for Fox News as well. So
- 23 from a moral and fiduciary standpoint, I
- 24 think they align quite nicely.
- 25 Q. And you certainly did have that



Page 320

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. And when you say they, you mean the people that you're talking about, in this instance Rupert and Lachlan Murdoch, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

- A. And anybody else in management.
- 8 Q. Okay. And then that happens -you say that at approximately 8 p.m., and then three and a half hours later she texts 11 you and what does she tell you?
 - This is a really epical moment --
 - No, no, sorry. She says I sent a very straightforward e-mail to Rupert --
 - A. Yes, and bcc'd you -- yeah, yeah, sorry.
 - Q. And then you respond, which I think is characteristic, sir, throughout your time in public life, you try to give well-tempered advice/opinion, correct?

A. Right.

Q. And she talks to you about it 23 being an epical moment to reinvent American conservatism, and she saw that as Fox being important for that, did she not?

Paul Ryan U.S. Dominion vs Fox News Network Confidential January 31, 2023 Page 321 Page 323

1

6

7

11

12

13

16

18

23

24

6

7

1 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- 2 A. I think that's safe to say.
- 3 Q. And then what do you say in

4 response?

5 A. Wow, this is hard to read. That

6 is precisely the message I gave to Rupert

7 and Lachlan this weekend. We used almost

8 the same exact language, frankly. Two of

9 them probably think we discussed beforehand

10 when we actually did not. Great minds. I

11 told them this is a huge inflection point

12 to keep Trump down and to move on from --

13 move on for the future of the conservative

14 movement. The last thing we should be

15 doing is breathe life back into Trumpism

16 when it is at a new low and can stay there.

17 Both Rupert and Lachlan agree fully. The

18 key is to execute our collective will.

Q. How was the board intending that 19

20 this collective will be executed?

21 A. It's not the board's job to

22 execute such things. That's management's

23 job to execute the strategy of the company.

24 The board doesn't execute. The board

25 oversees and makes suggestions.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

opinion on this matter with respect to how we handled Donald Trump.

Q. And did this issue come up at the 5 next board meeting?

A. It very well could have. I just don't recall. Again, this was a busy time. We talk about this stuff in our daily lives always. So I don't know if it came up at the next board meeting or not.

MR. NELSON: Okay. We'll mark as Exhibit 7033, PDR 589.

(Ryan Exhibit 7033, 1/11/21

14 e-mail, Bates PDR 00000589, remotely 15

introduced and provided electronically

to the reporter.)

17 BY MR. NELSON:

Q. And, sir, it's coming at you now.

19 Α. 589?

20 589, sir. This is the e-mail

21 that Ms. Dias sent to Rupert and Lachlan

22 Murdoch where you're bcc'd.

> A. Okay.

Q. And you can see from that

25 timeframe it happened and was sent in that

Page 324

Page 322

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. No, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to

3 talk over you, sir.

And on this one, it was a 5 strategic decision about what to do, which

6 is why you and Ms. Dias are weighing in,

7 correct?

1

2

8

A. Yes.

9 Q. And you are -- let me just make

sure you understand my question.

11 I'm not asking how you intend to 12 execute. I'm asking how the board intends

13 to make sure that collective will is

14 carried out.

15 A. This was Anne and myself offering

16 our perspective and opinion. It wasn't us

17 shaping the strategic vision of the

18 company. It was us offering our opinion on

19 where the company ought to go on this

20 particular matter.

21 Q. Did this come up at the next

22 board meeting?

23 A. It's not the entire strategy of

24 the company. It's a company with lots of

25 moving parts. So this was us offering our

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 three-and-a-half hour period between your

suggestion that she reach out to Rupert and

4 Lachlan and her text back to you saying

5 that she had done so.

Do you see that, sir?

A. Yeah, I mean, I remember

her -- I said take it to those guys

9 basically.

10 Q. And in the fourth paragraph down

starting: It would have been

unthinkable -- do you see that?

It would have been -- yes, I see

14 it.

13

15

21

O. What does she say?

16 It would have been unthinkable

just a few days ago that Fox News would be

called upon to explain what represents an

abuse of power and what is unacceptable in

20 a democracy.

Keep going?

22 Q. Yes, sir.

23 A. Yet, considering how important

Fox News has been to the megaphone for

Donald Trump, as a megaphone for Donald

Page 327

Page 328

Page 325

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

15

16

17

18

19

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Trump, directly or indirectly, I believe

- 3 the time has come for Fox News or for you,
- 4 Lachlan, to take a stance. It is an
- 5 existential moment for the nation and for
- 6 Fox News as a brand -- a little bit of a
- 7 typo there, but yeah.
 - Q. And do you agree, sir, with
- 9 Ms. Dias that Fox News has been important
- 10 as a megaphone for Donald Trump?
- 11 A. I think it's an important part of
- 12 the conservative movement because it's
- 13 where most conservatives in America view

14 their media.

8

23

1

2

10

15 As a result, Donald Trump who

16 arguably was the head of the Republican

17 Party and the conservative movement benefit

18 from that.

- 19 Q. And you're aware, sir, even prior
- 20 to when he was President he used platforms
- 21 as Fox & Friends as a place to have an
- 22 audience, right?
 - MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
- 24 A. Everybody running for President
- 25 tries to get on Fox News.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL discussed Ms. Dias's e-mail?

Not in the least.

In fact, again, you would expect that they would do so, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

Likely, yeah.

MR. NELSON: Let's go to Exhibit 7034, which is FoxCorp 61096.

10 (Ryan Exhibit 7034, 1/12/21 11 e-mail, Bates FoxCorp00061096,

12 remotely introduced and provided 13 electronically to the reporter.)

14 BY MR. NELSON:

> Q. And sir, you have it in your folder now?

Α. As what?

Q. FoxCorp 61096.

Α. Got it.

20 Halfway down the page you see 21 Mr. Lachlan Murdoch asking Mr. Rupert

22 Murdoch: Dad, let's discuss the blow

23 today. I'll be in the office from around 9

24 west coast time. 25

Do you see that?

Page 326

1

2

3

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- Q. Even before he was running for
- 3 President he was calling into
- 4 Fox & Friends.
- 5 A. Okay. I didn't necessarily know 6 that, but that is fine.
- 7 Q. Do you know on some of those
- shows he was talking about the Obama birth
- 9 conspiracy?
 - MR. CARTER: Objection to.
- 11 A. I knew he was a birther, but I
- 12 don't know where he said these things. But
- 13 I knew he was one of those guys.
- Q. You agree with the e-mail that 14
- 15 Ms. Nasser -- excuse me, that Ms. Dias
- 16 wrote?
- 17 A. Yeah, generally. I mean, this
- 18 sounds a lot like the things that you've
- 19 shown in my statements, so -- again, I
- 20 thought it was important for the
- 21 conservative movement to move past Trump
- 22 populism. I still think that today. And
- 23 I've always made that point very clear.
- 24 Q. And would it surprise you that
- 25 Mr. Rupert and Mr. Lachlan Murdoch

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

A. Yep.

Q. And then Mr. Rupert Murdoch says what at that top e-mail?

5 A. Yes, just tell her we have been talking internally and we intensely along

these lines -- he probably meant intensely agree along these lines -- and Fox News,

which called the election correctly, is

10 pivoting as fast as possible. We have to

lead our viewers, which is "van" not as

easy as it seems -- a few typos in there, but I think you get the point.

14 Q. Do you agree with Mr. Rupert

15 Murdoch that it's Fox News' responsibility 16 to lead its viewers?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

18 A. I think editorial -- well. I

think news is news and editorial is 19 20 editorial. And editorial clearly advance

21 as viewpoint. And so I think editorial

does do that. And that's what

23 editorializing is. And Fox News does a lot 24 of editorial shows.

And when you spoke to Mr. Rupert

25

17

1

3

6

7

8

9

20

21

23

1

2

7

9

15

17

19

20

21

23

24

Page 329

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

and Mr. Lachlan Murdoch about pivoting,

3 which is the language that Mr. Rupert

4 Murdoch is using here, what did you mean?

A. Pivoting the conservative

6 movement through our advocacy, that's the

7 editorial part, to a better place, away

8 from Trump populism and Donald Trump.

9 Q. In fact, even after that e-mail

10 exchange -- or excuse me, that phone

11 exchange and Ms. Dias's e-mail, you

12 continued to have conversations with

13 Mr. Rupert and Mr. Lachlan Murdoch about

14 moving Fox to a better place, correct?

A. Probably.

5

15

16

18

1

2

Q. Do you believe that Newsmax was

17 an enabler of the January 6th riot?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

19 A. I don't know the answer to the

20 question. I've never once watched Newsmax

21 or OAN for that matter. I think maybe I

22 watched AON once for a half hour to see

23 what it was. But I can't answer the

24 question because I just don't know what

25 they did or didn't do in those times.

Page 331

Paul Ryan

Page 332

January 31, 2023

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

describing in society today if misinformation gets disseminated through

digital means, then yes, it does. But I

don't know the phrase you're talking about.

MR. NELSON: Let's go to Exhibit 7035, which you have in front of you

now. It's FoxCorp 58198. (Ryan Exhibit 7035, 1/12/21

10 e-mail, Bates FoxCorp00058198, remotely introduced and provided 11

12 electronically to the reporter.) 13

A. Did I use this phrase? Oh, it's an article -- okay, got it. I don't

remember hearing this before, but I see it

now. It's a headline for an article. Is 17 that what you're talking about?

18 Q. Yeah, can you please read for the 19 jury this e-mail?

The e-mail or the --A.

The e-mail that you write to

22 Mr. Rupert and Lachlan Murdoch.

A. Yeah, it's from me to Rupert and Lachlan, an e-mail: Guys, the piece below 24

"The alternate reality machine" -- it's a

Page 330

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Q. You do believe that there is this 3 alternate reality machine that did enable 4 the January 6th riot, correct?

5 A. Well, Donald Trump invited these 6 people to the ellipse and promoted them 7 coming to the ellipse. So whatever machine

8 that was, the Trump campaign created the

9 rally that brought forth January 6th.

10 That's very clear.

11 Q. And, sir, it's not just Donald

12 Trump. It was his enablers and cable news

13 that gave a platform for these lies to

14 spread, was it not? 15

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

16 A. He was a sitting President of the 17 United States. What he says is newsworthy

18 and it's probably televised on all

19 networks.

20 Q. Do you believe that there is this dynamic within cable news of an alternate 21

22 reality machine?

23 A. I've not heard that phrase

24 before. So I don't exactly know what

25 you're talking about other than if you're

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

link to an article -- captures the dynamic we are contending with quite well. This is

written by actual conservatives (both Fox

contributors Jonah Goldberg and Steve

Hayes) and reflect the current inflection

point well -- probably an amplification of

the point I was making.

Q. And it's an amplification of the 10 point you were making because what you're saying to Rupert and Lachlan is that Fox News should not be a place to spread conspiracy theories and lie, correct? 13 14

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. Yeah, I don't -- I mean, I -- I don't recall this article, but this is -when was it, three years ago -- but the deadly riots enablers -- and it sounds like it was about the riots enablers, so --

Q. The riot enablers being these cable news channels who allowed these lies 22 to fester, correct?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. I don't recall the article, so I 25 really can't speak to it.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- Q. Well, the article is right in front of you, so we can look at it.
- 4 A. I don't see it.
- 5 Q. It will actually be the fourth 6 page?
- 7 A. Sorry, yeah, it was down there. 8 Okay.
- 9 Q. And see how the title is the 10 alternate reality machine, right?
- 11 A. Yes.

1

- 12 Q. Can you please read that first
- 13 paragraph?
- 14 A. In the roughly 8 weeks between15 the election on November the 3rd and the
- 16 Capitol riots on January 6th, the populous
- 17 right wing media ecosystem created an
- 18 alternative reality for those who had come
- 19 to rely on its outlets for news. If you
- 20 got your information from certain pro-Trump
- 21 websites or certain talk radio and cable
- 22 news hosts, you were told all day, every
- 23 day, either that the election was outright
- 24 stolen from Donald Trump or that there were
- 25 serious enough concerns about its

D DVANL CONFIDENTIAL

Paul Ryan

Page 335

Page 336

January 31, 2023

- P. RYAN CONFIDENTIAL
- 2 we were contending with quite well,
- 3 correct?

1

4

5

- A. That's what I said.
 - Q. And what was that dynamic you
- 6 were contending with?
- 7 A. Again, it's a version of the same 8 thing I've been saying to you, which is
- 9 it's an inflection point to move away from
- 10 Trump and his populism, his -- what he was
- 11 trying to do and movement conservative
- 12 movement to a place where it's based on
- 3 morality, principles, truth, evidence and
- 14 good policies, and that we could play a
- 15 role in that.
- 16 Q. And the dynamic as well was that 17 on one hand, you had some news shows within
- 18 Fox that were telling the truth and then
- 19 you had some shows, news or opinion shows,
- 20 that were part of this alternative reality
- 21 machine, in the article's words, correct?
- MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
- 23 A. I don't know if -- I mean, I 24 didn't read the rest of the article. I
- 25 don't know if it's citing specific Fox

Page 334

1

5

8

9

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 legitimacy that dozens upon dozens of3 frivolous lawsuits from the Trump team were

both prudent and necessary.

- Q. Thank you.
- 6 You agree with that sentiment, do 7 you not. sir?
 - MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
- 9 A. Yeah, I think you said a
- 10 statistic, some high percentage of
- 11 Americans thinking the election were
- 12 stolen. That's because they got a diet of
- 13 information telling them the election was14 stolen from what they believe were credible
- 15 sources.

5

8

- 16 Q. And what you're trying to do in
- 17 your e-mail here, back to your e-mail, is
- 18 you're trying to call Rupert and Lachlan
- 19 Murdoch's attention to this alternate
- 20 reality machine, correct?
- 21 A. To this article, which talks22 about the dynamic that was underway in
- 23 America at the time, I think, yeah.
- 24 Q. And you're saying that this
- 25 article actually captures the dynamic that

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

People or if they're talking about Newsmax
or what. I just don't know which ones

you're talking about here.

- Q. I mean, Mr. Rupert Murdoch certainly understood it as a reference to
- 7 Fox News hosts, did he not?
 - MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
 - A. Yeah, I don't know what this article specifically cites, but you
- 11 understand my point, which is everything
- 12 should pivot and shift away, and if Trump's
- 13 going to keep doing what he's doing, let
- 14 him do it with a smaller group of people.15 Q. Right. And that Fox was trying
- to navigate this dynamic between a coregroup of Trump loyalists who were ignoring
- the truth and the truth itself, right?MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
 - A. Something like that.
- 21 Q. And that Fox was also trying to 22 navigate the fact that some of its hosts
- 23 were part of this alternative had reality
- 24 machine, correct?
 - MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

25

20



2 A. I can't -- I don't know if I'd 3 say it that way, but it's clear we believe 4 that the conservative movement needs to 5 pivot and Fox needs to be a part of that.

Q. And you understood, in fact, that 7 Sean Hannity had been privately disgusted 8 with Trump for weeks, but was scared to 9 lose viewers, correct?

A. I was not aware of that.

10

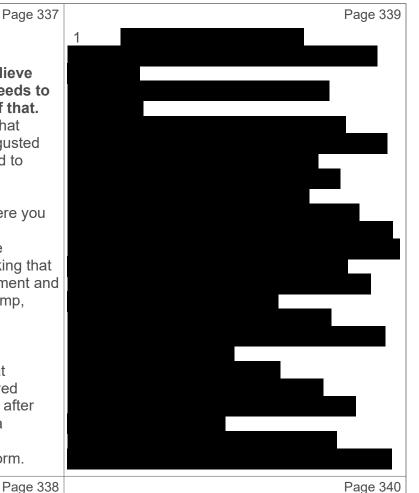
11

Q. And you also were aware, were you 12 not, that -- let me back up.

13 You also were hopeful that the 14 events of January 6th were so shocking that 15 it would help the conservative movement and 16 Fox News move on from Donald Trump, 17 correct?

18 A. I think that captures my 19 sentiment pretty well.

20 Q. And you also were aware that 21 Rupert Murdoch, like yourself, believed 22 that these election lies that emerged after 23 the November 3rd election were all a 24 conspiracy nonsense, correct? 25 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.





1

7

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Q. And that's consistent with, in fact, your prior conversations that you had had with Mr. --

A. Yeah, that makes sense. That sounds like something Rupert would say.

Q. And it's consistent with the 8 conversations you had been having with him 9 before that, correct?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

A. Correct.

1

5

7

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

MR. NELSON: And, sir, the -let's move on to Exhibit 7037, which is FoxCorp00064395.

(Ryan Exhibit 7037, 1/12/21 e-mail, Bates FoxCorp00064395, remotely introduced and provided electronically to the reporter.)

19 BY MR. NELSON:

20 Q. If you do not have it yet, I'll 21 let you know it's coming at you right now.

22 And 64395?

23 A. Yep.

And, sir, you responded to had 24 25 Mr. Murdoch's e-mail by saying that the

because I don't know precisely how that works, meaning what level of autonomy and discretion they have at Fox versus the corporation. So I can't speak to all of those.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

Paul Ryan

Page 343

You know my opinion. I've offered my perspectives as a board member. How they effectuate these things, I can't speak to that. I don't know that. 11

Q. And, sir, I think you said that 12 it's possible that you might have given this advice at that board meeting in 14 November of 2020.

15 A. Could be, yeah. You can tell 16 I've obviously always thought this. It was 17 the most common topic in America at the time. So it wouldn't surprise me if I did 19 or didn't.

20 I don't know how that translates 21 on to the actual news. I can't speak to 22 that. That's a management thing.

23 Q. In fact, you're aware that

Murdoch responded to your e-mail about 24 25 these echos of falsehoods and hoping that

Page 342

1

5

13

21

23

24

25

Page 344

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL 1 2 sooner we can put down the echos of 3 falsehoods from our side, the faster we can

4 get on to principled loyal opposition,

5 correct?

7

8

6 A. Yes.

> Q. And what do you add after that, sir?

9 A. I truly hope our contributors, 10 along with Tucker, Laura and Sean, get that

11 and execute. 12 Q. Did you think it was important

13 that Fox's contributors, including Tucker Carlson, Laura Ingraham and Sean Hannity,

get the point of not spouting these echos 16 of falsehood?

17 A. Yeah, I think that sentiment 18 speaks for itself.

19 Q. And, sir, at any point between

20 November 3rd and January 6th or January

21 12th, there could have been some

22 instructions from Fox management to stop

23 this alternate reality machine, correct? 24 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

25 A. Yeah, I can't speak to that P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 Tucker Carlson and Laura Ingraham --3

A. Is there another e-mail you're going to show me, another response?

Q. Yes. Do you recall that there

6 was another response, sir?

7 A. No. This was three years ago. I don't recall. I get hundreds -- literally I get over 100 e-mails a day. I don't 10 recall.

11 Q. Well, this was about the 12 direction of Fox News.

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

14 A. I get a lot of e-mails.

15 Q. Okay.

16 A. I don't recall if he responded to 17 this e-mail three years ago.

18 Q. Okay. In fact, he told you about a call that he had just had with Suzanne 19 20 Scott. did he not?

A. I don't know. Do you want to show me the e-mail and then I can refresh my memory?

MR. NELSON: This is Exhibit 7038 that you have right now. It's

Page 371

Page 369

5

6

8

9

13

14

25

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- 2 has not retracted its allegations against
- 3 Dominion?
- 4 A. I don't know that Fox made
- 5 allegations against Dominion. People on
- 6 Fox News may have said things. But the Fox
- 7 Corporation, I don't think they have done
- 8 that. Is that -- did they?
- Q. Well, let me rephrase my 9 10 question.
- 11 Do you know to this day Fox News
- 12 has not retracted the false statements made
- about Dominion on its air? 13
- MR. CARTER: Objection to form. 14
- 15 A. Yeah, I don't know.
- Q. And who did you speak to about 16
- 17 this Daily Show clip and Maria Bartiromo? 18
 - MR. CARTER: Object to the form.
- 19 A. I don't know. You know, I don't 20 know. I don't recall.
- 21 Q. Would you have relayed it again
- 22 like you had been doing the past little bit
- 23 with Rupert and Lachlan and potentially
- 24 Viet?

1

2

25 MR. CARTER: Objection. Form.

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- Powell or Rudolph Giuliani on the air, but
- actually endorsing that false narrative 4
 - itself. correct?

MR. CARTER: Object to form.

- A. Again, I can't speak to it because I didn't watch the shows directly myself.
- Q. But you certainly understood --
- 10 A. Just from reading coverage. I read coverage of those shows, you about I actually didn't see it myself. 12
 - Q. Base upon the coverage you read, that's what you understood, correct?
- A. That's safe to say, that they 15 supported -- they were supportive of what 16 17 those guests -- those people were saying. Those opinion editorial lists were 18 supportive of the administration, yes.
- 19 20 Q. Sorry, not just supportive of the 21 administration, supportive of the false
- 22 idea that the election was stolen, correct?
- 23 A. Yes. 24 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
 - A. But that was the administration

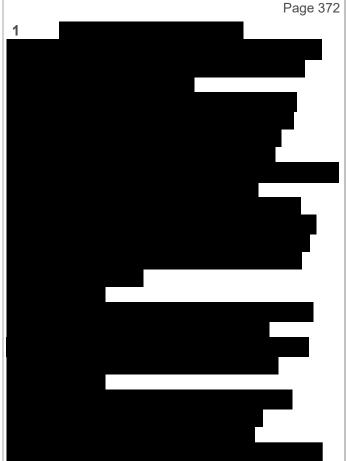
Page 370

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

- A. I wasn't in the practice of every
- 3 little thing calling them and saying
- 4 something, every little thing calling them
- 5 and saying something. I was basically
- 6 conveying my perspective and view on the
- 7 macro issues, the macro need to get past
- 8 Trump and to move beyond him as that one
- 9 text more or less reflected.
- 10 So I didn't do a tit-for-tat. I
- 11 didn't call him every day with the latest
- 12 thing I saw or heard or was told. I gave
- 13 my perspective on the big picture. And
- 14 that's kind of how my relationship worked
- 15 with him. Specific recommendations such as
- 16 people, I would make those.
- 17 Q. And, sir, you were aware that Fox
- 18 hosts were endorsing the false narrative
- 19 that the election was stolen, were you not?
- 20 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.
- 21 A. Well, I clearly was aware from
- 22 reading -- I never watched Dobbs -- I was
- 23 clearly aware some hosts were perpetuating
- 24 Trump narrative.

25

Q. And not just allowing Sidney



Page 403



Q. And you agree with that, as of 8 December 1st, that these conspiracy 9 theories were dangerously insane?

10 11

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

- A. You know my views well by now.
- 12 Q. I'm sorry, do you agree or not 13 that as of December 1st these conspiracy

14 theories were dangerously insane? 15 MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

- A. I did believe these things were 16 17 wrong, and I said so multiple times. You 18 know that.
- 19 Q. If you go to the next page, sir, 20 do you see the top is quoting a deposition
- 21 from Mr. Stephen Richer? Do you know who
- 22 he is? He's a Republican County Recorder
- 23 in Maricopa County, Arizona?
- 24 A. No, I don't know who he is.
- 25 Q. And he says the whole theory is



Page 402

P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL

2 absolutely ludicrous to anyone who bothers 3 researching elections for more than five 4 minutes or speaking with any elections 5 professional?

MR. CARTER: Object to the form.

- A. Are you asking me if I knew this statement was made?
- 9 Q. Yes.

6

7

16

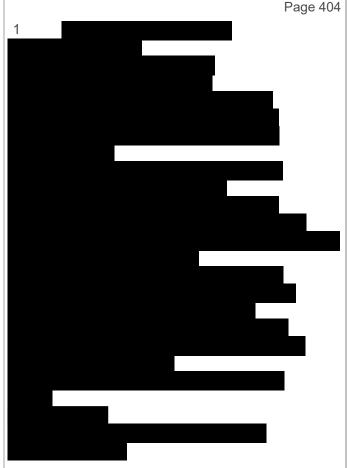
17

- 10 A. No, I didn't know that statement 11 was made.
- 12 Q. I think you testified similar, 13 you agree that the whole theory is
- 14 ludicrous to anybody who follows elections, 15 right?

MR. CARTER: Objection to form.

A. Yeah, I didn't believe the 18 election was stolen from the beginning.

- 19 Q. And then on November 5th, are you 20 aware that Brett Baier asked Jay Wallace 21 how is that okay, none of that is true as
- 22 far as we can tell, we need to fact check
- 23 this crap.
- 24 MR. CARTER: Object to the form.
- 25 A. I am not familiar with that



| | S. Dominion vs x News Network Confid | | ntial | Paul Ryal I January 31, 202 |
|---|---|---------------------------------------|----------------|--|
| | | Page 409 | | Page 411 |
| 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL of any other Fox Corp Board member Corp executive directing any content News or Fox Business? A. I'm not, no. Q. Sir, do you remember ever speaking about the Plaintiff in this ca Dominion, with any person at Fox No Fox Business? A. No. Q. And, sir, before this lawsuit, you remember ever speaking with a Fox Corporation about the Plaintiff in lawsuit? A. No. MR. CARTER: That's all I ha Thank you, Speaker Ryan. MR. NELSON: Just a couple follow-ups on that. FURTHER EXAMINATION BY MR. NELSON: Q. You just testified that you ne directed content, is that right? A. That's right. Q. You did, as we've gone throu | 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 | 23345678901234 | P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL through January 2021, correct? A. Yes. Q. And your advice was consistent throughout this timeframe to move on from Donald Trump and stop spouting election lies, correct? MR. CARTER: Objection. A. Yes. MR. NELSON: Okay. Thank you. No further questions. MR. CARTER: Nothing more. (Continued on next page to include signature and jurat.) |
| 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL detail A. I make suggestions. I don'd directions. Q. I'm sorry, sir? A. I made suggestions. I don'd directions. Q. Okay. That's where I'm getti at. You did multiple times make suggestions on content, correct? A. Yes, when solicited and w wanted to give my perspective, I Those are suggestions. Those a directions. I don't have control of content. Q. And you made suggestions programming, correct? A. Yes, I've given plenty of suggestions. Q. And you've made suggestion who would host shows, correct? A. Yes. Q. And you've made suggestion how Fox should be pivoting at this inflection point during November 20 | ## 15 | 2345678901234 | Page 412 P. RYAN - CONFIDENTIAL THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Okay, counsel. If there are no further questions, the time is 5:29 p.m. and we're going off the record. Thank you everyone. (Time noted: 5:29 p.m.) PAUL RYAN Subscribed and sworn to before me this day of, 2023. |

Exhibit 621





DIGITAL OVERVIEW











America's News. And Much More.









- 3 -

FOX NEWS MEDIA - LINEAR & DIGITAL





Launch of FOX **News Radio**

1998



Launch of FOX **News Headlines** Sirius XM

2015





Launch of FOX **News Channel**





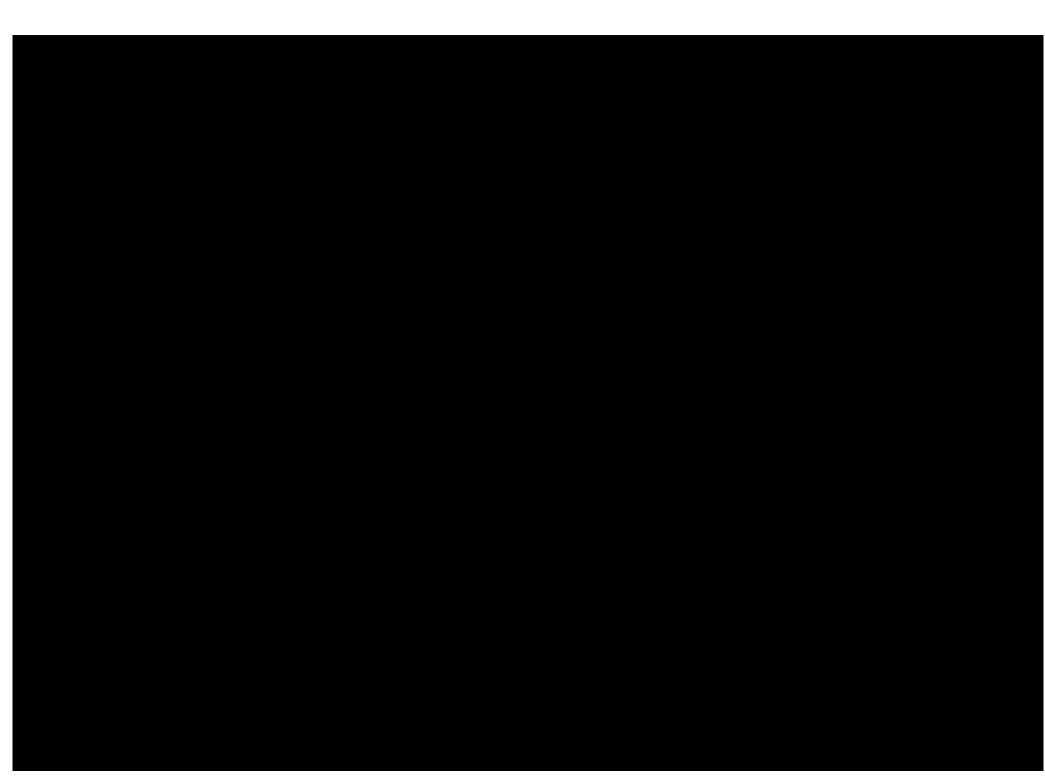
Launch of FOX **Business** Network



2016

FOX News Digital Refresh

FOX



FOX NEWS MEDIA - DIRECT TO CONSUMER, PRESENT & FUTURE









Re-branded May



Launched Aug



Launch of **FOX Weather**









Aggressive linear and digital push Oct



Re-branded May



Launched Nov



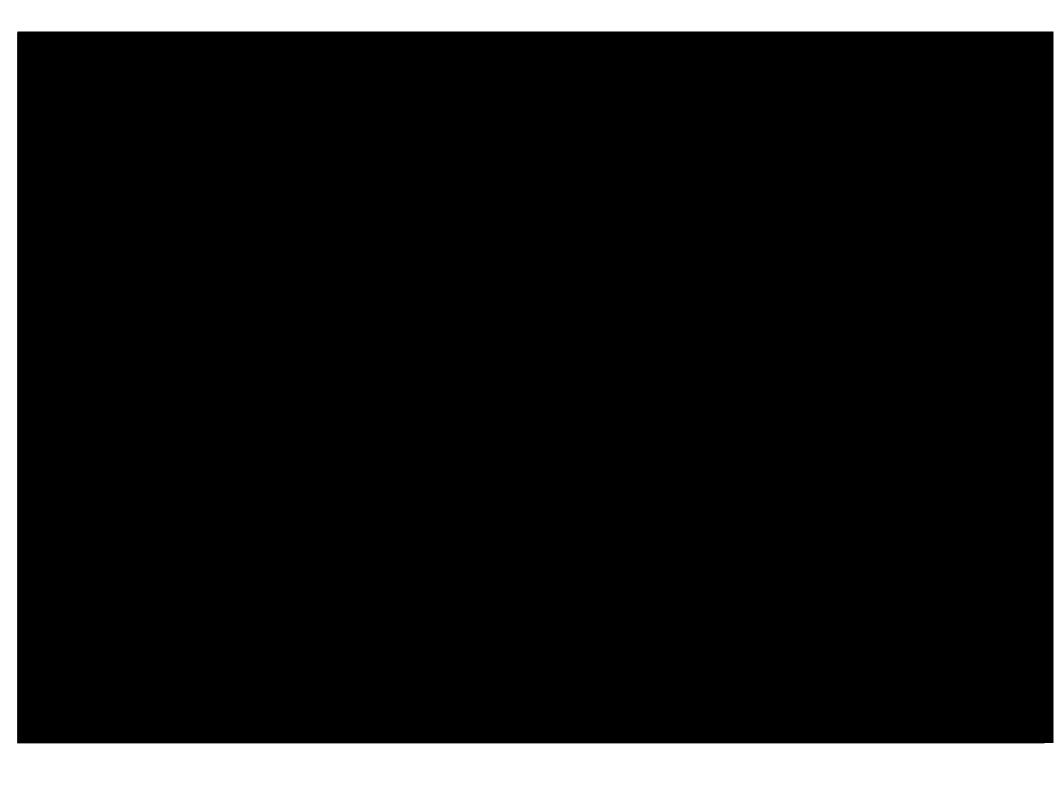
2021 AND BEYOND / IDEAS FOR THE FUTURE



- Big Talent Investment
- · Potential FNC/FBN Lite







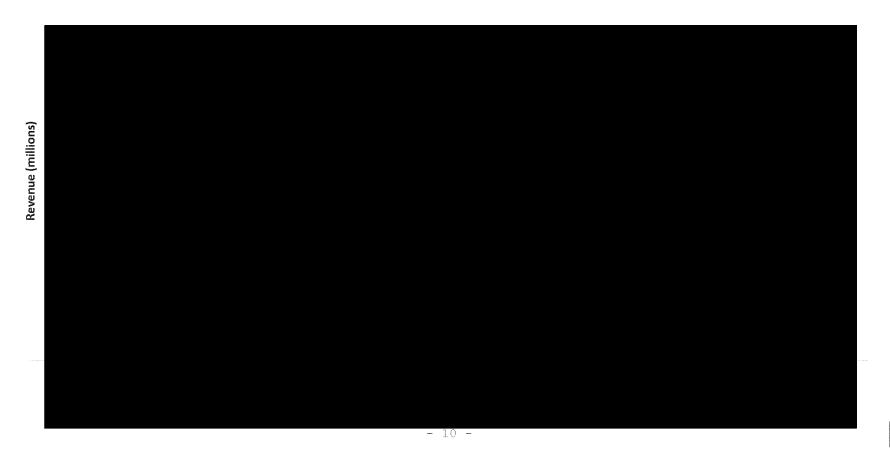




FOX NEWS MEDIA - DIGITAL REVENUE MIX



FY17-FY21 Revenue by Category



FOX





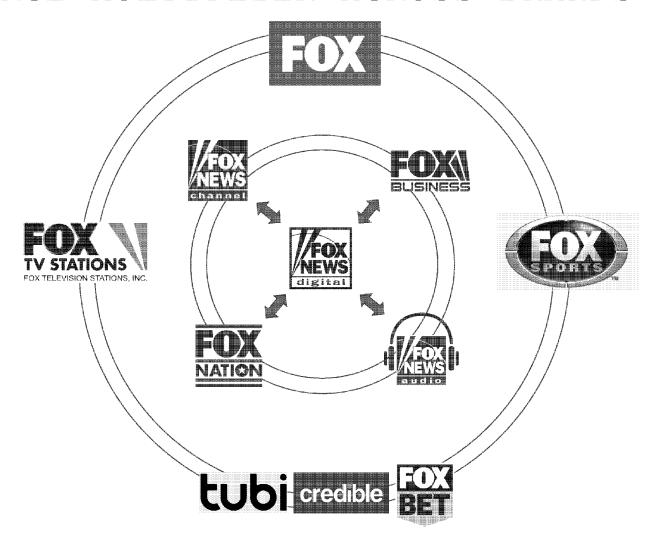




EOX

BE A FORCE MULTIPLIER ACROSS BRANDS





FOX

COMSCORE: NEWS COMPETITIVE SET



| UNIQUE AUDIENCE (000) | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------|---------|---------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| CNN.com | 129,880 | 144,471 | 11% | |
| FOX News Digital Ntwk | 97,898 | 108,851 | 11% | |
| NYTimes.com | 90,066 | 91,823 | 2% | |
| WashingtonPost.com | 38,770 | 91,567 | 3% | |
| USAToday.com | 73,174 | 82,870 | 13% | |
| NBCNews.com | 74,659 | 75,690 | 1% | |
| CBSNews.com | 57,109 | 63,415 | 11% | |
| WSJ Online | 37,396 | 50,378 | 35% | |
| HuffPost U.S. | 42,168 | 39,974 | -5% | |
| Reuters.com | 23,926 | 31,644 | 32% | |
| ABCNews.com | 21,786 | 20,733 | -5% | |

| Unique Audience | Page Views |
|-----------------|----------------|
| #2 in Sept'20 | #2 in Sept'20 |
| #5 in Growth % | #6 in Growth % |

| TOTAL VIEWS (MM) | | | | |
|-----------------------|-------------|--------------|---------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| CNN.com | 1,615 | 2,101 | 80% | |
| FOX News Digital Ntwk | 1,717 | 2,009 | 17% | |
| NYTimes.com | 1,134 | 1,258 | 11% | |
| WashingtonPost.com | 496 | 389 | -22% | |
| USAToday.com | 406 | 3 7 6 | -7% | |
| CBSNews.com | 1 90 | 286 | 51% | |
| NBCNews.com | 196 | 263 | 34% | |
| HuffPost U.S. | 219 | 193 | -12% | |
| WSJ Online | 122 | 147 | 21% | |
| ABCNews.com | 121 | 102 | -16% | |
| Reuters.com | 57 | 76 | 32% | |

| AVG VIEWS PER VISIT | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------|---------|---------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| NYTimes.com | 3.3 | 2.9 | -12% | |
| CNN.com | 2.1 | 2.1 | 4% | |
| FOX News Digital Ntwk | 2.2 | 2.1 | -4% | |
| ABCNews.com | 2.0 | 1.9 | -8% | |
| CBSNews.com | 1.6 | 1.7 | 13% | |
| WSJ Online | 2.1 | 1.7 | -17% | |
| Reuters.com | 1.7 | 1.6 | -3% | |
| HuffPost U.S. | 1.8 | 1.6 | -11% | |
| USAToday.com | 2.0 | 1.6 | -19% | |
| WashingtonPost.com | 2.0 | 1.5 | -26% | |
| NBCNews.com | 1.4 | 1.5 | 6% | |

| Avg. Views Per Visit | Total Minute |
|----------------------|----------------|
| 13 in Sept'20 | #1 in Sept'20 |
| 5 in Growth % | #6 in Growth 9 |

| TOTAL MINUTES (MM) | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------|---------|--------------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| FOX News Digital Ntwk | 3,879 | 4,387 | 13% | |
| CNN.com | 3,130 | 3,739 | 19% | |
| WashingtonPost.com | 1,252 | 1,235 | -1% | |
| NYTimes.com | 1,085 | 1,190 | 10% | |
| NBCNews.com | 576 | 696 | 2 1 % | |
| HuffPost U.S. | 472 | 512 | 9% | |
| WSJ Online | 360 | 481 | 34% | |
| CBSNews.com | 264 | 448 | 70% | |
| USAToday.com | 376 | 330 | -12% | |
| Reuters.com | 84 | 153 | 82% | |
| ABCNews.com | 197 | 139 | -29% | |



COMSCORE: BUSINESS COMPETITIVE SET



| UNIQUE AUDIENCE (000) | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------|---------|---------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| Forbes.com | 61,791 | 85,484 | 38% | |
| Yahoo! Finance | 58,433 | 75,258 | 29% | |
| CNBC.com | 50,749 | 74,439 | 47% | |
| MSN Money | 13,768 | 62,377 | 353% | |
| WSJ Online | 37,396 | 50,378 | 35% | |
| CNN Business | 27,927 | 49,122 | 76% | |
| Bloomberg.com | 24,428 | 34,009 | 39% | |
| MarketWatch | 17,039 | 30,097 | 77% | |
| Fox Business | 15,037 | 27,541 | 83% | |
| Motley Fool | 12,158 | 21,740 | 79% | |
| USATODAY Money | 8,376 | 11,110 | 33% | |
| TheStreet.com | 3,506 | 6,827 | 95% | |
| Entrepreneur.com | 3,826 | 3,852 | 1% | |
| HuffPost Business | 704 | 324 | -54% | |

| Unique Audience | Page Views |
|-----------------|----------------|
| #9 in Sept'20 | #9 in Sept'20 |
| #3 in Growth % | #2 in Growth % |

| TOTAL VIEWS (MM) | | | | |
|-------------------|---------|---------|---------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| Yahoo! Finance | 707 | 930 | 32% | |
| CNBC.com | 215 | 401 | 86% | |
| CNN Business | 158 | 260 | 65% | |
| MSN Money | 377 | 245 | -35% | |
| Forbes.com | 186 | 229 | 23% | |
| MarketWatch | 101 | 178 | 76% | |
| Bloomberg.com | 123 | 149 | 22% | |
| WSJ Online | 122 | 147 | 21% | |
| Fox Business | 69 | 130 | 90% | |
| Motley Fool | 42 | 97 | 130% | |
| USATODAY Money | 20 | 23 | 13% | |
| TheStreet.com | 12 | 10 | -20% | |
| Entrepreneur.com | 11 | 9 | -19% | |
| HuffPost Business | 1 | 0 | -63% | |

| AVG VIEWS PER VISIT | | | |
|---------------------|---------|---------|---------|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. |
| Yahoo! Finance | 2.9 | 3.2 | 10% |
| Bloomberg.com | 1.7 | 2.7 | 55% |
| CNN Business | 2.4 | 2.6 | 7% |
| MarketWatch | 2.0 | 2.1 | 7% |
| MSN Money | 2.8 | 2.1 | -27% |
| WSJ Online | 2.1 | 1.7 | -17% |
| Motley Fool | 1.7 | 1.7 | 0% |
| Entrepreneur.com | 1.8 | 1.7 | -5% |
| CNBC.com | 1.5 | 1.6 | 8% |
| Fox Business | 1,3 | 1.5 | 14% |
| TheStreet.com | 1.7 | 1.5 | -12% |
| USATODAY Money | 1.6 | 1.4 | -12% |
| Forbes.com | 1.7 | 1.4 | -19% |
| HuffPost Business | 1.5 | 1.2 | -22% |

| Avg. Views Per Visit | Total Minutes |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| #10 in Sept'20 | #8 in Sept'20 |
| #2 in Growth % | #4 in Growth % |

| TOTAL MINUTES (MM) | | | | |
|--------------------|---------|---------|---------|--|
| Web Entity | Sept'19 | Sept'20 | % Diff. | |
| Yahoo! Finance | 2,922 | 3,822 | 31% | |
| CNBC.com | 434 | 784 | 81% | |
| WSJ Online | 360 | 481 | 34% | |
| Bloomberg.com | 220 | 337 | 53% | |
| CNN Business | 170 | 321 | 89% | |
| Forbes.com | 219 | 264 | 20% | |
| MarketWatch | 138 | 216 | 56% | |
| Fox Business | 129 | 209 | 62% | |
| MSN Money | 459 | 203 | -56% | |
| Motley Fool | 46 | 108 | 133% | |
| TheStreet.com | 16 | 23 | 45% | |
| USATODAY Money | 18 | 19 | 2% | |
| Entrepreneur.com | 13 | 9 | -32% | |
| HuffPost Business | 2 | 0 | -78% | |





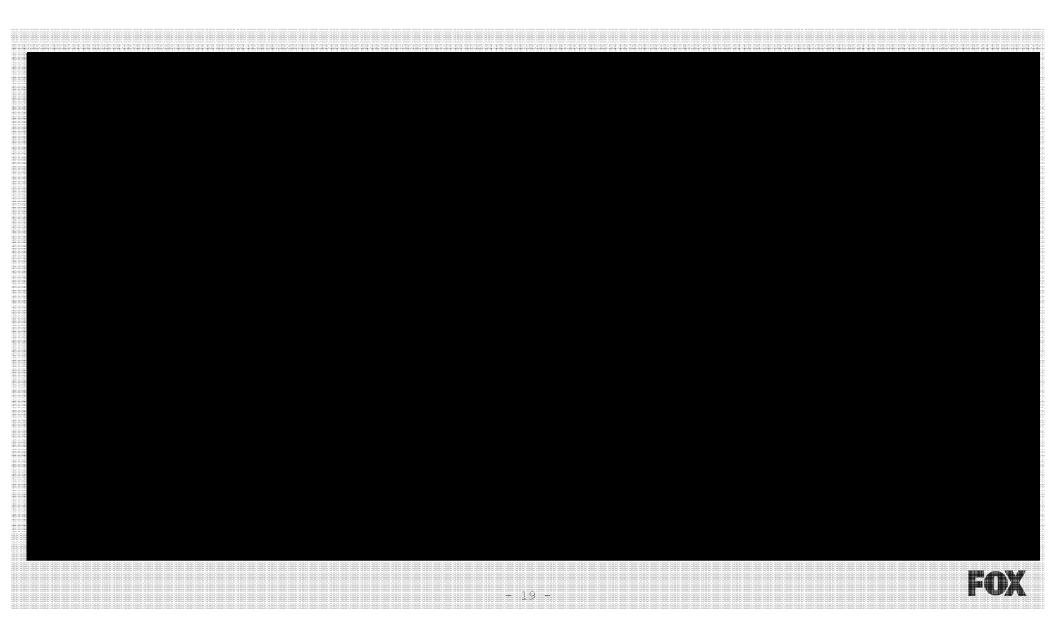


SHARRI SLIDE

HEADSHOT WHAT SHE HAS DONE COMPANY EXPERIENCE ROLES AT FNC AND FTS

FOX





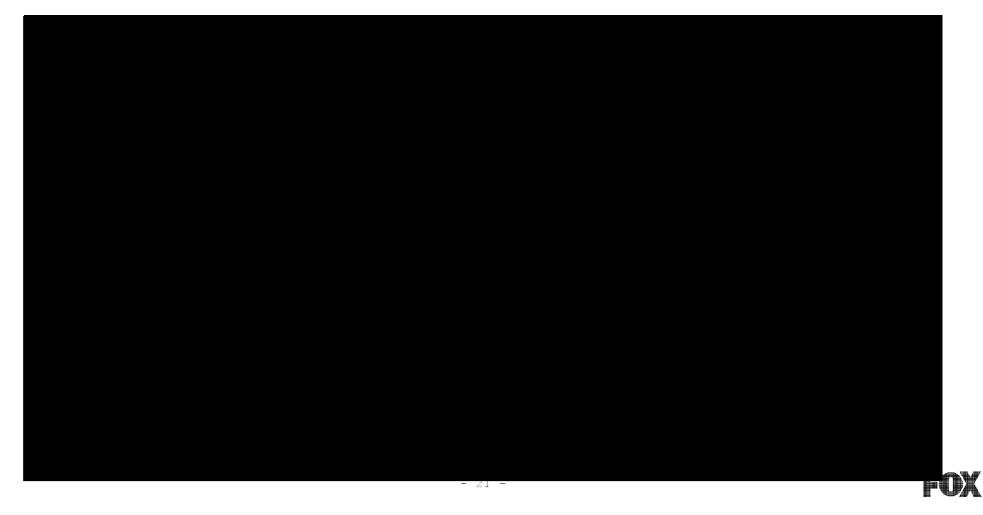
FOX WEATHER BUSINESS PLAN



20

FOX NEWS DIGITAL STRATEGIC DIRECTION









ORGANIZATION



Align Key Growth Drivers

Ensure key subscriber growth drivers are aligned to optimize ROI for every programming, marketing and product \$\$\$



CURRENT CONTENT STRATEGY





- 25 -



FOX NATION STRATEGIC OPPORTUNITIES FOX NATION

- 26 -



Exhibit 622

| From: Sent: To: Subject: | Anne Dias Thursday, November 12, 2020 9:51 PM EST Paul Ryan Fwd: Axios AM: Mike's Top 10 — Biden's Day 1 — Scoop: Trump eyes digital empire to "wreck Fox" — ➤ Augusta in autumn | | | |
|--|--|-----------------------------|--|--|
| Paul, | | | | |
| It was great to see you. | | | | |
| Forwarding the Axios story in case you havent seen. It's exactly as you described it: Trump needs a scapegoat, and it's now Fox. | | | | |
| One thing that I find stunning: how can Trump take the emails and contacts that the party or PACs paid for and use them for his own for profit venture? That shouldn't be allowed, should it? | | | | |
| Anne | | | | |
| From: Mike Allen mike Allen mike@axios.com Date: Thu, Nov 12, 2020 at 04:34 Subject: Axios AM: Mike's Top 10 — Biden's Day 1 — So To: squaregonglobal.com | coop: Trump eyes digital empire to "wreck Fox" — 🐿 Augusta in autumn | | | |
| AXIOS | | Open in app View in browser | | |
| | PRESENTED BY BANK OF AMERICA | | | |
| | Aves AM | | | |
| | By Mike Allen ·Nov 12, 2020 | | | |
| $\hat{\pmb{\phi}}$ Good Thursday morning, and welcome back. Today's Smart Brevity $^{\rm rw}$ co | ount: 1,383 words 5½ minutes. | | | |

CONFIDENTIAL DISCOVERY MATERIAL PDR_00000220

🖴 Karl Rove, in his Wall Street Journal column (subscription), is definitive: "This Election Result Won't Be Overturned. Recounts occasionally change margins in the hundreds, never in the tens of thousands."

 $\label{eq:You're invited: Sam Baker hosts an Axios virtual event tomorrow at 12:30 p.m. ET on the future of health care. \\ \underline{\textit{Register here}}.$

1 big thing: Scoop ... Trump eyes digital empire to "wreck Fox"



CONFIDENTIAL DISCOVERY MATERIAL PDR_00000221

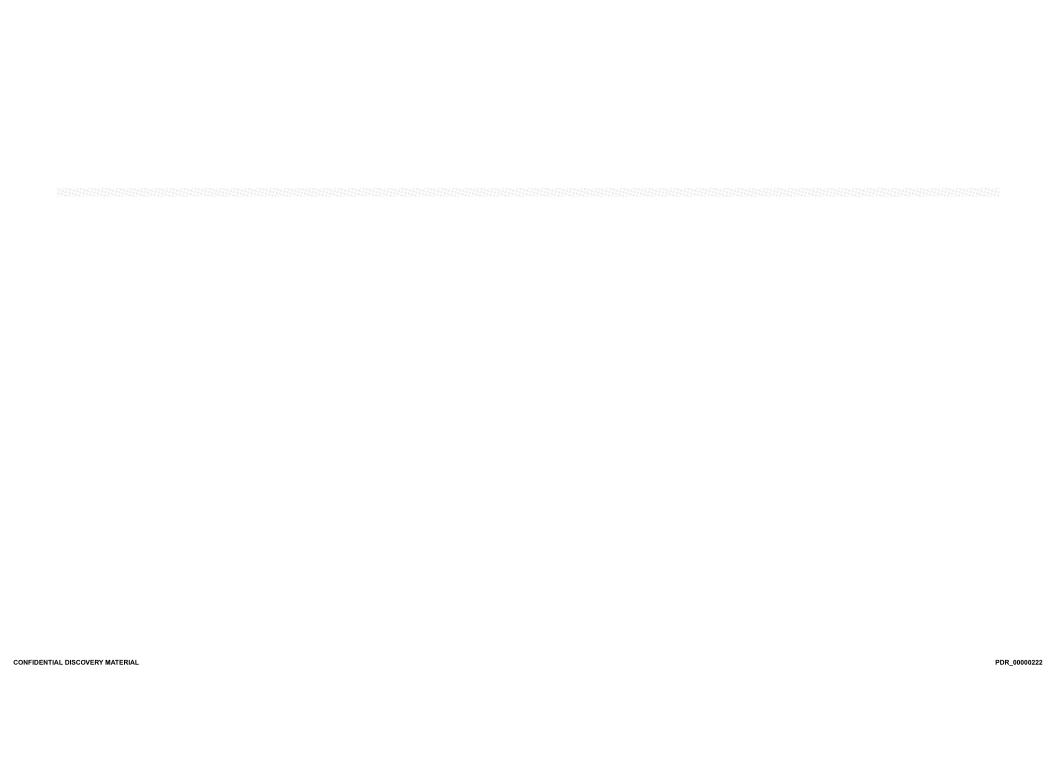


Exhibit 623

From: Samantha Luks, Ph.D. <sam.luks@yougov.com>

To: Shah, Raj; Marissa Shih; Schwartz, Elliott

Sent: 11/10/2020 12:02:20 PM

Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Attachments: FNC_draft1.docx

Hi Raj,

Let's use a larger list of networks for the screener, then limit the rest of the survey to Newsmax and OANN.

We've put together some sample pricing in the table below. The expected incidence is based on what we observed in an election study of 60,000 people that we ran last month.

| Population: FNC viewers | | | | |
|---|----------|----------|----------|--|
| | Option 1 | Option 2 | Option 3 | |
| N | 1000 | 1500 | 2000 | |
| Incidence | 15% | 15% | 15% | |
| Expected MoE | 3.2% | 2.6% | 2.2% | |
| LOI | 5 min | 5 min | 5 min | |
| Setup, questionnaire consulting, programming, hosting, sampling, weighting | \$3,000 | \$3,000 | \$3,000 | |
| CPI | \$12.15 | \$12.15 | \$12.15 | |
| Tabs | \$750 | \$750 | \$750 | |
| Total | \$15,900 | \$21,975 | \$28,050 | |

I don't recommend going below a sample size of 1000.

We've also drafted some questions based on what you listed in your original request. Given that it sounds like you'd like to ask a few deeper questions about FNC, I recommend that we have a call today. We have room to add a couple more questions and stay under 5 minutes. Can you let me know a few good times to talk?

Best wishes, Sam

Samantha Luks, Ph.D.

Managing Director - Scientific Research



YouGov America Inc.

650 5th Street Suite 505

San Francisco



From: "Shah, Raj" <Raj.Shah@fox.com>

Date: Tuesday, November 10, 2020 at 7:15 AM

To: Samantha Luks <sam.luks@yougov.com>, Marissa Shih <marissa.shih@yougov.com>,

"Schwartz, Elliott" < Elliott. Schwartz@fox.com>

Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Actually, just thinking through, is it your view that we should ask about MSNBC/CNN to ensure the poll's funder is not obvious? Is it possible to do so and ask about OANN and Newsmax?

From: Raj Shah <Raj.Shah@fox.com>

Date: Tuesday, November 10, 2020 at 10:11 AM

To: "Samantha Luks, Ph.D." <sam.luks@yougov.com>, Marissa Shih <marissa.shih@yougov.com>,

"Schwartz, Elliott" <Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>

Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

We are not concerned with losing market share to CNN or MSNBC right now. Our concern is Newsmax and One America News Network. Maybe include them, but I'd like to get honest/deeper feedback from Fox viewers on the brand, the handling of the election, if they feel like they have been somehow betrayed by the network.

From: "Samantha Luks, Ph.D." <sam.luks@yougov.com>

Date: Tuesday, November 10, 2020 at 2:26 AM

To: Raj Shah <Raj Shah@fox.com>, Marissa Shih <marissa.shih@yougov.com>, "Schwartz, Elliott"

<Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>

Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Hi Raj,

Nice to meet you.

We can provide you with a few options for pricing tomorrow, along with a draft of the survey questions by 2pm ET tomorrow. I recommend that we ask evaluations of FNC with a 1-2 other networks (e.g., CNN and MSNBC) in order to mask who the client is for the project. We can most likely fit all of this content in a 5-minute survey, and we would still screen on Fox viewership.

We'll be back in touch soon.

Best wishes,

Sam

Samantha Luks, Ph.D.

Managing Director - Scientific Research



YouGov America Inc.

650 5th Street Suite 505

San Francisco

United States

T: +1 (650) 462-8009

F: +1 (650) 462-8422

sam.luks@yougov.com



From: "Shah, Raj" <Raj.Shah@fox.com>
Date: Monday, November 9, 2020 at 7:08 PM

To: Marissa Shih <marissa.shih@yougov.com>, "Schwartz, Elliott" <Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>

Cc: Samantha Luks <sam.luks@yougov.com>

Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Marissa,

I am not an expert, and frankly am growing a little frustrated at the turnaround time and responsiveness here. We need to move quickly. This is a fast moving situation, our brand is under heavy fire from our customer base and we are on Day 3 without much to show for it.

Can you please provide in writing a few recommended questions that we can then begin to edit, along the lines of what my colleague Elliott recommended and some potential options with pricing on samples? The larger the better but we're cost sensitive. Is it possible to see this by noon EST tomorrow, November 10?

From: Marissa Shih <marissa.shih@yougov.com>
Date: Monday, November 9, 2020 at 5:33 PM

To: Raj Shah <Raj.Shah@fox.com>, "Schwartz, Elliott" <Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>

Cc: "Samantha Luks, Ph.D." <sam.luks@yougov.com>
Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Hi Raj,

It's nice to meet you. Can you tell me how many Fox News viewers you'd like to interview?

Thanks, Marissa

Marissa Shih

Senior Project Director



YouGov America Inc.

650 5th Street Suite 505

San Francisco

United States

T: 650-319-0707

F: 650-462-8422

marissa.shih@yougov.com



From: Ryan Gross <ryan.gross@yougov.com> Sent: Monday, November 9, 2020 1:34 PM

To: Shah, Raj <Raj.Shah@fox.com>; Schwartz, Elliott <Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>; Sam Kraus

<sam.kraus@yougov.com>; RealTime US <realtime.us@yougov.com>

Cc: Samantha Luks, Ph.D. <sam.luks@yougov.com>; Ashley Grosse, Ph.D. <ashley.grosse@yougov.com>; Alexander Marsolais Ph.D. <alexander.marsolais@yougov.com>; Kelly Llaguno <Kelly.Llaguno@yougov.com>;

Marissa Shih <marissa.shih@yougov.com>

Subject: RE: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Hey Raj,

I just connected with my colleagues on our custom research team and Marissa (CC'd) is going to pick this up and will respond shortly with any questions.

Best, Ryan

Ryan Gross

Head of East Coast Accounts

Tel: +1-646-537-9819 Office: New York

From: Shah, Raj <Raj.Shah@fox.com> Sent: Monday, November 9, 2020 1:38 PM

To: Ryan Gross <ryan.gross@yougov.com>; Schwartz, Elliott <Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>; Sam Kraus

<sam.kraus@yougov.com>; RealTime US <realtime.us@yougov.com>

Cc: Samantha Luks, Ph.D. <sam.luks@yougov.com>; Ashley Grosse, Ph.D. <ashley.grosse@yougov.com>; Alexander Marsolais Ph.D. <alexander.marsolais@yougov.com>; Kelly Llaguno <Kelly.Llaguno@yougov.com>

Subject: Re: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Hey Ryan,

Thanks for replying. When can we expect some options? Sooner the better. We are under pretty heavy fire with a fast moving situation on our hands.

From: Ryan Gross < ryan.gross@yougov.com > Date: Monday, November 9, 2020 at 11:07 AM

To: "Schwartz, Elliott" < Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com >, Sam Kraus < sam.kraus@yougov.com >, RealTime

US <realtime.us@yougov.com>

Cc: Raj Shah <Raj.Shah@fox.com>, "Samantha Luks, Ph.D." <sam.luks@yougov.com>, "Ashley

Grosse, Ph.D." <ashley.grosse@yougov.com>, "Alexander Marsolais Ph.D."

<alexander.marsolais@yougov.com>, Kelly Llaguno <Kelly.Llaguno@yougov.com>

Subject: RE: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Hi Elliott.

I hope you had a great weekend! I spoke with the RealTime team about this, and they suggested bringing in our political researchers due to the nature of the survey. I've added them on CC and someone will jump in shortly with any further questions and to discuss next steps.

Best, Ryan

From: Schwartz, Elliott < Elliott.Schwartz@fox.com>

Sent: Saturday, November 7, 2020 2:28 PM

To: Sam Kraus < sam.kraus@yougov.com >; Ryan Gross < ryan.gross@yougov.com >; RealTime US

<realtime.us@yougov.com>

Cc: Shah, Raj <Raj.Shah@fox.com>

Subject: External: Pricing for FNC viewers custom poll

Hey guys,

We're considering running a poll (maybe a series of them) on Fox News viewers to gauge their satisfaction with the network. Some conservative accounts online with large followings have been very critical of the network in relation to election coverage and we want to test if that has had any real impact with viewers. Can we get pricing on this and any thoughts or ideas to improve results.

Possible questions to ask:
FNC favorability
do you think the president won or lost?
Did you watch FNC election coverage?
approve or disapprove of fnc election coverage?
Will you continue to be a FNC viewer?
If no, where do you plan to watch instead?

Thanks

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be

taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

*** This message is from an external mail server. Please be careful when replying or when clicking on any links and attachments, unless you are certain of the source. ***

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

From: Shah, Raj </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=33A7EC98BFB14AC1B1B80D99A31D1CDE-

RAJ.SHAH>

To: Briganti, Irena (FoxNews); Klein, Megan

Sent: 11/11/2020 4:54:58 PM

Subject: Re: Tracking Data Shows Another Drop....

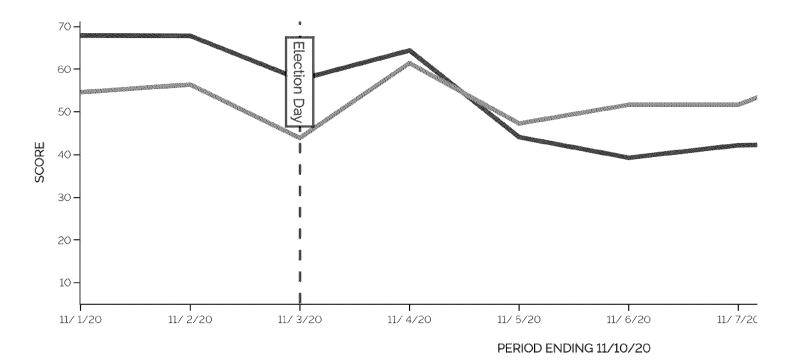
Hey guys,

Given the sharp negative trajectory we have been on, we dug into our 3-day rolling average. Red line is Fox News primetime viewers, green line is all Fox viewers.

This now carries very small samples and should be taken with a grain of salt, but it shows figures that will have us underwater (meaning more of our viewers have an unfavorable opinion rather than favorable opinion of Fox) This might be slightly off, but the trajectory I'm certain of, so on our current course, if not already then by the weekend, opinions of Fox from our core viewers will be underwater.

Irena, as I told you, I've shared my thoughts with Lachlan and Viet, that bold, clear and decisive action is needed for us to begin to regain the trust that we're losing with our core audience.





From: Raj Shah < Raj. Shah @fox.com>

Date: Wednesday, November 11, 2020 at 9:37 AM

To: "Briganti, Irena (FoxNews)" < irena.briganti@foxnews.com>, "Klein, Megan" < Megan.Klein@fox.com>

Subject: Tracking Data Shows Another Drop....

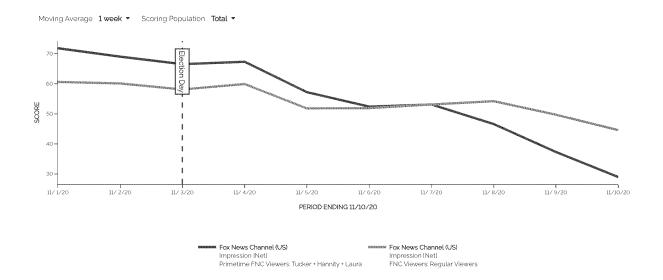
Below is updated tracking data from YouGov, showing another day of data and more clear declines in favorability, especially with primetime viewers. It's getting pretty perilous.

FNC Net Favorability

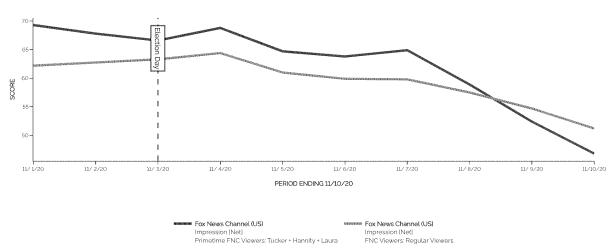
| | 11/01/20 | 11/10/20 | Net Change | Change from yesterday | Sample per day |
|--|----------|----------|------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| Primetime viewers - one week rolling average | +71.8 | +29.0 | -42.8 | -8.3 | 73-82 |
| FNC viewers - one week rolling average | +60.6 | +44.6 | -16.0 | -5.1 | 94-108 |
| Primetime viewers - two week rolling average | +69.3 | +46.8 | -22.5 | -5.3 | 136-157 |
| FNC viewers - two week rolling average | +62.2 | +51.2 | -11.0 | -3.5 | 182-203 |

FNC Net Favorability

ONE-WEEK ROLLING AVERAGE



TWO-WEEK ROLLING AVERAGE



From: Shah, Raj </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=33A7EC98BFB14AC1B1B80D99A31D1CDE-

RAJ.SHAH>

To: Murdoch, Lachlan; Dinh, Viet; Scott, Suzanne

CC: Griswold, Alex; Schwartz, Elliott

Sent: 11/13/2020 5:43:46 PM

Subject: Brand Protection Roundup - 11/13/20

Lachlan/Suzanne/Viet,

Below is our weekly report, with a summary of the strong conservative and viewer backlash to Fox that we are working to track and mitigate.



BRAND PROTECTION UNIT ROUNDUP

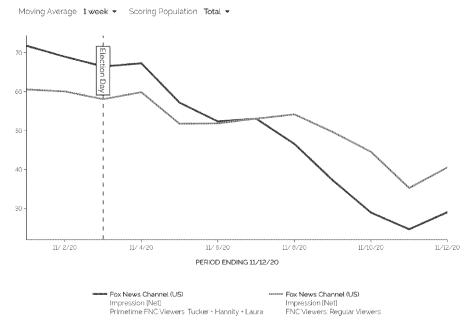
November 13, 2020

Summary of Brand Threats This Week

This week we continued to see extremely high levels of conservative discontent towards Fox News, both on social media and in the pro-Trump commentariat. Roughly half of the top 100 tweets and a third of the top 100 Facebook posts mentioning Fox News were from angry conservatives criticizing Fox or threatening to boycott the network. Both Donald Trump and Newsmax have taken active roles in promoting attacks on Fox News, including by pushing leaked footage and false reports about Fox News talent.

We are continuing to monitor conservative and regular viewer sentiment toward FNC using tracking data from YouGov. Positive impressions of Fox News among our viewers dropped precipitously after Election Day to the lowest levels we've ever seen, but we did begin to see some signs of recovery late in the week.

7-DAY TRACKING OF VIEWER FAVORABILITY TOWARD FOX



Pictured: Net favorability of Fox News among primetime viewers and regular viewers (One week rolling average)

We also worked with Ad Sales about concerns from Pfizer over Fox News reporting on criticism of the post-election timing of it's vaccine announcement to develop responses on programming and show brand polling data showing how Fox viewers have very high favorability of Pfizer when compared to the general public.

Notable Attacks On Fox Brand & Talent

| OUTLET | AUTHOR | POST |
|---------------------------|------------------|--|
| Axios | Mike Allen | Scoop: Trump eyes digital media empire to take on Fox News |
| Newsmax | Eric Mack | Fox News Cancels 'Justice With Judge Jeanine' This Weekend Over <u>Trump</u> |
| Breitbart | John Nolte | Nolte: Bret Baier Deletes Tweet that Exposed Exploding Backlash Against Fox News |
| The Rush Limbaugh Show | Rush Limbaugh | Fox News Turned Its Back on Its Base |
| Newsmax | Eric Mack | Fox News Censors McEnany Briefing on Election Fraud |

Defense Of Fox Brand Efforts

| Author | Instance of Pushback | Social interactions | Potential Impressions |
|---------------------|---|---------------------|--------------------------|
| 3rd Party Allies | Tweets highlighting MSM bias or in defense or promotion of FNC talent | 224,006 | 99,083,485 |
| Bill Asher | American Greatness: Fox and Criticism Among Friends | 79 | 2,518,615 |

YouGov Talent Favorability Tracking

30 Day Average - 10/02/20 to 11/01/20

| | FAVORABILITY | | | | | |
|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------|
| TALENT | Strongly Positive | Slightly Positive | Neutral | Slightly Negative | Strongly Negative | Not Heard Of |
| Tucker Carlson | 19.40% | 10.50% | 14.20% | 5.00% | 25.80% | 25.10% |
| Sean Hannity | 15.70% | 16.60% | 15.50% | 7.40% | 29.10% | 15.80% |
| Laura Ingraham | 14.90% | 13.30% | 15.80% | 3.80% | 23.10% | 29.10% |
| Bret Baier | 11.60% | 14.70% | 16.80% | 5% | 8.80% | 42.9% |
| Chris Wallace | 13.8% | 25.1% | 18.60% | 11.10% | 16.30% | 15.20% |

| | FAVORABILITY | | | | |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------|------------|--|
| TALENT | Total Positive | Total Negative | Net Fav | Net Change | |
| Tucker Carlson | 29.90% | 30,80% | -0.90% | -0.20% | |
| Sean Hannity | 32.30% | 36.50% | -4.20% | +2.10% | |
| Laura Ingraham | 28.20% | 26.90% | 1.30% | -2.40% | |
| Bret Baier | 26.30% | 14.00% | 12.30% | +0.0% | |
| Chris Wallace | 38,90% | 27.40% | 11.50% | +5.80% | |

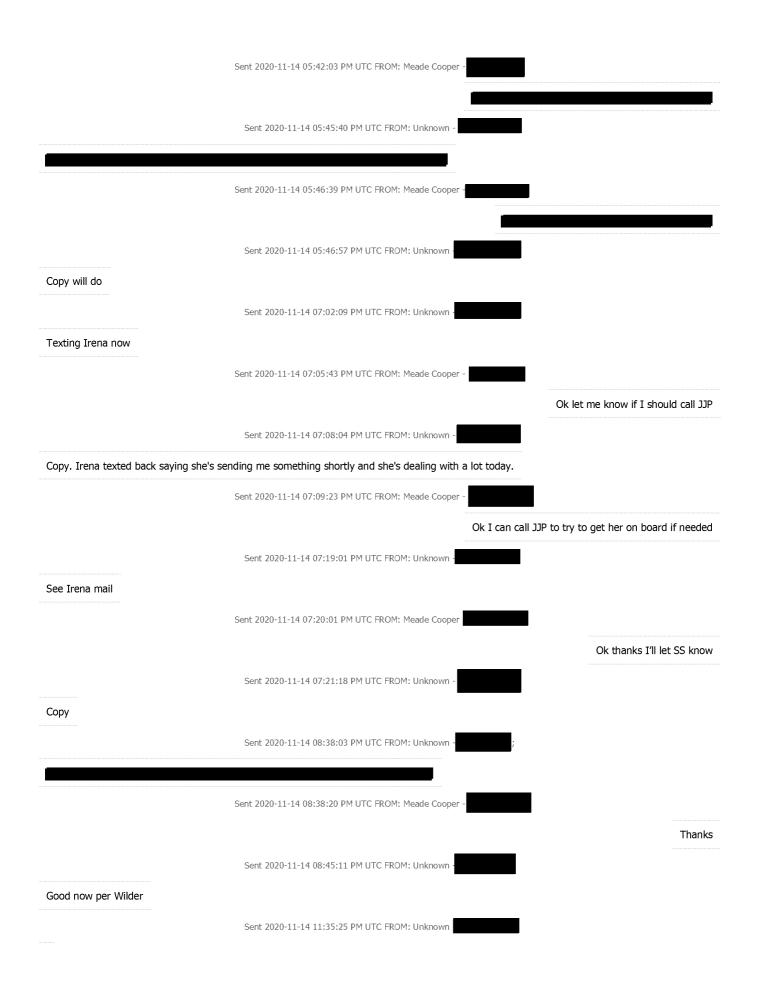
REDACTED IN ITS ENTIRETY

| Start Date | November 14, 2020 12:12:22 PM EST | | | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------|---|-----------------|--|--|
| End Date | November 14, 2020 12:59:04 PM EST | | | | |
| Chat Accoun t | Scott | loch < (Mms)>, Suzanne Scott , Su | thlan uzanne | | |
| | | (no sender information available) | | | |
| | ۵ | News guys have to be careful how they cover this rally. So far some of the side comments are slightly anti, and they shouldn't be. The narrative should be this is a huge celebration of the president. Etc | 12:12:22 | | |
| | | Suzanne Scott < (IMessage)> | | | |
| | 2 | Yes thanks | 12:13:54 | | |
| | | (no sender information available) | | | |
| | ٤ | Leland is not good | 12:14:31 | | |
| | | Smug and obnoxious | 12:15:12 | | |
| | | Suzanne Scott < (IMessage)> | | | |
| | 2 | Yup calling now | 12:16:41 | | |
| | | (no sender information available) | | | |
| | 2. | Need to get him off | 12:17:34 | | |
| | | Thx. He seems to have calmed down. That was crazy. | 12:57:32 | | |
| | | Suzanne Scott < (IMessage)> | | | |
| | 2 | Yes we got them all in line! | 12:57:54 | | |
| | | I also said we should be over-promoting pirro and Jesse and Greg since they were bumped last sat so they are fixing that | 12:58:29 | | |



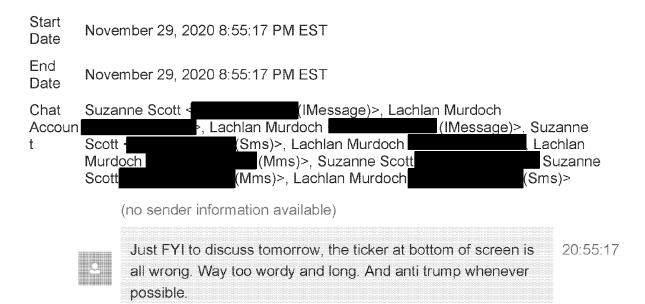
12:59:04

| PARTICIPANTS: | David Clark - Meade Cooper - | ; Unknown - |
|-------------------------------------|--|-----------------------|
| | Sent 2020-11-14 12:10:44 AM UTC FROM: Unknown - | <u>;</u> |
| 'es | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 01:14:19 AM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| The wonderful Dianne will help with | Jeanine tomorrow if needed | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 01:14:42 AM UTC FROM: Meade Cooper | |
| | | Oh good thank you |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 01:15:46 AM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 01:16:02 AM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| Get some rest. | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 01:18:36 AM UTC FROM: Meade Cooper | |
| | | Thank you for handlin |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 01:19:01 AM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 04:05:05 PM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 04:05:46 PM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 04:45:41 PM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | Serce 2020 11 14 04.43.41 PM OTC TROPE, OHMIOWIT | |
| | Carls 2020 44 44 0E-20-24 DM LTC FDOM Halvasure | |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 05:29:34 PM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | | <u></u> |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 05:29:42 PM UTC FROM: Meade Cooper - | |
| | | Thank |
| | Sent 2020-11-14 05:41:11 PM UTC FROM: Unknown - | |
| | | |



From Irena: Didn't need the I missed you here like she's been gone for 6 months Jeanine Pirro
@JudgeJeanine I'm back on Fox News tonight and you know what - I missed you! See you at 9pm ET!
https://video.twimg.com/ext_tw_video/1327746292869640193/pu/vid/720x720/IQBFwUtttysVfCZG.mp4?
tag=10 5:52pm · 14 Nov 2020 · Twitter for iPhone

Sent 2020-11-14 11:37:21 PM UTC FROM: Unknown
Sent 2020-11-14 11:47:48 PM UTC FROM: Unknown -



From:

To: rthomson

Sent: 11/14/2020 4:04:47 PM

Subject: Re: Pollster: It's Curious How Biden Underperformed Hillary Clinton In Every City...Except These

Four.

Ok. But where's the evidence?

West Coast too?

If this is all true there must be something somewhere to prove it.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 14, 2020, at 8:40 PM, Robert Thomson

wrote:

https://townhall.com/tipsheet/mattvespa/2020/11/14/democracy-institute-pollster-yes-i-think-this-election-was-stolen-n2579970



1211 Avenue of the Americas New York, NY 10036

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee. If you are not the addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to the addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of News Corporation or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.



Rage Against the Voting Machine

WSI wsj.com/articles/rage-against-the-voting-machine-11605656036

November 17, 2020

By The Editorial Board

Nov. 17, 2020 6:33 pm ET

3254



Voters cast ballots at the polling station in Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 3. Photo: Jessica McGowan/Getty Images

President Trump has so far been unwilling to concede to <u>Joe Biden</u>, and his latest argument is that the voting machines must have been rigged. Where's the evidence? Strong claims need strong proof, not rumors and innuendo on Twitter.

Chatter is swirling around Dominion Voting, a company that supplies equipment in some 28 states. What seems to have launched this theory was an early misreport of results in Antrim County, Mich. In 2016 Mr. Trump won 62% of its 13,600 ballots, so eyebrows rose this year when the initial tallies showed Mr. Biden up by 3,000.

Covid Cases Rise, and States Tighten Rules

In reality, Mr. Trump had won 61% of Antrim County. The unofficial reporting was wrong, but the underlying votes were counted correctly. As officials later explained: In October the county had to tweak the ballot information for two local races. Tabulating machines in the affected areas were updated, but others weren't. On Election Day the differing data didn't line up right after being merged. But the printouts from the tabulators showed accurate totals.

In any case, the Michigan Secretary of State's office <u>said</u> the error "would have been identified during the county canvass," when Democrats and Republicans "review the printed totals tape from each tabulator." Antrim County Clerk Sheryl Guy told the Associated Press: "There was no malice, no fraud here, just human error." She's a Republican.

A different problem hit Gwinnett County, Ga. Officials had trouble with a Dominion module for adjudicating absentee ballots, for example, if the voter put a check mark in the circle instead of filling it in. Some adjudicated ballots, <u>the county said</u>, "were displayed as in progress but would not move over to be accepted." The county ended up re-adjudicating some votes until Nov. 5. Sounds like the usual boring IT snafu.

Other pundits mash together all sorts of stuff. A couple of counties in Georgia had trouble with electronic poll books, but that would affect wait times at precincts, not final vote totals. There's footage from a House hearing a few years ago, at which Princeton Computer Science Professor Andrew Appel said that voting machines could theoretically be hacked. Where's the proof they actually were in 2020? "Vulnerabilities," Mr. Appel wrote in a blog post Friday, "are not the same as rigged elections, especially when we have paper ballots in almost all the states."

Mr. Trump was even further astray last week in a tweet. "REPORT: DOMINION DELETED 2.7 MILLION TRUMP VOTES NATIONWIDE. DATA ANALYSIS FINDS 221,000 PENNSYLVANIA VOTES SWITCHED FROM PRESIDENT TRUMP TO BIDEN. 941,000 TRUMP VOTES DELETED." <u>Dominion says</u> it's "impossible" that its machines deleted nearly a million Trump votes in Pennsylvania, where it serves only 14 counties. With turnout at 76%, it adds, those counties registered 1.3 million votes.

Others have tried to draw lines between Dominion and prominent Democrats. In the category of no good deed goes unpunished, the company in 2014 <u>agreed to donate</u> voting machines to "emerging and post-conflict democracies" via a Clinton Foundation initiative. This shows exactly nothing about Dominion's current operations. The company says it has no ownership relationships "with any member of the Pelosi family, the Feinstein family, or the Clinton Global Initiative."

Another rumor is that Dominion has deep ties with Smartmatic, which has supplied voting systems to Venezuela, where the ruling regime manipulates elections. Both companies deny this. Smartmatic <u>says it</u> "has never provided Dominion Voting Systems with any software, hardware or other technology." Dominion <u>says they</u> "do not collaborate in any way and have no affiliate relationships or financial ties." In 2009, Dominion adds, Smartmatic "licensed Dominion machines for use in the Philippines," but the contract "ended in a lawsuit."

No voting system is foolproof, and hiccups are inevitable in a country with roughly 3,000 counties. The distributed nature of American elections is a strength on this point, since voting is handled by innumerable local officials instead of a few central authorities. Texas has declined to certify Dominion systems for its elections. The examiners <u>objected to everything</u> from the "tedious" and "unintuitive" setup, to a crash they witnessed in an adjudication module, to an indicator light that hackers could hypothetically remove to get at a USB port.

But so far there's no good evidence of voting problems that would come close to Mr. Biden's lead of 73,000 votes in Pennsylvania or 145,000 in Michigan. In Georgia, the Republican Secretary of State last week ordered a hand recount of all five million ballots. The effort turned up 2,600 missing votes that Floyd County forgot to upload. Adding them would cut Mr. Biden's lead to slightly north of 13,000. But the error isn't Dominion's fault, and it better hope no glitches are revealed, given its 10-year contract with the state for \$107 million.

If Georgia's recount doesn't find big irregularities, then these claims should be put to rest. In the George W. Bush years, the conspiratorial left focused on <u>Diebold</u>, a maker of electronic voting machines. It would be a mistake for anyone on the right to go down a similar dead end, especially if Georgia's paper ballots give the same result as the computers.

Wonder Land: Want to know why no one will give an inch in 2020? Revisit Bush v. Gore in the 2000 election. Images: Newsmakers/Getty Images Composite: Mark Kelly

Appeared in the November 18, 2020, print edition as 'Rage Against the Voting Machine'.

Sponsored Offers

From: Vacchiano, Andrea </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=FE93088E81154D14A2FC252459AE60C7-

VACCHIANO,>

To: Grossberg, Abby; Aloe, Rocco; Steele, Jeremy; Faulkner, Christopher

CC: Pittock, David; Sklar, Jonathan Sent: 11/29/2020 11:37:23 AM

Subject: TRANSCRIPT: PRESIDENT DONALD TRUMP SMF INTERVIEW

SHOW ID: Z7546409

*** ATTENTION – THIS IS AN AUTOMATED TRANSCRIPT – PLEASE VERIFY ACCURACY BEFORE AIRING ***

Maria Bartiromo [10:11:59] And now the president of the United States, Donald Trump, on the telephone. Mr. President, thank you very much for being here.

President Donald Trump [10:12:07] Thank you, Maria. Thank you.

Maria Bartiromo [10:12:09] It is great to have you. And I want to say that Americans today have a lot of questions this morning. Mr. President. We hope that you can be as precise as possible and we can get through as much as possible this morning. Thank you for talking with us in the first interview since Election Day.

Maria Bartiromo [10:12:25] Mr. President, you've said many times that this election was rigged, that there was much fraud, and the facts are on your side. Let's start there. Please go through the facts, characterize what took place.

President Donald Trump [10:12:39] Well, first of all, I have to start by saying the whole world is watching and nobody can believe what they're saying. And you have leaders of countries that call me say that's the most messed up election we've ever seen. You start with these machines that have been suspect, not allowed to be used in Texas, the Dominion machines where tremendous reports have been put out.

President Donald Trump [10:13:00] We have affidavits from many people talking about what went on with machines that had glitches, you know, the glitches that glitches supposed to be when a machine breaks down. Well, no, we had glitches where they moved thousands of votes from my account to Biden's account. And these are glitches. So they're not glitches.

President Donald Trump [10:13:57] This election was over. And then they did dump's they call them dump's big massive dumps in Michigan and Pennsylvania and all over. If you if you take a look at you, just take a look at just about every state that we're talking about, every swing state that we're talking about.

President Donald Trump [10:14:18] And they did these massive dumps of votes. And all of a sudden I went from winning by a lot to losing by a little.

President Donald Trump [10:14:27] And in some cases, it took a period of time to do it. North Carolina, they couldn't do it. I won North Carolina. They couldn't somehow they had a better system, but they couldn't do anything. I believe they tried. We have affidavits, but they couldn't do anything without really a great place. North Carolina, we appreciate the incredible work they put in and we won, but they did tens of thousands of tens of thousands of Biden votes.

President Donald Trump [10:14:57] And all of a sudden I went from and I could tell you, the people that were calling me, congratulating me, the people that you know very well, friends of your show, they said it's over. I said, well, I hear bad things about the machines. I hear bad things about corruption. One of your great pollsters who actually got it right, you know, the gentleman I'm talking about, he said, well, Trump is going to win Pennsylvania, but you have to allow at least five percent for cheating because they cheat.

President Donald Trump [10:15:23] And that's in Philadelphia and various areas around Philadelphia. They cheat and they cheat like crazy. So we have him winning Pennsylvania. But you have to allow five points for cheating. This is a terrible thing that's happened to mail in ballots are a disaster. They sent millions and millions and millions of mail in ballots. I'm sure, you know, people that got two, three or four because I do what they said. You know, we got four ballots. They got one in a country home, dead people.

President Donald Trump [10:15:52] We're seeing ballots. But even worse, dead people were applying to get a ballot. They were making application to get ballots. Many. And, you know, we're not talking about ten people. We're talking about there are a lot of dead people that so-called voted in this election. But dead people were in some cases, in many, many cases, thousands of cases voted. But also dead people made application to vote.

President Donald Trump [10:16:17] They were dead ten years, fifteen years, and they actually made application. This is total fraud. And how the FBI and Department of Justice, I don't know, maybe they're involved, but how people are allowed to get away from this stuff with this stuff is unbelievable. This election was rigged.

President Donald Trump [10:16:33] This election was a total fraud and it continues to be as they hide. And the problem we have, we go to judges and people don't want to get involved. The media doesn't even want to cover it. I mean you're doing something. You're actually very brave NATIAL DISCOVERY MATERIAL.

the press in this country. We have suppression by the press. They suppress. You know, you can't have a scandal if nobody reports about it.

President Donald Trump [10:17:25] This is the greatest fraud in the history of our country from an electoral standpoint. And I guess you could build it up bigger than electricals. What's what's bigger from a electoral standpoint? What's bigger than this? This is the essence of our country. This is the whole ballgame. And they cheated. Joe Biden did not get 80 million votes.

President Donald Trump [10:17:49] Now, we was we were planning I got 63 million votes four years ago and won quite handily in the in the Electoral College, won quite handily. We did very well. I got 63. We were hoping to get 68 or so. And we felt that was a path to an easy victory. I got 74 million votes, the largest in the history of a sitting president. So much more, many millions more than anyone thought. You know, then we were even trying to get and.

President Donald Trump [10:18:23] Everybody said this is over. I'm telling you, 10 o'clock, everybody thought it was over and then the phone. Then the phone email and started coming in. But just so you understand, I get 74 million votes. It was over. And then Mayland started happening. Glitches started happening. This election was rigged. This election is a total fraud.

Maria Bartiromo [10:18:46] Mr. President, these are obviously very serious charges, and I want to walk through them and ask you how you will prove this in the courts, because, as you know, what I've been saying on the air is that elections are the reason that our young men and women go on battlefields across the world and in some cases lose their lives because they believe that their vote, my vote matters just as much as your vote. And if that is not true, this is a very serious turning point for America. So this is no longer about you, President Trump. This is about America.

Maria Bartiromo [10:19:25] And many people agree with you. According to Reuters, 68 percent of Republicans and 28 percent of all Americans that includes Democrats believe there was fraud in this election. So let's go through some of the states, the six states that your team is challenging. What specific strategy does your legal team take going forward?

Maria Bartiromo [10:19:47] Let's start with Pennsylvania. I know you said that you have a pile of affidavits. That's part of the evidence. What other evidence can you talk about that will enable you to prove this in court in the coming weeks?

President Donald Trump [10:20:02] Well, we're trying to put the evidence in and the judges won't allow us to do it. We are trying we have so much evidence. You probably saw on Wednesday of last week, we had a hearing in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. It was an incredible hearing, unbelievable witnesses, highly respected people that were truly aggrieved.

President Donald Trump [10:20:21] A woman came in and she wanted to vote and they said, no I'm sorry you can't vote You've already voted your hallots. And she said no no I want to CONFIDENTIAL DISCOVERY MATERIAL

them. They weren't allowed to have poll watchers, the Democrats and thugs, thugs. I'm not talking about saying, could you please move over? They threw him out of the counting rooms.

President Donald Trump [10:21:11] They weren't allowed to be in. They threw him outside in many cases. You heard the story with the people that went out and sent for binoculars because they wouldn't allow him to watch. And during that period of time, a lot of bad things happened. Then they closed, as you know, they closed up the voting and then unexpectedly they closed up all of the counting.

President Donald Trump [10:21:31] Unexpectedly, new ballots came in and it was all new numbers being added. We have pictures and we have evidence of new ballots being brought into counting rooms. Maria, there's never been anything like this in history. And it all started with the mainland. But it also goes to Dominion. It goes through a lot of things.

President Donald Trump [10:21:51] But the mainland, millions and millions of ballots being shipped all over and ballots, as you know, there were a lot of ballots where it was just Biden on top. They didn't do anything else because they were in a rush. And from what everybody is saying and from what I don't think we even have to prove this, they say that I was doing so much better than they thought that they panicked and they started just doing ballot after ballot very quickly and just checking the Biden name on top.

President Donald Trump [10:22:20] They didn't have time to have all these ballots with just one name check. People don't vote that way. People don't vote that way. They want to vote against taxes and they want to vote for judges and they want to vote for a lot of other things that you have on a ballot, you know, different different races, including Congress. And they were just checked out tremendous numbers of ballots like that.

President Donald Trump [10:22:42] And that was done for the sake of speed. We have stories that are unbelievable, but we're not allowed to put in our proof. They say you don't have standing. I said, I'd like to file to the lawyers. I would like to file one nice, big, beautiful lawsuit talking about this and many other things with tremendous proof. We have we have affidavits.

President Donald Trump [10:23:04] We have hundreds and hundreds of affidavits like the people that you saw the other day and Pennsylvania willing to sign under penalty of perjury. You go to jail, willing to sign, unlike Comi who didn't go to jail for lying, by the way, and McCabe, who didn't go to jail for lying, which is an amazing thing to me. We might as well bring it up. But under perjury, you go to jail. We have hundreds getting to be thousands if they're coming in all the time. And these are respected people.

President Donald Trump [10:23:33] These are people that are putting their lives at risk and they don't want to take the affidavits. Then they say we don't have proof. I wanted to file one suit, Donald Trump, president of the United States, against, you know, and put everything into one simple suit. And they say sir you don't have standing. I say I don't have standing. Give me

they all I think most of them think it was a fraud. I watched you look at the election, look at the election you have coming up right now.

President Donald Trump [10:24:25] You're using the same garbage machinery, Dominion, and she's going around Abrams. She's going around screaming that she's got 800 or 850000 ballots. What kind of an election is it? She's going around collecting votes.

President Donald Trump [10:24:40] What kind of an election is this? What kind of a country are we living in now where you can vote four months ahead of schedule? And then the other thing we have in Justice Alito, highly respected, a great man. Justice Alito seems to have big problems, but the election ended and they gave people an extension to vote.

President Donald Trump [10:24:59] That's never happened before. In other words, the election ended. But we'll give you more time if you want to vote. And what I understand is they didn't think it was good either. So they backdated all these ballots that came in. They had people and we have affidavits on that, too.

President Donald Trump [10:25:13] They had people backdating ballots so that if somebody came in the fourth or fifth or sixth, which was illegal because the legislature didn't approve it, which everything has to be approved by the legislature and they had judges making deals and they had electoral officials making deals like this character in Georgia who's a disaster. And the governor has done nothing. He's done absolutely nothing.

President Donald Trump [10:25:36] I'm ashamed that I endorsed him, but I look at what's going on. It's so terrible. But what happened in this election, Maria? I can't imagine that has ever happened before they stuffed the ballot boxes, you know, I've been hearing that expression for many years. You have to stuffed the belt. They stuffed the ballot boxes and they use covid as a means to stuff the ballot box, as Joe Biden did not get 16 million more votes than Barack Hussein Obama.

President Donald Trump [10:26:09] He didn't get it. Joe Biden did not get 14 million more votes than Hillary Clinton. And by the way, he didn't beat Obama in the black communities. You go to some of these communities where Obama is very, very popular and he beats him in some of these communities, but all throughout the rest of the United States, in a black community, he does he does actually poorly.

President Donald Trump [10:26:34] He doesn't do very well, but he beats Obama in swing states. Now, think of that. He beat Obama in swing states. You know, that didn't happen. They stuffed the ballot box. Everybody knows that.

Maria Bartiromo [10:26:47] This is this is some of the, you know, impossible statistics that we have found, and this is from the Federalist article, they call it Biden Magic, and they list a number of of ways that the Biden magically outperformed election norms. They include 80

Maria Bartiromo [10:27:44] Mr. President, will you be able to prove that the computers can circumvent the controls that are in place? A lot of people say, oh, no, we have controls in place. There are paper ballots. The computers cannot get through the controls that are in place. Can you do that? And secondly, in terms of Pennsylvania, your team got a blow on Friday, an appeals court rejecting the request to block the certification of Pennsylvania's election results.

Maria Bartiromo [10:28:12] Your attorneys have said they will appeal to the Supreme Court. Give us your timing on that. Will you get a different outcome in the next couple of days? Will we be hearing a victory in Pennsylvania in the next couple of days?

President Donald Trump [10:28:25] OK, well, let me just talk about the Federalist paper just for a second, because you mentioned it. There are five points. And it was written brilliantly, but sarcastically because they were saying he must be a great campaigner because he lost here.

President Donald Trump [10:28:38] He lost here. He lost here. He won the election. If president this is over a long, many period to hundreds of years, 100 years or something.

President Donald Trump [10:28:47] They went into all of the elections. If you win one of the five points, I won all five. If you win one of the points you become president, you automatically the sitting president gets re-elected. I won all five and I still lost. There was only one reason for that fraud, stuffing the ballot boxes, all of the things that they did.

President Donald Trump [10:29:06] There's only one reason and everybody knows it. And your numbers are much different. It's I mean, this country, I cannot believe it is more spirit. I see more spirit right now. This country cannot have fake elections like we have fake news, like we have all of the things happening with big tech. It's I mean, there's a tremendous move on to repeal Section two 30 big tech has no liability.

President Donald Trump [10:29:33] They can do whatever they want. It's ridiculous. But there's a big move to do that. I don't know if the politicians have the guts to do it, but they're hurting themselves very badly. There are so many different things. Yeah. Will be appealing different cases where, you know, it's not only our case. Mike Kelly, great congressman, as you know, from Pennsylvania, has a great case.

President Donald Trump [10:29:54] He well, he had a good decision that he went a step above and they turned him down. I think that was in Pennsylvania. I think he's got a great appeal to the United States Supreme Court at 77, where the the legislature is supposed to approve all this stuff. And they had it approved by local officials or a judge.

President Donald Trump [10:30:17] I think it's a great case, but I'm sure they'll be appealing to they have a fantastic case. You know, a lot of the cases that have been lost haven't been on cases that people that are aggrieved that went out and filed lawsuits because they saw things

President Donald Trump [10:31:10] They got thrown out of buildings in different states. They were thrown out. And this is a well coordinated attack because you don't do it with everybody. Maybe it would happen in Philadelphia, but it wouldn't happen in Detroit. Now, Detroit and Philadelphia, Milwaukee, these are among the most dishonest political places in years. Just look at the past history. I'm not being rude to anybody. These are highly corrupt locations politically.

President Donald Trump [10:31:35] But poll watchers were walked out by thugs out of the building and you have it all over the news. We could give you everything you need. All you have to do is local news covers it actually much differently than national news. National news. Does it like covering anything that would be like that? They don't.

President Donald Trump [10:31:53] They do not report the news. That's why I call them fake news. But they've never been fake like they are now. Now they're a disgrace. But the news is the enemy, the our our newspapers, major newspapers and major networks are truly the enemy of the people in this country. They're very dangerous. And big tech is making them even more dangerous.

President Donald Trump [10:32:17] But they got rid of people [crosstalk].

Maria Bartiromo [10:32:20] I'm going to get back to big tech because this is a critical part of this story, Mr. President. But if you take out the contested swing states electoral votes, you're back down to President Trump having two hundred and thirty two electoral votes and Joe Biden having two hundred and twenty seven. That is if you strip out the six states with the legal challenges.

Maria Bartiromo [10:32:42] So that is the thinking here, that because of the various ballot issues, that the Supreme Court will rule that the vote is tainted and that will mean that they have to take votes away from Biden and not certify. Is that the thinking? And secondly, what's your timing on this, Mr. President?

Maria Bartiromo [10:33:00] Because we've got some notable election dates here that I want to ask you what you believe you consider to be your drop dead date in terms of proving this case is December 18th when the states finalize electoral appointments or when electors cast votes in each state. Is it the vice president receiving electoral votes or is it the House and Senate counting electoral votes or is it Inauguration Day, January 20th? How do you see it?

President Donald Trump [10:33:26] Well, I don't want to give you an actual date. A lot of people say the 18th or they say the 14th or they say January 20th. I'm not going to say a date, but I will say we have to move very fast. We have been moving fast. You know, look, when you say is it tainted, everyone knows it's tainted.

those people. And by the way, just to set the record straight, because a couple of these cases were dismissed because they didn't have enough votes, enough bad tainted votes so that you'd overturn the state.

President Donald Trump [10:34:37] No, in all cases we have many times I don't even know where the judges would have gotten that information. We have thousands and thousands and tens of thousands of votes, more than we need. In other words, if I lost a state by 9000 votes or if I lost Georgia by, let's say, 12000 votes, we have tens of thousands more votes that we don't have it where we found nine dead people.

President Donald Trump [10:35:03] And therefore, we want you to turn over the state and give us those electoral votes in all cases. And yet judges are one judge. We're saying we didn't have the votes to turn it over. Therefore, it's meaningless. In other words, if you don't have the votes, I understand that if you had far fewer votes than the amount.

President Donald Trump [10:35:23] Now, in one way, you could also say it's so fraudulent when they make up, when they're voting for dead people and when dead people are signing applications, meaning they're not meeting somebody else's fraudulently saying, I mean, in the name of a dead person. Well, that tells you a lot. But we actually have thousands of votes, in some cases hundreds of thousands of votes, more than we need in every swing state that we're talking about.

Maria Bartiromo [10:35:52] Mr. President, have you received from your chief of Cyber Command any briefing on electronic interference from either internal or external influences? Have you received this briefing?

President Donald Trump [10:36:05] We're dealing with John Ratcliffe, who's fantastic. We're dealing with other people and we don't always get you know, they've been there for a long time. Maria, it's a long story. It's a long story. You know, we're disappointed that other people, more people didn't get involved because this is a fraud. This is a fraud against the American people.

President Donald Trump [10:36:26] It's a fraud against the United States of America. And we're disappointed that some people don't get more involved like this character on 60 Minutes. They're putting them with this guy. We had so many things. He's talking about how honest the election is.

President Donald Trump [10:36:39] Well, how come there are thousands of dead people voting? How come there are all these other people voting that shouldn't be voting? How come we find thousands of votes? How come pollwatchers every every vote that went through an election area, what they call it, accounting area where our poll watchers were locked out of the building outside, standing outside or standing so far away that you couldn't see where they literally went out and said, binoculars, you're supposed to be right next to that vote.

thousands of votes. And they were done in many of the states, swing states that we're talking about.

Maria Bartiromo [10:37:46] Where is the DOJ and the FBI in all of this? Mr. President, you have laid out some serious charges here. Shouldn't this be something that the FBI is investigating? Are they? Is the DOJ investigating?

President Donald Trump [10:38:00] Missing in action can't tell you where they are. I ask, are they looking at it? Everyone says, yes, they're looking at it. Look, where are they with Comey, McCabe and all these other people? You know, I said, I'll stay out of it. I wish I didn't make that statement. I just there's no reason really why I have to. But where are they?

President Donald Trump [10:38:21] With Comey, with McCabe, with Brennan, with all these people. They lied to Congress. They lied. They leaked. They they spied in our campaign. I see Carter Page is bringing a lawsuit. That's good news. Where are they with all of this stuff? And you know what happened to Durham? Where's Durham? So, you know, you're asking me a question. These people have been there a long time.

President Donald Trump [10:38:47] And I know FBI and FBI is great at the levels that we talk about. But I just it's inconceivable you would think if you're in the FBI or Department of Justice, this is this is the biggest thing you could be looking at. Where are they? I've not seen anything. I mean, I just they just keep. Move it along and they go on to the next president, they've been there for a long time, people don't understand this.

President Donald Trump [10:39:15] They've been there for a long time. Some of them have served a lot of different presidents and well, they have their own views. All I can say is I haven't heard with all of the fraud that's taking place. Nobody has come to me and said, oh, the FBI's nabbed, you know, the people that are doing this scheme, the FBI is looking at dominion, which nobody even knows where they're based, which nobody even knows where the votes are counted. You know, the votes in Dominion, they say, are counted in foreign countries.

President Donald Trump [10:39:46] OK, can you believe this? Now, Dominion is also based in a number of foreign countries. One of them is Canada. And Canada refuses to use Dominion and their base, their data they won't get anywhere near Texas will not get anywhere near Dominion. I spoke with the attorney general. I spoke with a lot of a lot of different people.

President Donald Trump [10:40:07] Texas, you should see the reports that Texas wrote on Dominion. They wouldn't use them. They wouldn't under any circumstance. They wouldn't use them. So, you know, they as you as you probably have heard. But can Canada does paper votes. And the only way this is going to be safe is paper votes. Even the mailman. Look, the mailman is carrying thousands of ballots back and forth, back and forth. There are many mailman. There are big trouble right now for selling ballots, getting rid of ballots.

communities of various cities. And then he did very badly compared to Obama in other cities throughout the United States.

President Donald Trump [10:41:17] There's no way it happened this this election was a fraud, it was a rigged election.

Maria Bartiromo [10:41:23] This is disgusting, and we cannot allow America's election to be corrupted. We cannot. So you believe you can prove that the computers can circumvent any controls that are in place? And before we leave the subject of Durham, I feel like something happened in September. I don't know what happened, but we were all expecting Durham to come out and Andy Barr to be aggressive.

Maria Bartiromo [10:41:48] He told me back in June that mail in ballots opened the floodgates of fraud. Why wasn't anything done about it? Why weren't there surveillance cameras to shoot what we know now to be trucks backing up ballots, for example, in Michigan? And finally, this question.

Maria Bartiromo [10:42:07] Will you appoint a special counsel to investigate and to continue the investigating into what took place in the 2016 election? You mentioned Jim Comey and Andrew McCabe not facing accountability. Will you appoint a special counsel, by the way?

President Donald Trump [10:42:21] Comey. McCabe, that's the least of it. You talk about the Logan Act. They use the Logan Act on General Flynn, who I was very proud to pardon, but they wanted to use and they did use the Logan Act on General Flynn.

President Donald Trump [10:42:33] And you know where that started. Look, this whole thing is a terrible situation. They should have never been allowed to happen. And, you know, it's it's an embarrassment to our country. All over the world. They're talking about it.

President Donald Trump [10:42:47] And, yeah, I would consider a special prosecutor because, you know, this is not a counsel. It sounds so nice. I went through three years of a special counsel, prosecutor, I co prosecutor, because it's a much more accurate term.

President Donald Trump [10:43:01] They spend forty eight million dollars, Weissman and all trumpeter's. They spend forty eight minutes. That was the Mueller investigation. They went through taxes. They went through everything for 48 million.

President Donald Trump [10:43:12] You look at everything and they found no collusion, no nothing. They found nothing. After friends of mine said you must be the cleanest guy in the world because nobody could have gone through an examination like that. And then they announced we have no collusion. There was none. And Marco Rubio said President Trump with the Senate Judiciary is absolutely was totally uninvolved.

President Donald Trump [10:44:05] With what you know, what turned out to be our future first lady, who was very popular, by the way, but when I came down the escalator from very shortly thereafter and you know this almost better than anybody else, I was under investigation now at the time, I didn't know it, but I was all they do is investigate and they send everything they have into New York. When I beat them and the federal I beat them in federal. They send everything into New York.

President Donald Trump [10:44:32] I'll let them take a crack at it. What's going on in this country is not to be believed. I could say some very strong words where this country has gone over the last 10 or 15 years. But it's not to be believed and we were changing it. If I got in or get in, we will very quickly have deals with Iran. But now they're going to give the ship away. They'll they'll pay hundreds of billions of dollars to Iran. China didn't want me in because we were beating China so badly.

President Donald Trump [10:45:03] And now they're going to go to China, actually. Actually stated, you probably heard it two days ago, we want to deal with the United States, but we don't like America first, and now the Democrats are saying, oh, we won't use America first. America first is exactly what it is. America first we have to take care of ourselves first, and then we can help others.

President Donald Trump [10:45:26] But we have to take care of ourselves first or we won't have a country. But that's where we are. Maria, it's a very sad thing. Why isn't the FBI all over the place? They're not. They're not. It's an incredible thing. They're not.

President Donald Trump [10:45:38] And it's an embarrassment to our country.

Maria Bartiromo [10:45:41] Confirm that your cases will reach the Supreme Court in the next two weeks. Confirm that for us. And also, what do you want to say to people like business people like, for example, Jamie Dimon, the CEO of JPMorgan, who said it's time to move on and unify and accept the results, or Stephen Schwarzman, who's a supporter of you, who said soon we will have to move on. And what about the ramifications of the Supreme Court agreeing with you?

Maria Bartiromo [10:46:09] Are you worried that we could see riots? And, you know, when you have people who don't agree with you, they think it's just fine to throw bricks through your window and for small businesses to board up. Are you worried about unrest and rioting? Should the Supreme Court agree with you?

President Donald Trump [10:46:30] So the people that we have and the people that are so committed to this, like I've never seen, I think almost they have more spirit now than they do even before the election. All of the people these are not rioting types, but they are stronger, they are smarter, they are more successful.

over their heads when nobody's looking and then nobody talks about it. It's a disgrace. It's absolutely a disgrace. And if I'm not here, I'm sort of your world. You know, we're completing the wall, like I said I would.

President Donald Trump [10:47:32] Everyone said you'd never be able to do it. I got that's another one I got built and it's had a huge impact. We have the best numbers we've ever had on the southern border. People come in, but they come in legally. But the wall is almost complete. And to be honest, we look and we see all of the different problems. MS 13, we take care of it. We bring thousands of MS 13 back to where they came from. We don't want them here. We bring them back. But Antifa is a real problem in this country and nobody wants to take them on. It's disgraceful. It's disgraceful.

Maria Bartiromo [10:48:07] Which which cases specifically will reach the Supreme Court and when?

President Donald Trump [10:48:11] Well, the problem is it's hard to get into the Supreme Court. I've got the best Supreme Court advocates, lawyers that want to argue the case if it gets there. But they said it's very hard to get a case up there. Can you imagine Donald Trump, president of the United States files a case, and I probably can't get a case even with. And we have tremendous proof. We have hundreds and hundreds of affidavits, sworn affidavit and. It's very hard to get a case to the Supreme Court. That's what everybody is fighting for. I thought that Mike Kelly, Congressman, I thought they had a great case and it got thrown out the other day.

President Donald Trump [10:48:54] Now they'll appeal it. I hope to the Supreme Court they have a great case because the legislature didn't make the decision on this stuff and they have a great case. But you have to appeal it. The big thing is, can you get it? We could have a great case. We do have a great year. We have the greatest case ever. We have many different forms of fraud. It's not just one form. It's ballot fraud.

President Donald Trump [10:49:18] It's it's we have it all documented and we have tremendous evidence. So we'll say we want to show you the evidence and the judge will say they didn't show us the evidence. That's what we want to do.

President Donald Trump [10:49:30] We want to have hearings to show the evidence. The time people started seeing evidence was in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. When people started showing it, you probably saw that great people came forward with affidavits, signed affidavits. We have hundreds of people like that, hundreds and hundreds.

President Donald Trump [10:49:48] They make it like we don't have evidence, we have evidence all over the place, and by the way, you ask me about Dominion. [cross-talk]

What's going on? It's never nobody's ever seen anything like this. It will take a brave judge or justice or both.

Maria Bartiromo [10:50:46] Supreme Court, well, it sounds like if you if it sounds like if you can't be heard by the Supreme Court, you lose, do you believe you will win this?

President Donald Trump [10:50:55] We should be heard by the Supreme Court. Something has to be able to get up there. Otherwise, what is the Supreme Court if election fraud at the highest level anyone's ever seen with tremendous evidence?

President Donald Trump [10:51:07] In a presidential election, if a man gets 80 million votes and he's not even close to that number, may look again, I don't want to bore you with this. He did not beat President Obama in areas where they said he beat President Obama. In fact, the black community had very little enthusiasm for Joe Biden.

President Donald Trump [10:51:27] You know that you've been reporting on that very little enthusiasm for Joe Biden. The Hispanic community has very little enthusiasm for Joe Biden. He didn't get those numbers. And by the way, I got the I was the most successful with the Hispanic and the black communities. I was unbelievably successful. You saw that record record numbers?

Maria Bartiromo [10:51:47] Yeah, I we've talked about it.

President Donald Trump [10:51:50] How did Joe Biden get all these votes. How did he get up to 80 million? How did he get up to 80 million votes? And again, I told you we wanted to get 67, 68 votes that we felt we had it made. John McLaughlin couldn't believe it.

President Donald Trump [10:52:02] John McLaughlin's a legitimate pollster, not one that, you know, says I'm 17 points down in Wisconsin and then end up really effectively winning. They tried to take it away. We'll see what happens with Wisconsin, but essentially winning 17 points to a couple of days before the election. And, you know, I really, you know, won the state. They were 17 points off. Think of that, 17 points off.

President Donald Trump [10:52:29] This is also, by the way, this is also corruption, Maria. This is also corruption, because then [cross-talk].

Maria Bartiromo [10:52:36] I want to I want to ask you two more questions before we wrap up. I want to get your take on how much of an influence on this election was big tech and the media. We know that the media declared Joe Biden president elect on November 7th.

Maria Bartiromo [10:52:51] They set the narrative that the election was over and discredited. Any challenges? Big tech and the media have been censoring you and getting more aggressive at it. The president of the United States and others being censored literally during a

President Donald Trump [10:53:43] And yet they won't talk about Hunter Biden. Never talk about it until Biden stole millions and millions of dollars. And if you do talk about them, they take you off their platforms. No, it's massively corrupt. I think what happened is in in 2016, where I won, I caught them by surprise. I got them by surprise. And they said this is we're not going to let the I don't know why, though, because business has never been better.

President Donald Trump [10:54:10] You know, we got hit by a pandemic. But prior to the pandemic, I had the highest numbers in history. And even now, the stock market just hit an all time high during a pandemic. And what did I do? I came up with vaccines that people didn't think we'd have for five years. And we have them. They're going to be distributed in two weeks. I mean, think of what we've done and nobody's done it like this.

President Donald Trump [10:54:33] And we're doing much better than Europe, by the way. You know, you never hear about Europe. We're doing better than the rest of the world. We're doing better. But we have two vaccines. We're coming up with another one, Johnson and Johnson's coming up with one. We'll have four or five great vaccines four or five years ahead of schedule.

President Donald Trump [10:54:53] People hardly talk about that, and they'll try and claim they'll try and say that Biden came up with the vaccines. But actually I watched I watched a few of the shows last night. I got to see a couple of them. And Mark Levine was was fantastic last night. Mark was was great talking about the vaccines. His show is great. I guess they had it on, like, last night sometime, and he was great. And so many others are great. Sean Hannity, he knows. He gets it.

President Donald Trump [10:55:27] He gets it. But Mark Levin, Mark Levin, Mark Levin said it very well last night. But you have people that get it, but people are afraid to speak out. So it is the power of the media. There's no question about it. But with all that power, we won the race. This was corruption because we got far more votes than him. We got 74 million votes.

President Donald Trump [10:55:49] He did not get anywhere near 80. And that's 74 before they throw away. You know, they threw away ballots. They threw away many Trump ballots. That's the easiest way they could cheat. But we got 74 million votes. He didn't get anywhere close to 80 million votes.

Maria Bartiromo [10:56:05] And you believe you will be able to prove this in the coming weeks?

President Donald Trump [10:56:09] Well, I'm going to use one hundred and twenty five percent of my energy. To do it, you need a judge that's willing to hear a case, you need a Supreme Court that's willing to make a real big decision based on everything that it's not like you're going to change my mind. In other words, my mind will not change in six months.

happened. Look what we're supposed to lose seats. We didn't lose one seat and we gained many and others were leading in others. And by the way, you know why the votes aren't in yet are like five or six others because the mail in voting is all screwed up on congressional races.

President Donald Trump [10:57:20] And we held the Senate OK. And yep, I'm the only one. They say it's statistically impossible. I led the charge. We won state houses. We won Congress, we won the Senate and I lost. They say it's statistically impossible for that to happen.

Maria Bartiromo [10:57:39] It's all quite extraordinary, Mr. President, we want to thank you so much for joining me today and thank you for your work on Operation Warp Speed. You told us we would have a vaccine by year end and now we've got three.

Maria Bartiromo [10:57:51] Thank you so much, President.

President Donald Trump [10:57:52] Thank you very much. Thank you very much, Maria. Bye.

```
Saad Mohseni
To:
                   11/19/2020 5:01:39 PM
Sent:
Subject:
                   Re: Perhaps a short term solution
Saad,
Thanks. This is very good news. Not so sure what Biden might do.
State legislators changing result sounds ridiculous. There'd be riots like never before.
Can't believe it.
Just watched Giuliani press conference.
Stupid and damaging. The only one encouraging Trump and misleading him.
Both increasingly mad. The real danger is what he might do as president.
Apparently not sleeping and bouncing off walls!
Don't know about Melania, but kids no help.
So there it is.
Sent from my iPhone
> On Nov 19, 2020, at 9:28 PM, Saad Mohseni
> Dear Rupert
> Spoke to a friend who was a former senior DoD official. The military has some tricks up
its sleeve including the use of "Temp Duty Travel" (TDY) to count troops as not there. It
is a form of 'book cooking' where they end up fudging the numbers (which is totally
legitimate and legal for the military). This will allow them to officially comply with
Trump's orders without doing so.
> They can also rely on contractors as logisticians etc which ensures that they continue
with their operations.
> This creative approach will ensure that they keep troop levels at 4500 or thereabouts
until a new president takes over.
> Post Trump the Afghan approach will most probably switch to an ISR (Intelligence,
surveillance and reconnaissance) one, where they will rely more on Special Operations, CIA
(intel), drones, satellite etc.
> Keeping troops at the existing level, would allow Team Biden to switch from transitioning
from a full withdrawal to supporting the Afghan govt if peace talks fail. They will use the
idea of residual forces as leverage to push the Taliban.
> America remains obsessed with troops numbers (media as well as the public). Washington
can address this with "official" drawdowns etc. However, the ISR approach could provide
them with a lots of flexibility and freedom.
> What are your thoughts on this push to have state legislators (Michigan, Pennsylvania) to
'qift' the electoral college votes to Trump (contrary to the voters wishes)? Can Trump
seriously do this (and succeed)?
> With best
> Saad
> Please consider the confidential nature of this email and its content, in accordance with
```

From:

Moby Group's email policy and take caution when printing such confidential information: https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=http-3A__www.mobygroup.com_email-2Ddisclaimer&d=DwIGaQ&c=uw6TLu4hwhHdiGJOgwcWD4AjKQx6zvFcGEsbfiY9-EI&r=j7UjSdPLGINRoWXkLyar0w&m=L03nLDWEeMojF8LFI1ICr6wLqYzIkRRi_pTDMzdGszw&s=fWFWSA1YrisH7KxoWWfB6Oyt ak ga6H1qdxUt1JSe0&e=

From:

 To:
 PRESTON PADDEN

 Sent:
 11/23/2020 12:29:55 PM

Subject: Re: Fox News Dillema: Indulge Trump's Conspiracies or Lose Viewers

Mediate an old lefty enemy.

Some truth, but I have been listening sometimes to Tucker Carlson, our #1

hour. And very good, sometimes brilliant.

The way he called out that crazy would be lawyer really great. So much that Giuliani had to disown her.

I think, generally, we are navigating it pretty well. And losing tons of viewers - but not leadership yet! Just have to hold our nerve and up our game!

In another month Trump will be becoming irrelevant and we'll have lots to say about Biden, Dems, and appointments - so far pretty dull.

They told Kissinger first thing they'd re-sign the flawed Iran agreement. Henry said "What will you ask for?" And they just looked blank! Saudis, Gulf Arabs and Israel will be furious.

Newsmax not good people! Being advised by Don jr's girlfriend Kimberley Strassel who I insisted we fire for inappropriate behavior. Not one of our people will join her.

Newsmax desperate for money. Scoured the world, so far without luck.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 23, 2020, at 4:59 PM, PRESTON PADDEN wrote:

No worries. 5G will be slow to roll out.

Preston Padden

Boulder Thinking, LLC

On Nov 23, 2020, at 9:48 AM, Murdoch, Rupert wrote:

Many thanks. I wish I understood all this 5G stuff! Certainly revolutionary.

Sent from my iPhone

On Nov 23, 2020, at 4:32 PM, PRESTON PADDEN wrote:

https://www.mediaite.com/tv/fox-news-identity-crisis-indulge-trumps-election-conspiracy-or-reject-it-and-watch-its-audience-flee/

Preston Padden

Boulder Thinking, LLC

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

He won't be with us long.

Sent 2021-01-15 01:23:24 PM UTC FROM: Justin Wells -

There's no way they'll let us book Megyn Kelly. It'll start rumors she is taking the 7 which is not what they claim the want the rumors to be. That's the first person I named and suggested and SS said Rupert and Lachlan are a hard no there.

Sent 2021-01-15 01:28:36 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson -

Shit. She'd be perfect.

Sent 2021-01-15 01:33:08 PM UTC FROM: Justin Wells

Also — it'd be ironic to bring her on to talk about divisiveness as it would cause extreme divisiveness within Fox. Ha.

| | Sent 2021-01-15 01:33:29 PM UTC FROM: Justin Wells - | |
|--|--|--------------------------------------|
| It just won't fly today so there's no reason to waste capital fighting with Fox over something we won't win. | | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 01:33:34 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| | | Which I'd love. They're such babies. |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 01:33:59 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| | | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 01:34:08 PM UTC FROM: Justin Wells - | |
| Suzanne just isn't that bold. | | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 03:18:47 PM UTC FROM: Justin Wells - | |
| This is a far worse comparison than anything Glenn Beck said— | | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 03:18:53 PM UTC FROM: Justin Wells - | |
| https://www.mediaite.com/tv/don-lemoslap-in-the-face-to-74-million-americans | ons-remarks-about-trump-voters-and-the-klan-and-nazis-are-a-s/ | |
| <u>Libr 1(22)</u> | | |
| F7B01572-3177-4588-8E5F-25A923762D84.pluginPayloadAttachment | | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 03:48:09 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| | | Holy shit. |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 03:48:13 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| https://www.thedailybeast.com/fox-news-ceo-suzanne-scotts-job-is-in-jeopardy-insiders-say | | |
| | | <u>Libr 1(23)</u> |
| | | Libr_1(24) |
| | | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 03:49:39 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| | | This seems real to me. |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 05:00:32 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| | Me: Fuck the Daily Beast. We are grateful you're in charge. Su changes and making more Some ppl unhappy so be it Me: Am | |
| | Sent 2021-01-15 05:01:54 PM UTC FROM: Tucker Carlson - | |
| | | Talked to Viet. They really love us. |





Fox News Identity Crisis: Indulge Trump's Election Conspiracy or Reject It ... and Watch Its Audience Flee?

mediaite.com/tv/fox-news-identity-crisis-indulge-trumps-election-conspiracy-or-reject-it-and-watch-its-audience-flee

November 23, 2020

By Colby Hall Nov 23rd, 2020, 8:10 am 2219 comments

e reddit



Drew Angerer/Getty Images.

Viewers of Fox News can be forgiven if they are confused about the results of the 2020 election. The reason for their confusion is less defensible.

Fox News has projected Joe Biden to have won the election—well, its news division has.

Simultaneously, the network's top-rated opinion hosts have continued to entertain the increasingly loony conspiracy theory that the election was stolen from Trump through widespread voter fraud. They have been careful in their words, but the near-constant



amplification of baseless allegations of a rigged or stolen election has lent credibility to the InfoWars-esque conspiracy theories being touted by Trump. The same theories mocked behind closed doors are being laughed out of courtrooms.

The growing disconnect between the two sides of Fox News programming reveals its current identity crisis and raises a question about their immediate future. Do they want to be a news outlet where facts, as disappointing as they may be, are paramount? Or an information entertainment company that today solely acts as cheerleaders for outgoing President **Donald Trump**?

This dissonance was neatly illustrated last weekend when **Maria Bartiromo**, a Fox News anchor and ardent Trump booster, who had just given the platform of her Sunday morning show to Trump lawyers **Rudy Giuliani** and **Sidney Powell**. Both <u>laid out wild and unproven conspiracy theories</u> and <u>claimed that Trump was the rightful winner of the election</u>. Bartiromo seemed pleased to hear the news and never once challenged her guests on their claims, simply accepting their claim that they had evidence as evidence enough.

But just an hour or so later, Fox News *NEWS* reporter **Eric Shawn** filed a thorough report that effectively debunked every single claim that had been presented as real on Bartiromo's show. It was yet another look at Fox News schizophrenia, and viewers who watched both segments surely endured intense whiplash.

A similar moment occurred when <u>Fox News host **Pete Hegseth** reported on-air</u> that "So far, state election officials have not reported serious irregularities with the vote that would affect the outcome of the race." Immediately after, the Trump-boosting host added, "That was in the teleprompter. I read it. I don't know if I even believe it."

No wonder that a recent <u>poll</u> found 70% of Republicans believe President **Donald Trump** was cheated out of the election. Where do those Republicans get their news? Outlets like Newsmax are certainly a venue, but the top hosts at Fox — **Tucker Carlson**, **Sean Hannity**, and **Laura Ingraham** — remain the most prominent source for the president's supporters.

Trump alone is not responsible for such vast indoctrination. His baseless claims of a stolen election are just unhinged musings in the absence of a pro-Trump media taking them seriously.

To get it out of the way: No serious person believes that Trump actually won the election until it was stolen from him through a mass conspiracy, as Trump's legal team is arguing. These arguments are made mostly outside of court, since now nearly all of their 30-plus or so legal challenges have been dismissed. Nonetheless, the massive audience of Fox News prime time is being told, night after night, that there is reason to suspect foul play.

Why?

To put it simply: Fox News is in a very uncomfortable bed of its own making. Telling its viewers that Trump is full of it and that the insane conspiracy theories he is pushing are meritless could prove lethal to the bottom line. The news division's efforts to dispel these increasingly loony conspiracies have enraged viewers, driving them to outlets like Newsmax and OANN, where Trump is the true victor of the 2020 election.

Trump <u>transparently complained about Fox News forgetting the "Golden Goose</u>," forgetting that Fox News had long been the dominant network before he entered the political fray. In fact, Trump owes far more to Fox News promotion than the other way around. But It does seem that Fox's opinion hosts are concerned that Trump's supporters, like the president himself, are not willing to move on to the next administration, and are gritting their teeth as long as they can, with the hope that Trump gives up the farce before they anger too many of their viewers.

If you care about the country, and the truth, and not Fox's ratings, all you can do is hope that it doesn't go too far.

Ratings are dipping at Fox News. The <u>network is actually getting beaten in many metrics by CNN</u>, which is enjoying a rating surge due to a confluence of TWO once-in-a-century news events: a global pandemic and a president unwilling to concede an election he has clearly lost.

There are several reasons for this. Election fatigue, certainly. And just like some sports fans don't stay to the end of a game when their team has clearly lost, people turn the TV off, especially if that channel tells them the team has lost, when they want to believe otherwise.

The first stage of grief is denial, and many Trump fans are in denial that he lost the election. A few decisions by Fox News has turned that denial into anger.

There was the early call of Arizona, which seemed premature given how long it took for every other network to project the state for Biden (Though AP was close behind Fox News in making the call).

There was **Neil Cavuto's** <u>stunning decision to cut off **Kayleigh McEnany's** press conference over what he — quite fairly — considered baseless and specious claims of voter fraud. "That was a total CNN move," said one cable news insider. "Fox News has always aired press briefings and let their viewers decide for themselves."</u>

And then there was the <u>leaked video</u> of **Sandra Smith's** shocked reaction, delivered off-camera when a guest claimed that the election wasn't over.

"What is happening? We've called it," Smith said incredulously in the video, which went viral and drew fury from pro-Trump viewers.

For a base of supporters angry that their candidate had lost and looking for a new entity to blame, all while being told by Trump himself to keep fighting, Fox News apparently caving to Biden along with the rest of the mainstream media was a stab in the back.

Shockingly, there are now channels out there that will tell people their favorite team is actually winning, regardless of the score. So viewers are not just turning off the TV; they're actually migrating to smaller, Trumpier outlets like OANN and Newsmax — which reached an impressive 1 million viewers in one crack hour recently.

Therein lies the Fox News dilemma: Appease or embrace reality.

Jonah Goldberg earned attention on Friday when <u>he pushed back on The Federalist's</u> **Mollie Hemingway**, flatly stating that Trump is trying to steal an election by falsely claiming the election was stolen. He is absolutely right, yet much of Fox News programming is willfully playing along.

Exhibit A is Sunday's Fox & Friends Weekend, where co-host Will Cain offered three clear courses of action that the Trump administration is undertaking to change the election results. The first two are allegations of local and widespread fraud, neither of which are making any headway in the courts since they have failed to provide evidence to back them up. Numerous judges, including some appointed by Trump himself, had methodically dissected and discarded various arguments pronounced before election day, that if Trump lost, the election would have been rigged. And now he is looking to find something, anything, to back up that prediction. In the courts, it works the other way around where you start with the evidence and go from there.

The third course of action that Cain suggested is a political one, that is to say, the White House needs to convince enough people that there was something nefarious afoot—despite any evidence beyond isolated errors—and encourage state legislators to disregard the actual results and appoint their electors that will literally ignore the will of the people. In the same segment, Hegseth pointed out a Rasmussen poll that showed that 50% of Americans don't feel like this election was above-board.

The only way that Trump can change the election results is a political, not legal, maneuver that is entirely built upon the deliberate misinformation from people like Cain, Hegseth, and Hemingway, and virtually every other opinion host on Fox News that spends precious airtime giving rise to what is truly a propaganda-based attempt at stealing the election. And Fox News opinion hosts, though not directly advocating for the cause, are willingly doing their part to foster doubt, or just "asking questions" about an election that had remarkably few issues compared to others.

Fox News's recent dip in ratings would have any media executive worried, and frankly, it's not good news. That said, their network has been through worse, and this current dip most likely just a short-term reaction — not a long-term problem.

Fox News senior management team has long eschewed the sort of programming micromanagement one sees at other outlets, allowing the network's top talent and showrunners to make their own editorial and programming decisions. This is far from the micromanagement style that Fox News founder **Roger Ailes** was notorious for, but it hasn't interfered with profits.

On-air talent and producers will privately admit that they enjoy autonomy. But the lack of a cohesive editorial vision — or even an agreed set of facts on which to report — can sometimes lead to awkward and dissonant moments like what we saw between Bartiromo and Shawn. The current disconnect between top-rated opinion programming is a problematic divide for the President & Executive Editor of Fox News Media Jay Wallace to bridge.

To be clear, Fox News ratings are still dominant. Since Memorial Day, it has been the highest-rated network in all of television for primetime viewers. A historic milestone, no other cable network in the history of television has ever surpassed broadcast primetime for a season, let alone a six month period. And Fox News ratings are often 10 to 20 times greater than that of NewsmaxTV.

Fox News has dominated for most of the last two decades by playing the long game, so they will probably ignore some of the short term hyperventilating. But the trend line since the night of the election is going in the wrong way, and that's something they need to address.

As goes Fox News prime time, so goes half the nation. It's reasonable to assume that the 2020 election won't be over until Tucker, Sean, Laura, and *The Five*, and *Fox & Friends* all deem it so. Yes, there will be fringe members of the Trump base that will now lump Fox into the lamestream media set, but Fox News's footprint is big enough to take that hit.

So when will Fox News start to pivot to the post-Trump presidency? It is impossible to know, and the answer might be never. A reasonable person might predict that it would take a week or two, that there is no set date or schedule. Top voices at the network cannot get ahead of Trump. They've already made several decisions that pissed off viewers (calling Arizona so early being the Original Sin) and will likely follow Trump's lead.

But viewers of Tucker Carlson on Thursday night saw one of the first cracks in the Trump-Fox wall.

Carlson announced that he had invited **Sidney Powell** on his show to provide evidence of her wild claim that the election rigging scheme was communist in flavor, with roots in the scheming of late Venezuelan dictator **Hugo Chavez**. When Powell refused, Carlson called her out on air, drawing fire from Powell, who called him "rude" (on Maria Bartiromo's show Friday morning, naturally.)

So Carlson <u>pointed out that Powell has not provided evidence to support her conspiracy</u> theories and was duly rewarded with bile. His mentions on Twitter are filled with MAGA and QAnon users declaring him a traitor or sell-out. A considerable quotient of MAGA Twitter has deemed him a sleeper agent for all-powerful Democrats.

This perfectly illustrates the dangerous tightrope walk being indelicately pursued by Fox. If Trump refuses to step down or ever accept that he lost the election fairly and squarely, and Fox News hosts continue to cower in the face of his conspiracies, a large subset of the more than 70 million Americans who voted for Trump will always believe 2020 to have been a stolen election.

That's a remarkably dangerous position to be in, with tensions on either side.

The lucrative approach for Fox News is to continue to draw in viewers with more conspiracy theories, which is what a free market system, devoid of any journalistic responsibility, would suggest being the profitable path. But the responsible and the journalistically sound decision is to call facts as facts.

In other words, Fox News executives have to make the fundamental decision that they are staying in the news business.

Have a tip we should know? tips@mediaite.com

<u>Previous PostNext Post</u> <u>Previous PostNext Post</u>

From: Briganti, Irena < Irena. Briganti@FOXNEWS.COM>

To: Scott, Suzanne; Wallace, Jay (FoxNews)

Sent: 12/1/2020 4:54:21 PM
Subject: FW: Washington Post Inquiry

FYI – we spoke with Lauren and Meade and there's nothing to combat this, so we are not responding.

From: Barr, Jeremy < Jeremy Barr@washpost.com >

Sent: Tuesday, December 1, 2020 1:45 PM

To: Ketner, Jessica < Jessica Ketner@FOXNEWS.COM >; Cronin, Caley < Caley.Cronin@FOXNEWS.COM >

Subject: [EXTERNAL] Quick Question - Sidney Powell

Hi Jessica and Caley,

As you may have seen, the attorney Sidney Powell appeared on both Lou Dobbs' show and Sean Hannity's show last night.

Powell told Dobbs: "The system was set up to shave and flip different votes in different states. It's really the most massive and historical egregious fraud the world has ever seen."

Powell told Hannity: Voting machines "ran an algorithm that shaved votes from Trump and awarded them to Biden," "used machines to trash large batches of votes that should have been awarded to President Trump," and "used the machine to inject and add massive quantities of votes for Mr. Biden."

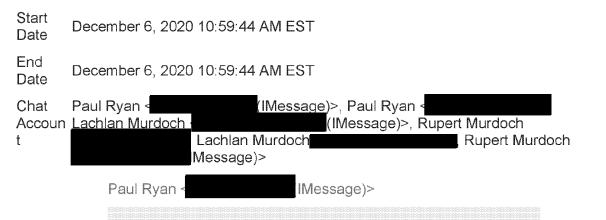
I wanted to ask: does Fox News Media management have any concerns about the veracity of the claims that Powell has been making on network shows? Is Sidney Powell welcome to appear on any Fox News Media show? Has Fox News Media encouraged show hosts to fact-check claims about voter fraud? (I am aware, for example, of Eric Shawn's comments on Sunday afternoon about voter fraud.)

I am planning to write a story today about Powell's appearances on Fox News and Fox Business, and to note that the Trump campaign distanced Powell from their legal operation on Nov. 22.

Thanks,

Jeremy

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee. If you are not the addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to the addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox News or Fox Business must not be taken to have been sent or endorsed by either of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.



Morning guys! Happy to chat Trump if you want. I think we are entering a truly bizarre phase of this where he has actually convinced himself of this farce and will do more bizarre things to delegitimize the election. I see this as a key inflection point for Fox, where the right thing and the smart business thing to do line up nicely. A solid pushback (including editorial) of his baseless calls for overturning electors, etc. will undoubtedly accrue pushback and possibly a momentary ratings dip, but will clearly redound to our benefit in terms of credibility. Trump is going to wear thin and look crazier by the day. Let him cleave off the fringe for his DTC venture and we can keep the largest pool of people (the center and center right). Fox is stronger than he is now and later IMO. Just a few thoughts at this pivotal time. Best, Paul Ryan

10:59:44

To: Scott, Suzanne

Sent: 12/7/2020 8:28:13 AM

Subject: Re: Could you call when convenient?

Good.

From:

Sent from my iPhone

On Dec 7, 2020, at 1:26 PM, Scott, Suzanne < Suzanne.Scott@fox.com> wrote:

fwiw White House denying those inauguration day plans.

From: Murdoch, Rupert

Sent: Monday, December 7, 2020 7:32 AM
To: Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com>
Subject: Could you call when convenient?

Axios report on Trump plan for inauguration (horrible) and Fox News reporting Barr thinking of early retirement plus his Saturday performance all making it harder for us to straddle the issue!

We should talk this through. Very difficult and we should include Lachlan later.

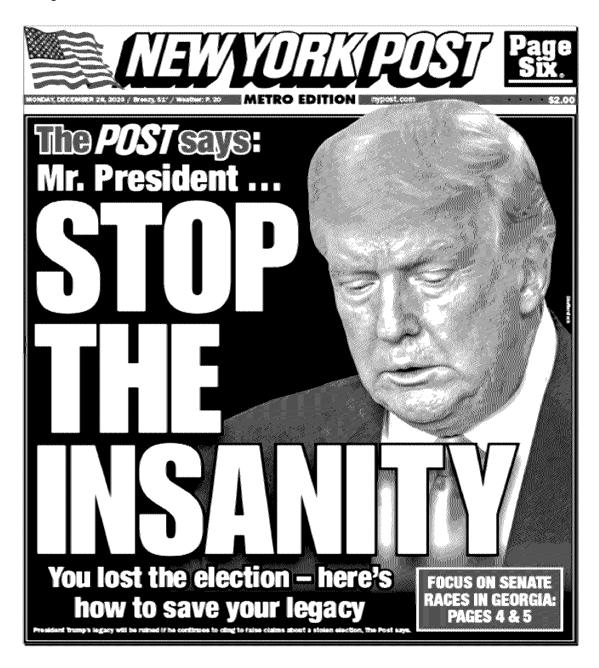
No hurry.

Sent from my iPhone

From: Robert Thomson <rthomson@newscorp.com>

To:Murdoch, RupertSent:12/28/2020 5:10:05 AMSubject:Monday metro.png

Spoke to Col over the weekend...having seen Trump up close, he agreed that we should take a stronger line. Georgia is crucial.





212.416.3012 tel rthomson@newscorp.com

1211 Avenue of the Americas

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee. If you are not the addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to the addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of News Corporation or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

From: Col Allan Murdoch, Rupert To: Sent: 12/28/2020 11:33:39 AM Subject: Re: Monday metro.png Cheers. Thanks Rupert. Sent from my iPhone On Dec 28, 2020, at 10:04 AM, Murdoch, Rupert <cre@fox.com> wrote: Just read the whole editorial. Just great. Congratulations. If he doesn't tweet it'll mean he's read it and stopped to think. Sent from my iPhone On Dec 28, 2020, at 9:19 AM, Murdoch, Rupert <cre@fox.com> wrote: Sounds like Donald read this. Flash says he is signing now! Sent from my iPhone

On Dec 28, 2020, at 2:57 AM, Col Allan wrote:

<Monday metro.png>

Sent from my iPhone

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

REDACTED IN ITS ENTIRETY

From:

crc@fox.com

To:

PRESTON PADDEN

Sent:

1/8/2021 3:43:39 PM

Subject:

Re: Hard Criticism Of Fox News In The Washington Post

Preston.

You are such a flatterer! Honored just to be your humble friend.

Washington Post new logo - replace "darkness" with "daftness"! Ridiculous. But there will be much more.

Fox News very busy pivoting. After a few days ignore Trump and quickly become the loyal opposition. It will be easy once Biden starts rolling out policies. I'm told their first priorities will be 1. COVID 2. The economy, and 3. Racial inequality.

Ok but if 3, turns to be reparations things will heat up. And be challenging to us to handle properly.

We want to make Trump a non person.

Fairly easy unless they charge him and he remains in the news.

I'll be interested how you react to vaccine. I feel unusually tired today. Nothing more. Told it means that it's working. Disease even more out of control here! So stay safe.

Sent from my iPhone

On Jan 8, 2021, at 8:21 PM, PRESTON PADDEN

wrote:

Sorry for delayed response. I just took a 23 mile bike ride (pedal assist e-bike) on a sunny but cold morning.

I love you like a surrogate father/older brother/uncle. Working for you was the highlight of my career.

The criticism of WSJ is ridiculous. The paper is vastly better since you bought it.

For what it's worth, I do think Fox News needs a course correction. And I think fair-minded people can conclude that FNC bears some responsibility for the polarized divisions in out Country.

CNN is repeatedly reporting on the WSJ "resignation" editorial. I don't think FNC is doing the same. I tuned into Lou Dobbs last night and he was just unhinged - unwatchable.

Just my opinion - offered with respect and affection.

Hope you stay safe and well.

Preston Padden

Boulder Thinking, LLC



On Jan 8, 2021, at 10:14 AM, Murdoch, Rupert <cre@fox.com> wrote:

FYI!

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

From: Robert Thomson <rthomson@newscorp.com>

Date: January 8, 2021 at 5:11:15 PM GMT To: "Murdoch, Rupert" <crc@fox.com>

Subject: Re: Hard Criticism Of Fox News In The Washington Post

It is such irredeemable nonsense....and she was supposed to be the "Public Editor" (ie standards) at the NYT before heading to the Wash Post, whose motto should be Democracy Dies in Daftness.

1:1

212.416.3012 tel rthomson@newscorp.com

1211 Avenue of the Americas New York, NY 10036

On Jan 8, 2021, at 4:59 PM, Murdoch, Rupert <cro@fox.com> wrote:

We're going to get more of this. Suggest we ignore.

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

From: PRESTON PADDEN

Date: January 8, 2021 at 4:48:00 PM GMT To: "Murdoch, Rupert" <crac@fox.com>

Subject: Hard Criticism Of Fox News In The Washington Post

The pro-Trump media world peddled the lies that fueled the Capitol mob. Fox News led the way.

By Margaret SullivanJanuary 7 at 11:27 AM MT

"Fair and balanced" was the original Fox News lie, one of the rotten planks that built the foundation for Wednesday's democratic disaster. Over decades, with that false promise accepted as gospel by millions of devotees, Fox News radicalized a nation and spawned more extreme successors such as Newsmax and One America News. Day after day, hour after hour, Fox gave its viewers something that looked like news or commentary but far too often lacked sufficient adherence to a necessary ingredient; truth.

Birtherism. The caravan invasion. Covid denialism. Rampant election fraud. All of these found a comfortable home at Fox.In the Trump era, the network — now out of favor for not being quite as shameless as the president demands — was his best friend and promoter. So to put it bluntly: The mob that stormed and desecrated the Capitol on Wednesday could not have existed in a country that hadn't been radicalized by the likes of Sean Hannity, Tucker Carlson and Laura Ingraham, and swayed by biased news coverage.

Right-wing media outlets spent significant time on Jan. 6 suggesting that the pro-Trump mob that stormed the U.S. Capitol weren't actually Trump supporters. (JM Rieger/The Washington Post)Since this is an especially good day for calling out the names of those to blame, here are a few more from the leadership of Fox News: Rupert Murdoch, Lachlan Murdoch, Suzanne Scott.

What have they wrought? People like Jul Thompson, a right-wing activist who boarded one of the two buses from Western New York to Washington this week, then bragged to the hometown Buffalo News about being "absolutely justified" in egging on those who scaled a Capitol wall to penetrate the complex. After all, she claimed, there had been rampant fraud, a stolen election and corrupt courts! "We would like all the courts to see the evidence of massive fraud and election interference. . . . If they saw the evidence they would have no choice but to rule for Trump."

That all these allegations have been considered and rejected by the courts and roundly debunked didn't seem to enter her mind. Is Fox the only culprit? Of course not. Social media — the president's corrosive Twitter feed and the conspiracy-coddling hotbed of Parler — have played their necessary role. Facebook and YouTube, too. Even very serious places like the editorial page of the Murdoch-affiliated Wall Street Journal have helped the cause, fostering dubious claims in op-ed pieces like Vice President Pence's contribution from June on how there would be no second wave of covid-19 or in editorials that failed to powerfully call out Trump's falsehoods on any number of issues.

As Mona Charen wrote in the Bulwark, the Journal editorial page "has trimmed and hemmed and to-be-sured its way through the most sustained assault on truth and the American political order of our lifetime." William Grueskin, Columbia University journalism professor and a former Wall Street Journal editor, pointed the finger Wednesday at his erstwhile employer, among others: "This is the logical conclusion of everything you have tolerated, encouraged and enabled for 5 years." In fact, far too much of mainstream media has been less than stellar.

Decision-makers took years to allow the words "racist" or "lie" about Trump; eager coverage too often parroted his calumny in headlines or news alerts; and journalists allowed him to play assignment editor by pivoting to magnify his insults or distractions. But nobody has done it as destructively as Fox.

On Wednesday, as surreal scenes unfolded, some Fox anchors and commentators couldn't seem to change their tune, even as they tut-tutted about violence.Martha MacCallum called the invasion of the Capitol "a huge victory" for the rioters (my word choice, not hers) because they "have disrupted the system in an enormous way." Maybe it was just a gaffe; if so, a bad one. And it was jarring to hear Harris Faulkner echo Trump's deceptive language with her references to his "Stop the Steal" rally. Sure, Chris Wallace did a tough Trump interview. But it's a fig leaf for Fox's usual sycophancy.

Rather than staying with news coverage on Wednesday evening, Fox allowed its usual prime-time hosts, the guiltiest parties, to spew their misleading toxicity — particularly in repeated suggestions that a significant number of rioters weren't really Trump supporters at all, but perhaps leftist infiltrators. On Fox Business, Bernard Kerik, the Trump pardon recipient and former New York City police commissioner, offered sympathetic and baseless sentiments, while adding that violence wasn't justified: "There's never been anything like this where the election was stolen from a president. And that's my opinion. But that's the opinion of probably 75 million other people."

And even on Thursday morning, as the nation woke up to contemplate the horror of what had unspooled, they were still at it. One of Trump's most avid cheerleaders, Pete Hegseth, rejected the notion that Trump incited the

riot. Rather it was "the result of a frustration that a lot of people feel" about their values and beliefs being dissed in an America leaning toward socialism. "What do folks expect to happen?" he asked rhetorically.

Where on earth, I wonder — on what popular cable network — could so many people have gotten the idea, day after day, that the election was stolen and their values were being systematically denied? Success has many fathers, goes the aphorism, while failure is an orphan. But Wednesday's indelible stain on American democracy turns out to be the one with many parents: Trump himself; his lawyer Rudy Giuliani who called Wednesday morning for "trial by combat"; the crazies of Q-Anon; the dark rabbit holes of social media; and the appalling Republican enablers and fomenters, led by Sen. Josh Hawley of Missouri, who was shameless enough to send out a fundraising appeal even as the invasion was underway. Many fathers. But the pro-Trump media — led by Fox News — has earned its disgraceful place near the top of the list of infamy. They own this.

Preston Padden

Boulder Thinking, LLC

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee. If you are not the addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to the addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of News Corporation or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

REDACTED IN ITS ENTIRETY

From: Anne Dias

Sent:Monday, January 11, 2021 11:01 PM ESTTo:Ruppert Murdoch; Lachlan Murdoch

CC: Viet D. Dinh; Jacques Nasser
BCC: pryan

Subject: FW: The limits on free speech in the internet era from the Financial Times

https://on.ft.com/2XzkFz4

Dear Rupert, Dear Lachlan,

Freedom of speech is a pillar of free government. Yet, as I wrote to you earlier this week, I was relieved to read that the editorial board of the Wall Street Journal drew a clear line in the sand to sanction what is unacceptable speech and behavior by a President of the United States.

Today, the Financial Times is asking Fox to draw such a line in the sand too (text at the end of the email).

And what the Financial Times is asking is what conservatives everywhere in America are asking: as Donald Trump has willfully incited acts of violence and desecration, as he has trampled human decency and the public good, all the way to the inner sanctum of our democracy, how will he (and the views he espouses) be treated on Fox News post election? Will he be interviewed and treated like just another viewpoint? Will he be "canceled" because he has gone beyond the pale in his transgressions and incitations of imminent violence?

It would have been unthinkable just a few days ago that Fox News would be called upon to explain what represents abuse of power and what is unacceptable in a democracy. Yet, considering how important Fox News has been as a megaphone for Donald Trump, directly or indirectly, I believe the time has come for Fox News, or for you Lachlan to take a stance. It is an existential moment for the nation, for the nation, and for Fox News as a brand.

I do not believe that the company can stay silent on this matter.

Aside from this very important statement of principle, I also believe that Fox has a critical role to play in laying the ground for a conservative renaissance. Now that Trumpism has self-immolated, what other medium besides Fox News can do a better job at showcasing America's best conservative thinkers and doers, so that out of the ashes of Trumpism can emerge a winning brand of conservatism that is true to its founding principles: one that unites us, that makes us more free and more prosperous, and a beacon to other nations old and new, all across the world.

I wanted to bring this to your attention and am at your disposal to speak if you'd like. No doubt we will discuss these items at the board meeting.

All the best, Anne Below the article from the Financial Times

How quickly, in a crisis, the unthinkable can become reality. If it might have seemed fanciful a week ago that a US president could incite insurrection or face a second impeachment in a single term, so, too, would the prospect of social media platforms barring the "leader of the free world".

The bans by Twitter, Facebook and Instagram on President Donald Trump raise profound issues — of freedom of speech, and the precedents they may set for less free societies. While the "permanent" nature of Twitter's suspension is questionable, however, not acting would have created even bigger risks. In the exceptional circumstances of America today, platform companies were right to suspend Mr Trump's access at least until the end of his presidential term.

The president has glorified violence and egged on a challenge to US institutions that left five dead. Critics are right to say the move came cynically late. The president has repeatedly flouted the platforms' user rules. Had the platforms acted earlier to remove offending presidential posts selectively, the need for tougher actions might have been averted. Police had good reason for concern, moreover, that the president's supporters were using both mainstream and more niche platforms to plot further violence. That justifies moves by Apple, Google and Amazon to restrict access to Parler, the "alt-tech" Twitter alternative beloved of the radical right.

These are, without doubt, complex ethical issues. German chancellor Angela Merkel criticised Twitter's indefinite suspension of Mr Trump as a breach of the "fundamental right to free speech". Alexei Navalny, the Russian anti-corruption blogger, said it could be "exploited by the enemies of freedom of speech around the world". Yet America's ability to promote democracy and political freedoms elsewhere collapses if it cannot defend its own. While some question why US enemies retain Twitter access while Mr Trump is barred, the president has unique power to undermine American democracy, should he so choose. It is misleading to suggest Mr Trump has been "silenced" when he retains access to the powerful US presidential pulpit. Free speech, moreover, cannot be wholly untrammelled.

Liberals should be wary of their own arguments being misused to undermine what they believe in. Constraints are legitimate on hate speech and online incitement. Though the cultural context is very different, Ms Merkel notes the US would be better to follow Germany in passing laws restricting such behaviour than leaving it to social media platforms to devise and police their own rules.

Such legal restraints in the US might run into First Amendment problems. Yet recent days highlight above all the need for debate on the limits of American free speech and the power of

the tech companies. Clearer regulation must be a priority for the incoming Biden administration and for Congress. That may not mean repealing Section 230 of the Communications Decency Act, which gives internet companies immunity for user-generated content on their sites. But it should at least be reformed, with exemptions extended to cover, for example, incitement to violence or terrorist propaganda.

A more effective redress mechanism is needed. What cannot be overlooked, either, is the responsibility of conventional TV outlets such as Rupert Murdoch's Fox News, which has enabled Mr Trump for too long, and according to one study has been more influential in spreading false beliefs than social media. The UK, which has given approval for a Murdochowned "opinionated" news channel, should pay careful heed.

From:

Murdoch, Rupert </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=6F0571C63E7B49769B4A58009B115570-CRC>

To:

Murdoch, Lachlan

Sent:

1/12/2021 4:36:40 AM

Subject:

Re: The limits on free speech in the internet era from the Financial Times

Yes. Just tell her we have been talking internally and we intensely along these lines, and Fox News, which called the election correctly, is pivoting as fast as possible. We have to lead our viewers which is van not as easy as might seem

Sent from my iPhone

On Jan 12, 2021, at 4:57 AM, Murdoch, Lachlan < lkm@fox.com> wrote:

... and best to just let me call Anne after you and and I speak.

Xx

L

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

From: "Murdoch, Lachlan" <lkm@fox.com>
Date: January 11, 2021 at 8:08:59 PM PST
To: "Murdoch, Rupert" <crc@fox.com>

Subject: Fwd: The limits on free speech in the internet era from the Financial Times

Dad, let's discuss the below today. I will be in the office from around 9 west coast time.

Love you

L

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

From: Anne Dias

Date: January 11, 2021 at 8:01:22 PM PST

To: "Murdoch, Rupert" <crc@fox.com>, "Murdoch, Lachlan" <lkm@fox.com>

Cc: "Dinh, Viet" < Viet.Dinh@fox.com>, "nasser, j"

Subject: FW: The limits on free speech in the internet era from the Financial Times

https://on.ft.com/2XzkFz4

Dear Rupert,

Dear Lachlan,

EXHIBIT 3355

01/20/2023
Rupert Murdoch

Freedom of speech is a pillar of free government. Yet, as I wrote to you earlier this week, I was relieved to read that the editorial board of the Wall Street Journal drew a clear line in the sand to sanction what is unacceptable speech and behavior by a President of the United States.

Today, the Financial Times is asking Fox to draw such a line in the sand too (text at the end of the email).

And what the Financial Times is asking is what conservatives everywhere in America are asking: as Donald Trump has willfully incited acts of violence and desecration, as he has trampled human decency and the public good, all the way to the inner sanctum of our democracy, how will he (and the views he espouses) be treated on Fox News post election? Will he be interviewed and treated like just another viewpoint? Will he be "canceled" because he has gone beyond the pale in his transgressions and incitations of imminent violence?

It would have been unthinkable just a few days ago that Fox News would be called upon to explain what represents abuse of power and what is unacceptable in a democracy. Yet, considering how important Fox News has been as a megaphone for Donald Trump, directly or indirectly, I believe the time has come for Fox News, or for you Lachlan to take a stance. It is an existential moment for the nation, for the nation, and for Fox News as a brand.

I do not believe that the company can stay silent on this matter.

Aside from this very important statement of principle, I also believe that Fox has a critical role to play in laying the ground for a conservative renaissance. Now that Trumpism has self-immolated, what other medium besides Fox News can do a better job at showcasing America's best conservative thinkers and doers, so that out of the ashes of Trumpism can emerge a winning brand of conservatism that is true to its founding principles: one that unites us, that makes us more free and more prosperous, and a beacon to other nations old and new, all across the world.

I wanted to bring this to your attention and am at your disposal to speak if you'd like. No doubt we will discuss these items at the board meeting.

All the best, Anne

Below the article from the Financial Times

How quickly, in a crisis, the unthinkable can become reality. If it might have seemed fanciful a week ago that a US president could incite insurrection or face a second impeachment in a single term, so, too, would the prospect of social media platforms barring the "leader of the free world".

The bans by Twitter, Facebook and Instagram on President Donald Trump raise profound issues — of freedom of speech, and the precedents they may set for less free societies. While the "permanent" nature of Twitter's suspension is questionable, however, not acting would have created even bigger risks. In the exceptional circumstances of America today, platform companies were right to suspend Mr Trump's access at least until the end of his presidential term.

The president has glorified violence and egged on a challenge to US institutions that left five dead. Critics are right to say the move came cynically late. The president has repeatedly flouted the platforms' user rules. Had the platforms acted earlier to remove offending presidential posts selectively, the need for tougher actions might have been averted. Police had good reason for concern, moreover, that the president's supporters were using both mainstream and more niche platforms to plot further violence. That justifies moves by Apple, Google and Amazon to restrict access to Parler, the "alt-tech" Twitter alternative beloved of the radical right.

These are, without doubt, complex ethical issues. German chancellor Angela Merkel criticised Twitter's indefinite suspension of Mr Trump as a breach of the "fundamental right to free speech". Alexei Navalny, the Russian anti-corruption blogger, said it could be "exploited by the enemies of freedom of speech around the world". Yet America's ability to promote democracy and political freedoms elsewhere collapses if it cannot defend its own. While some question why US enemies retain Twitter access while Mr Trump is barred, the president has unique power to undermine American democracy, should he so choose. It is misleading to suggest Mr Trump has been "silenced" when he retains access to the powerful US presidential pulpit. Free speech, moreover, cannot be wholly untrammelled.

Liberals should be wary of their own arguments being misused to undermine what they believe in. Constraints are legitimate on hate speech and online incitement. Though the cultural context is very different, Ms Merkel notes the US would be better to follow Germany in passing laws restricting such behaviour than leaving it to social media platforms to devise and police their own rules.

Such legal restraints in the US might run into First Amendment problems. Yet recent days highlight above all the need for debate on the limits of American free speech and the power of the tech companies. Clearer regulation must be a priority for the incoming Biden administration and for Congress. That may not mean repealing Section 230 of the Communications Decency Act, which gives internet companies immunity for user-generated content on their sites. But it should at least be reformed, with exemptions extended to cover, for example, incitement to violence or terrorist propaganda.

A more effective redress mechanism is needed. What cannot be overlooked, either, is the responsibility of conventional TV outlets such as Rupert Murdoch's Fox News, which has enabled Mr Trump for too long, and according to one study has been more influential in spreading false beliefs than social media. The UK, which has given approval for a Murdoch-owned "opinionated" news channel, should pay careful heed.

From: Scott, Suzanne </O=EXCHANGELABS/OU=EXCHANGE ADMINISTRATIVE GROUP

(FYDIBOHF23SPDLT)/CN=RECIPIENTS/CN=85BFE6824750416486BDA0F78D10943E-

SUZANNE.SCO>

To: Briganti, Irena (FoxNews)
CC: Wallace, Jay (FoxNews)
Sent: 11/9/2020 12:10:39 PM
Subject: Re: Wash Post/Ellison story

Irena - just spoke to Lachlan.

Can you call Raj and walk him through everything we are doing...I'm told he made a comment that maybe we changing based on our coverage this weekend.

From: Briganti, Irena < Irena. Briganti@FOXNEWS.COM>

Sent: Monday, November 9, 2020 12:08 PM **To:** Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com>

Cc: Wallace, Jay (FoxNews) < jay.wallace@foxnews.com>

Subject: Re: Wash Post/Ellison story

Exactly and he and Raj both talked for the story which is both Fox execs sound clueless. Sarah had that Meadows called Sammon (not just the decision desk) and he obviously asked her to take out his name. I didn't confirm Meadows called him but she had it as late as Friday. Sammon doesn't want his name in here so there's no backlash against him by our viewers. And I got Jay out of this story completely re: the AZ call which she was trying to pin on him yesterday.

On Nov 9, 2020, at 12:04 PM, Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com> wrote:

Sammon not understanding the impact to the brand and the arrogance in calling AZ and how that played out by him is astonishing. Mishkon is a scientist - but Bill is supposed to be a top executive whose job it also is to protect the brand. S

From: Briganti, Irena < Irena. Briganti@FOXNEWS.COM>

Sent: Monday, November 9, 2020 11:36 AM

To: Scott, Suzanne <Suzanne.Scott@fox.com>; Wallace, Jay (FoxNews) <jay.wallace@foxnews.com>

Subject: Wash Post/Ellison story

Reading now

 $\frac{https://www.washingtonpost.com/lifestyle/the-long-love-affair-between-fox-news-and-trump-may-be-over-heres-how-it-ended-last-week/2020/11/09/f4dddb5e-2095-11eb-90dd-abd0f7086a91_story.html$

The long love affair between Fox News and Trump may be over. Here's how it ended last week.

<In a scene from a happier time in the Fox-Trump relationshi, anchors Bret Baier and Martha MacCallum greet the president at a Fox News town hall in Scranton, Pa., in March..jpg> In a scene from a happier time in the Fox-Trump relationshi, anchors Bret Baier and Martha MacCallum greet the president at a Fox News town hall in Scranton, Pa., in March. (Brendan Smialowski/AFP/Getty Images)

Sarah Ellison and

Josh Dawsey

November 9, 2020 at 11:27 a.m. EST

Add to list

The last day of Donald Trump's 2020 presidential campaign began just after 7 a.m., as polls opened on the East Coast, with a call to "Fox & Friends," the television morning show that had turned the reality star into a U.S. president. He got his usual hero's welcome. But it was no longer enough.

Follow the latest on Election 2020

"This has been a very special show for me," he told the hosts of this broadcasting safe haven where he had workshopped his birther message, shared gossip and conspiracy theories and repeatedly set the tone for his entire administration's day. "We've had a great relationship, and you have a great show. So, it's my honor." But his remarks quickly turned pointed that early Tuesday morning as he boasted about how well he had done in the job of president, despite some unexpected challenges. Not China, he said, nor Russia nor North Korea, but the U.S. And what had changed the most for him since 2016, he mused rhetorically?

"Fox," he said, answering his own question. "It's much different now." As the hosts sputtered, he elaborated: "In the old days they wouldn't put sleepy Joe Biden on every time he opened his mouth ... It's a much different operation, I'm just telling you."

It was the last day of a campaign Fox had done so much to support, but it was a preview of the war — now one week old but months in the making — that may have permanently ruptured the bond between Trump and his once-favorite television channel. As he faces expulsion from the White House, Trump has vowed revenge on the network that propelled his political career, according to close White House aides — perhaps by publicly attacking Fox or undermining its business model by endorsing a competitor.

His early-morning grumblings flew in the face of the friendly venue Fox has been for him — as well as the personal guidance he's taken from its marquee stars, opinion hosts Tucker Carlson and Sean Hannity, who advised him on his reelection strategy, from how to conduct himself in a debate to where he should hold his rallies, according to three people familiar with these exchanges.

What was Trump talking about? How the language of Fox News invaded the final debate.

He has also maintained the unswerving support of other Fox opinion hosts, including Laura Ingraham and Jeanine Pirro, both of whom would be in attendance that same Tuesday at the election night party in the White House's chandeliered East Room, where Fox was on the big-screen TVs as he won the key state of Florida and the room filled with increasing optimism that their candidate had once again defied the polls.

AD

<u>Until 11:20 p.m.</u>, when Fox News called Arizona for Biden with 73 percent of the expected vote counted — a "screeching of tires" that brought the party to a halt, said one official present.

This account is based on interviews with eleven current and former Fox News and Trump officials, all of whom spoke on the condition of anonymity to discuss the sensitive dynamics between Fox News and Trumpworld.

Trump <u>erupted in anger</u>, telling others in the White House to "get that result changed," a senior administration official said. His chief of staff Mark Meadows phoned Fox News's decision desk repeatedly. Top aide <u>Hope Hicks</u>, who had returned to the White House earlier this year after a stint at Fox Corp., messaged Raj Shah, a former Trump White House staffer whom she hired at Fox, about how to get the call reversed. Kellyanne Conway got in touch with Fox News chief political anchor Bret Baier to complain. Jared Kushner reached out to Fox Corp.'s billionaire owner Rupert Murdoch.

ΑD

But even as White House officials vowed to Fox executives that they had data from Arizona Gov. Doug Ducey demonstrating Trump could still win, and all the other major networks continued to hold off on a call, Fox decision desk chief Arnon Mishkin remained unmoved. *Stick with us*, he and his deputies told the anchors. *We'll be right*. And that was the path Fox News chose.

<President Trump arrives to speak at an election night party at the White House early Wednesday..jpg>
President Trump arrives to speak at an election night party at the White House early Wednesday..jpg>
President Trump arrives to speak at an election night party at the White House early Wednesday. (Jabin Botsford/The Washington Post)

<Fox News was on the TV screens at the party — leading to a shock when the network made an early call of Joe Biden winning Arizona..jpg>

Fox News was on the TV screens at the party — leading to a shock when the network made an early call of Joe Biden winning Arizona. (Jabin Botsford/The Washington Post)

It is almost impossible to overstate the closeness of the relationship between Fox News and the Trump White House.

In 2018, Pirro complained personally to the president that she had been unable to get any White House staffers to appear on her show for two weeks running. Little wonder, said one administration official: "No one wanted to do it every week because it was on Saturday night, and it screws up your weekend." But Trump came to the rescue — volunteering to call into the show himself. After that, his staff set up a rotation system to make sure one of them would perform the duty for Pirro's show every week.

ΔΠ

Yet even as Fox opinion hosts reliably cheered for Trump, the relationship with the network could be problematic for top White House staff, largely because of the president's thrall to what it broadcast. While he was White House chief of staff, John Kelly regularly complained to aides that the show hosted by conspiracy-minded immigration opponent Lou Dobbs on Fox Business Network had far too much sway over the president, according to two former senior administration officials. Another former White House official described the constant angst over

how Fox might cover certain White House initiatives because of the potential blowback from the boss.

"What we were always concerned about inside is that when he'd do a spending deal, or make an announcement that was controversial, and then Fox would attack him, and he'd blow it up the next day," the former official said. "We'd call the hosts, and say, 'Please can you tamp it down a bit?' Because we were afraid the next day he'd rip it up. . . . They usually were pretty good about working with us." But Trump demanded an unattainable level of loyalty from the network. His reelection campaign at one point asked for a bulk discount advertising deal. Fox said no, noting that everyone has to pay the same rates, according to two people familiar with the exchange — leaving Trump extremely unhappy with Fox.

In recent months, he had begun to complain — both on Twitter and among his aides — that Fox had turned on him. That impression was only heightened when reports emerged that Murdoch was telling associates that the president was going to lose. Even as the New York Post, another Murdoch-controlled property, published a dubious front-page story last month, facilitated by Trump's lawyer Rudolph W. Giuliani, that alleged nefarious business dealings by Biden's son Hunter, the personal relationship had undeniably cooled.

What happens to Fox News if Trump loses? Rupert Murdoch is prepared.

Trump took any perceived slight from Fox News especially personally because he viewed Fox as "my network," three administration officials said. "I give Fox these mega ratings. It's all me," Trump has told advisers, according to a person who heard the comments.

In reality, ratings have been buoyed across all networks by increased audience interest spurred by the drama of the Trump presidency — and while Fox, too, has prospered, it has also been the number-one rated cable news program for more than 18 years. And for all its Trump sympathies, Fox remained an independent business and a news organization — one that couldn't help turning its attention to the wider pantheon of political personalities as the 2020 campaign heated up. "People think Fox and they think what they think. And you can't do anything about that," a Fox executive said. "But on Election Night, I'm telling you, the news side is running the show."

<Advertising banners outide Fox News's New York headquarters along Manhattan's Sixth Avenue show several of the network's stars — Bret Baier, Martha MacCallum, Tucker Carlson, Laura Ingraham, and Sean Hannity..jpg>

Advertising banners outide Fox News's New York headquarters along Manhattan's Sixth Avenue show several of the network's stars — Bret Baier, Martha MacCallum, Tucker Carlson, Laura Ingraham, and Sean Hannity. (Drew Angerer/Getty Images)

The fury with which Team Trump fought back against Fox's call for Arizona signified the extent to which they saw it as a dire omen — and a betrayal. It was the birthplace of Barry Goldwater's conservative movement, a state that had only gone blue once since 1948, and the home of Trump's late GOP antagonist Sen. John McCain, whose widow, Cindy, had taken the devastating step of endorsing

Biden.

AD

Yet the state had long been trending more liberal, and Mishkin maintained that his projection was rooted in pure math — hardly a concerted attempt by the network to kneecap Trump.

Indeed, in the following days, Fox's opinion hosts doubled-down on their show of loyalty to the president — even going so far as to obliquely cast doubt on their own network's call by repeating Trump's unsubstantiated claims of voter fraud.

On Wednesday evening, Ingraham took the airwaves to declare that Democrats were trying to "destroy the integrity of our election process with this mail-in, day-of registration efforts, counting after the election is over, dumping batches of votes a day, two days, maybe even three days after an election." She interviewed Newt Gingrich, the former speaker of the House, who was even more strident: "As they watch Joe Biden's Democratic Party steal the election in Philadelphia, steal the election in Atlanta, steal the election in Milwaukee, I think the more information that comes out, the greater the rage is going to be."

Here are the GOP and Trump campaign's allegations of election irregularities. So far, none has been proved.

On Friday night, Hannity told his viewers that "we have serious reports of irregularities and fraud and not allowing vote counters to observe counting." And on Maria Bartiromo's <u>Sunday morning</u>Fox Business show, attorney Sidney Powell baselessly alleged that Democrats "were flipping votes in the computer system or adding votes that did not exist" — and the host listened intently without asking the Trump ally to offer proof.

AD

But other Fox personnel stood their ground — even as Trump fans gathered outside vote-counting locations in Arizona's Maricopa County, chanting "Fox Sucks."

"Lawsuits, schmawsuits," scoffed Fox's politics editor, Chris Stirewalt, assessing the Trump campaign's threats of legal challenges over the election results. "We haven't seen any evidence yet that there's anything wrong." Baier, Fox's nightly news anchor for the past decade, repeatedly pushed back against claims of voter fraud leveled by Trump allies. And when correspondent Eric Shawn was asked Friday by host Dana Perino about Trump allegations that GOP poll watchers were being blocked in Philadelphia, he responded, "That's not true. That's not true."

"To come out and say that there is voter fraud . . . to make a statement about an election being stolen or an election being rigged, that can be a dangerous statement," said Jedediah Bila, a co-host of "Fox & Friends Weekend." "I haven't seen any evidence"

Arnon Mishkin, the Fox News analyst who called Arizona for Biden, is under attack from the Trump campaign

A Fox executive acknowledged that regular viewers, attuned to messaging from the campaign, were "really pissed off" at the network. "But we aren't backing down

from it." On Thursday, after the Trump campaign tweeted a list of Mishkin's modest political contributions — including \$1,500 to Barack Obama's 2008 campaign — to make the case he was biased against Republicans, the network came to his defense by putting the analyst on the air with Baier and MacCallum to point out that he had also given money to Republicans.

Still, Trump and his allies have become convinced that the Arizona call represented a strategic decision by Fox to "go to great lengths to prove their objectivity at Trump's expense," said one friend of the president. Conservative radio host Rush Limbaugh, amplified this theory on his Friday show: "The cable networks are waiting for Fox" to declare the race, he said. "They want you to eat crow. They want you guys to be the ones to repudiate Trump."

As it happened, after Fox's early call on Arizona — which as of <u>Monday morning</u>still had not yet been matched by any other major news organization other than the Associated Press, as Trump continued to narrow the gap through the counting of mail-in ballots — the network seemed to slow down to meet the pace of its rivals, who all refrained from making aggressive calls in other states this year. Having placed Arizona in Biden's column, Fox could well have been the first news organization to call the presidency for Biden, with only the addition of another small state like Nevada. Yet the network was loathe to do so, according to two Fox executives. Ultimately, Fox was a full 16 minutes after CNN on Saturday to call Pennsylvania and the presidency for Biden.

The Trump campaign is vowing to push forward with lawsuits, but some of his advisors are counseling him not to fight too hard so he can leave with his dignity intact and prepare for his next step, whether it is as the leader of a resistance or a 2024 candidate.

But officials said Trump was in some ways angrier about Fox News on Wednesday than his actual loss. One ally said that when Trump called on Wednesday, he expected him to complain about the results. Instead, the ally said, Trump "railed about Fox."

Trump's advisors had long discussed the possibility that when he left office, he'd support a news network to compete with Fox or start his own. "This," said one of his close advisors, "only exacerbates that desire."

Jeremy Barr contributed to this story.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee. If you are not the addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to the addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox News or Fox Business must not be taken to have been sent or endorsed by either of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely

for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

This message and its attachments may contain legally privileged or confidential information. It is intended solely for the named addressee(s). If you are not an addressee indicated in this message (or responsible for delivery of the message to an addressee), you may not copy or deliver this message or its attachments to anyone. Rather, you should permanently delete this message and its attachments and kindly notify the sender by reply e-mail. Any content of this message and its attachments that does not relate to the official business of Fox Corporation, or its subsidiaries must be taken not to have been sent or endorsed by any of them. No representation is made that this email or its attachments are without defect.

Fake Claims About Dominion Voting Systems Do Real Damage

WSJ wsj.com/articles/fake-claims-about-dominion-voting-systems-do-real-damage-11606755399

November 30, 2020

By John Poulos

Nov. 30, 2020 11:56 am ET

<u>1662</u>



A voter fills out her ballot in Norcross, Ga., Nov. 3. Photo: Jessica McGowan/Getty Images

Accurate, transparent and accessible elections—this is the objective that motivated me to create Dominion Voting Systems 18 years ago in Canada. From the start, the company was focused on improving paper-based voting, and it continues to pursue vote-tabulation solutions that enhance accuracy and transparency through audits and reviews, as well as by allowing voters to create, verify and privately cast a marked paper ballot. But if you've heard about our role in the U.S. election on Twitter, it's likely you've heard something different.

The allegations against Dominion are bizarre, but I'll set the record straight. Dominion is an American company, now headquartered in Denver. Dominion is not and has never been a front for communists. It has no ties to Hugo Chávez, the late dictator of Venezuela. It has never been involved in Venezuelan elections. None of Dominion's systems use the Smartmatic software that has come under attack, as any state certification lab could verify.

There is no secret "vote flipping" algorithm. Third-party test labs, chosen by the bipartisan Election Assistance Commission and accredited by a program of the National Institute of Standards and Technology, perform complete source-code reviews on every federally certified tabulation system. States replicate this process for their own certifications. Postelection canvassing and auditing also exist to provide additional assurance of the vote totals' accuracy.

The part of the election process on which Dominion focuses is highly regulated and certified. The company doesn't work in noncertified areas such as voter-registration systems, poll books or signature-verification software, and it doesn't provide vote-by-mail printing. Dominion voting machines do one thing: accurately tabulate votes from county-verified voters using a durable paper ballot controlled and secured by local elections officials.

Newsletter Sign-up

Morning Editorial Report

All the day's Opinion headlines.

Some of the main counties where results have been contested, like Philadelphia and Allegheny (Pittsburgh), don't even use Dominion voting systems. In fact, across the 14 Pennsylvania counties that use Dominion systems, President Trump received 52.2% of the vote.

Despite the company's limited role in elections, it has been the target of a stream of outrageous statements since Election Day—increasingly reckless and defamatory allegations that don't stand up to scrutiny. Dominion is never able to affect the outcome of an election. The entire certification process makes sure of that. Regardless, the company's focus has always been to be nonpartisan and respectful of all views. Dominion's customers are election officials from both parties in the 28 states where it operates.

Unlike its critics, Dominion has had to attest to every part of its business ownership and operations to governmental agencies and in courts—under oath and penalty of perjury. We believe it is important to welcome the highest degree of scrutiny and transparency in the election process. This builds trust and leads to more resilient and robust elections. The

widespread disinformation campaign America currently faces, however, does the opposite. Baseless and ludicrous smears are presented without evidence and amplified across social media.

These attacks undermine the tens of thousands of state and local officials who run our elections. When it comes to counting ballots, officials have established a distributed, multilayered system with checks and balances, in which robust safeguards ensure that no one needs to trust blindly any person, company or technology. Here are some of the safeguards in place in Georgia, where the Trump campaign has contested the result:

- Tabulation machines are tested publicly, before bipartisan witnesses, before and right after Election Day.
- On Election Day, poll workers—not Dominion systems—verify voters' identities, including a signature check.
- Voters mark a paper ballot to vote. Absentee voters use pens, while in-person voters use "ballot marking devices," which display a digital ballot for voters to make a selection and then print a paper record. In both cases, voters verify the marked paper ballot before casting it in a secure ballot box through an air-gapped scanning tabulator.
- After polls close, results are tallied by local officials. Paper ballots are safeguarded by thousands of poll workers distributed across 2,656 precincts.
- The Georgia Secretary of State's Office certified election results after hand-auditing five million ballots, which showed that the paper-ballot voting system counted and reported results accurately. The small change to the final tally was due entirely to the addition of ballots that had been uncounted due to human process errors.
- The state also enlisted Pro V&V, a certified third-party testing laboratory, to audit a random sample of Dominion machines. No tampering was found.

The wild allegations of recent weeks have fueled the harassment of election officials and Dominion employees across the country—including stalking and death threats. The lies and smears have no basis in fact, but they do real damage to our democracy by casting doubt on the legitimacy of the electoral process. The false allegations should be retracted immediately.

Citizens should know that America's rigorous, layered and transparent electoral process—in which Dominion is proud to participate—ensures its elections are secure, accurate and credible.

Mr. Poulos is president and CEO of Dominion Voting Systems.

Advertisement - Scroll to Continue

Potomac Watch: Despite Democratic Party predictions of a "blue wave," Chuck Schumer remains Senate minority leader, and Nancy Pelosi will lead a thinner majority in the House. Image: Jonathan Ernst/Reuters

Appeared in the December 1, 2020, print edition as 'Fake Claims About Dominion Voting Systems Do Real Damage'.

Sponsored Offers

• Michaels:

Michaels coupon code for senior - Extra 10% Off

• Dyson:

<u>Dyson promo code: Extra 20% off sitewide</u>

• GoPro:

Student discount promo code: \$100 off the GoPro HERO11

• American Eagle Outfitters:

All Jeans + Pants 25% off! Plus, 60% off clearance with American Eagle promo code

• Postmates:

\$20 off \$25 Postmates delivery coupon code

REDACTED IN ITS ENTIRETY

FOX CORP BOARD OFFSITE

EXHIBIT

7007

Attendees:

Board:

- 1. Rupert Murdoch
- 2. Jacques Nasser
- 3. Anne Dias
- 4. Roland Hernandez
- 5. Paul Ryan
- 6. Chase Carey

Corporate Management:

- 1. Lachlan Murdoch (also Board)
- 2. John Nallen
- 3. Viet Dinh
- 4. Steve Tomsic

Management:

- 1. Paul Cheesbrough
- 2. Mike Biard
- 3. Farhad Massoudi
- 4. Charlie Collier
- 5. Suzanne Scott
- 6. Eric Shanks
- 7. Jack Abernethy

External:

1. Peter Jackson or Matt King

Tuesday, November 10

(Meetings moved up from what is currently scheduled for Wednesday, November 11)

| Time | Topic | Presenter |
|-----------------|--------------------------------|-----------|
| | | |
| 2.00pm – 3.00pm | NCG Committee Meeting | |
| | | |
| 3.00pm – 5.00pm | Audit Committee Meeting | |
| | | |
| 5.00pm – 5:45pm | Compensation Committee Meeting | |
| | | |
| 6.30pm | Board Dinner (Nobu) | |

Wednesday, November 11

| Time | Topic | Presenter |
|-------------------|--|----------------------|
| | | |
| 8.00am – 9.00am | Board matters: Committee reports/business update/approvals, etc. | LKM |
| | | |
| 9.00am – 9.30am | | |
| | | |
| 9.30am – 10.15am | Perspectives from Wall Street | Michael Nathanson |
| 10.15am – 10.30am | Break | |
| | | |
| 10.30am – 11.15am | | |
| | | - |
| 11.15am – 12.00pm | Consumer Media Choices today | PC/MB |
| 12.00pm – 1.00pm | | |
| | | |

| 1.15pm – 2.00pm | | |
|-----------------|-------|--|
| 2.00pm – 4.15pm | | |
| 4.15pm – 4.30pm | Break | |
| 4.30pm – 5.45pm | | |
| 5.45pm – 6.30pm | | |

Thursday, November 12

| Time | Topic | Presenter |
|---------------------|--|-----------|
| | | |
| 9.30am – 11.00am | | |
| | | |
| 11.00am – 12.00pm | | |
| | | |
| 12.30pm – 2.30pm | | |
| (and working lunch) | | |
| | | |
| 2.30pm – 3.30pm | Summary, Priorities and Specific Next Steps. AOB | LKM |

DETAILED AGENDA

FOX CORP BOARD OFFSITE

Tuesday, November 10

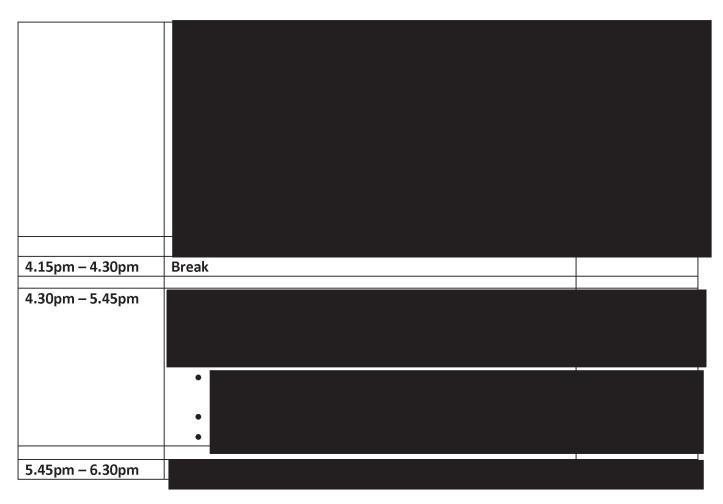
(Meetings moved up from what is currently scheduled for Wednesday, November 11)

| Time | Topic | Presenter |
|-----------------|--------------------------------|-----------|
| | | |
| 2.00pm – 3.00pm | NCG Committee Meeting | |
| | | |
| 3.00pm – 5.00pm | Audit Committee Meeting | |
| | | |
| 5.00pm – 5.45pm | Compensation Committee Meeting | |
| | | |
| 6.30pm | Board Dinner (Nobu) | |

Wednesday, November 11th

| Time | Topic | Presenter |
|-----------------|-------|-----------|
| 8.00am – 9.00am | | |
| 8.00am - 9.00am | | |
| | | |
| 9.00am – 9.30am | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

| 9.30am – 10.15am | Perspectives from Wall Street | Michael Nathanson |
|-------------------|---|----------------------|
| 10.15am – 10.30am | Break | |
| 10.30am – 11.15am | | |
| 11.15am – 12.00pm | Consumer Media Choices today • Comparison of content offers in the market, their emphasis, pricing and packaging | PC/MB |
| 12.00pm – 1.00pm | | |
| 12.00pm — 1.00pm | | |
| 1.15pm – 2.00pm | | |
| 2.00pm – 4.15pm | | |



Thursday, November 12

| Time | Topic | Presenter |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------|
| 9.30am – 11.00am | FOX Corp AGM (10am) | |
| 11.00am – 12.00pm | | |
| 12.30pm – 2.30pm (working lunch) | | |
| 2.30pm – 3:30pm | | |